

'DCedum,f
r[m0*fygVdawmf
jrefrmjyef

earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/
1-r[my'geokwf
ykaAAed0goÓPfESifh pyfaom pum;
ed'gef;

1/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;wkduf0,f
a&cHwufyifausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlV/
xdkpOfctcgü qGrf;ch&mrS zJcJhíqGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf
a&cHwufyifwefaqmif;0ef;ü rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY
pka0;aexdkifMu&mwGif]]ykaAAed0goÓPfonf
podkYoabm&Sd\? ykaAAed0goÓPfonf
podkYoabm&Sd\}}[k ykaAAed0goÓPfESifhpyfaom
w&m;pum;onf jzpfay:V

2/ xdk&[ef;wdkY podkY ajymqdkaeonfudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
em;xuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\ em;ESifh wlaom
(dAAaomw) ÓPfjzifh Mum;odawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ae&mrS xawmfrlí
a&cHwufyif wefaqmif;0ef;qDodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifawmfrlvsuf &[ef;wdkYtm; (podkY) rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh
pka0;xdkifaeukefoenf;? oifwdkY\ rNyD;ao;aom
tMum;pum;1onfum; tb,fenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmufMuukef\ -

]]toQifbk&m; qGrf;ch&mrS z]c]hí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf pa&chWufyif

wefaqmif;0ef;ütuREkfyfwdkY

pka0;xdkifaeMu&mwGif]ykaAAÁed0goÓPfonf

podkYoabm&Sd\? ykaAAÁed0goÓPfonf

podkYoabm&Sd\}[k ykaAAÁed0goÓPfESifh

pyfvsOf;aom w&m;pum;onf jzpfay:ygV ponfum;

tuREkfyfwdkY\ rNyD;ao;aom tMum;pum;jzpfygonf?

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf <uawmfrlvmygonf

toQifbk&m;}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

3/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf ykaAAÁed0goÓPfESifh
pyfaom w&m;pum;udk emvdkukefoavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl&m) -

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwfpGmbk&m; -

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ykaAAÁed0goÓPfESifh pyfaom

w&m;pum;udk a[mMum;awmfrl&ef tcsdefjzpfygonf?

aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom

jrwfpGmbk&m; - jrwfpGmbk&m;onf

ykaAAÁed0goÓPfESifh pyfaom w&m;pum;udk

a[mMum;awmfrl&ef tcgjzpfygonf? &[ef;wdkYonf

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ (pum;awmfudk) emMum;í

aqmifxm;Muygvdrfhrnf[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif emMum;ukefavmh?

aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k

(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD jrwpfGmbk&m;}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl\ -

4/ &[ef;wdkY p (urÇm) rS udk;q,fhwpfurÇmxufü
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf avmuüyGifhawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkY p (urÇm) rS oHk;q,fhwpfurÇmxufü
odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf avmuüyGifhawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkY xdkoHk;q,fhwpfurÇmxufüyifvQif
a0óbljrwpfGmbk&m;onf avmuüyGifhawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkY pb'´urÇmüyifvQif uukoefjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
avmuü yGifhawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY pb'´urÇmüyifvQif
aumPm*HkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf avmuü yGifhawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkYpb'´urÇmüyifvQif uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
avmuü yGifhawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY
pb'´urÇmüyifvQif ,cktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom igbk&m;onf avmuü
yGifhawmfrlV

5/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
trsKd;tm;jzifh rif;rsKd;wnf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
rif;rsKd;wnf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaoma0óbl jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
rif;rsKd;wnf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuukoefjrwpGmbk&m; onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
ykPÖm;rsKd;wnf;? ykPÖm;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrl xdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomaumPm*HkjrwpGmbk&m;onf
trsKd;tm;jzifh ykPÖm;rsKd;wnf;? ykPÖm;rsKd;ü
jzpfawmfrlV &[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkuf
aom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGm odawmfrlaomuóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;
tm;jzifh ykPÖm;rsKd;wnf;? ykPÖm;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkY,cktcg ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrl xdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom igbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
rif;rsKd;wnf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV

6/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf
tEG,ftm;jzifh aum@ntEG,f jzpfawmfrlV
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpGmbk&m;onf tEG,ftm;jzifh
aum@ntEG,f jzpfawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
a0óbljrwpGmbk&m;onftEG,ftm;jzifh aum@ntEG,f
jzpfawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uukoefjrwpGmbk&m;onftEG,ftm;jzifh uóytEG,f
jzpfawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
aumPm*HkjrwpGmbk&m;onftEG,ftm;jzifh uóytEG,f

jzpfawmf rlv &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;onf tEG,ftm;jzifhuóytEG,f
jzpfawmfrlv &[ef;wdkY ,cktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrl aom igbk&m;onf
tEG,ftm;jzifha*gwrtEG,f jzpfawmfrlv

7/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\
touftwdkif;t&Snf onf tESpf&Spfaomif; jzpfv/
&[ef;wdkYhylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpGmbk&m;\
touftwdkif;t&Snf onf tESpfckepfaomif; jzpfv/ &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaoma0óbljrwpGmbk&m;\
touftwdkif;t&Snf onf tESpfajcmufaomif; jzpfv/
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkuf aom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuukoefjrwpGmbk&m;\ touf
twdkif;t&Snf onf tESpfav;aomif;jzpfv/
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHk aomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomaumPm*HkjrwpGmbk&m;\
touftwdkif;t&Snf onf tESpfHk;aomif; jzpfv/
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m; wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ touftwdkif;t&Snf onf
tESpf ESpf aomif; jzpfv/ &[ef;wdkY ,cktcgigbk&m;\
touftwdkif;t&Snf onf enf;yg;vS\? wdkawmif;vS\?
vsifjrefvS\? touft&SnfqHk;aomolonf

tESpfwpf&maomfvnf;aumif; tESpf wpf&mxuf
tenf;i,fydkvGefí aomfvnf;aumif; (touf&Sifae&\\)/

8/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ocGwfyif&if;ü opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV/
&[ef;wdkYylaZmf txl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf o&ufjzLyif&if;ü
opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaoma0óbljrwpfGmbk&m; onf tifMuif;yif&if;ü
opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV &[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuukoefjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ukuú dKyif&if;
ü opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m; wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomaumPm*HkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a&ozef;yif&if;ü opö mav; yg;udk odawmfrlV/
&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomuó yjrwpfGmbk&m;onf yanmifyif&if;ü
opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV/
&[ef;wdkY ,cktcgylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomigbk&m;onf anmifAk' a[yif&if;ü
opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV

9/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
jrwaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u) tpHkonf c@ESifhwdórnfv

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmf rlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
jrwfaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u) tpHkonf
tbdblESifhorÇ0rnfV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrl aom
a0óbljrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwfaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u)
tpHkonfaomPESifhOwå& rnfV &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmf rlaom uukoefjrwpfGmbk&m;\
jrwfaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u) tpHkonf0d"k&ESifhoÍÆD0
rnfV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrl aom aumPm*HkjrwpfGmbk&m;\
jrwfaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u) tpHkonfbda,smoESifh
Owå&rnf V &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmf rlaom
uóyjrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwfaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u)
tpHkonf wdóESifh bm&'GgZ rnfV &[ef;wdkY ,cktcg
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmf rlaom igbk&m;jrwfaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u)
tpHkonf om&dykMwmESifh arm*³/₄v'mef rnfV

10/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmf rlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
(vufxufü) om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf oHk;BudrfjzpfukefV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;
wpfodef;ajcmufaomif;&Spfaxmif² &SdV wpfBudrfaom
om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;wpfodef; &SdV wpfBudrfaom
om0utpnf;ta0;ü&[ef; &Spfaomif; &SdV &[ef;wdkY

ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
tvHk;pHk &[EÅmwdkYcsnf;yg0ifukefaom
om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf þoHk;BudrfwdkYyif jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf oHk;BudrfjzpfukefV

wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;wpfodef; &SdV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü&[ef;&Spfaomif; &SdV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;ckepfaomif; &SdV

&[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
tvHk;pHk &[EÅmwdkYcsnf; yg0ifukefaom
om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf þoHk;BudrfwdkYyif jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom a0óbljrwpfGmbk&m;\
(vufxufü) om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf oHk;BudrfjzpfukefV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;&Spfaomif; &SdV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;ckepfaomif; &SdV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü&[ef;ajcmufaomif; &SdV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom a0óbljrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
tvHk;pHk &[EÅmwdkYcsnf;yg0ifukefaom
om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf þoHk;BudrfwdkYyif jzpfukefV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uukoefjrwpfGmbk&m;\
(vufxufü) om0utpnf;ta0;onf wpfBudrfwnf;omjzpfV

&[ef;av;aomif; &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uukoefjrwfpGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) tvHk;pHk
&[EÅmwdkYcsnf;yg0ifaom om0utpnf;ta0;onf
þwþfBudrfwnf;yif jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom aumPm*HkjrwpGmbk&m;\
(vufxufü) om0utpnf;ta0;onf wþfBudrfwnf;om jzpfV/
&[ef;oHk;aomif; &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
aumPm*HkjrwpGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
tvHk;pHk&[EÅmwdkYcsnf;yg0ifaom om0utpnf;ta0;onf
þwþfBudrfwnf;yif jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
om0utpnf;ta0;onf wþfBudrfwnf;omjzpfV/
&[ef;ESþfaomif; &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;hwdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) tvHk;pHk
&[EÅmwdkYcsnf; yg0ifaom om0utpnf;ta0;onf
þwþfBudrfwnf;yif jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg igbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
om0utpnf;ta0;onf wþfBudrfwnf;omjzpfV/
&[ef;wþfaxmifhESþf&mig;q,f &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY
igbk&m;\ (vufxufü) tvHk;pHk &[EÅmwdkYcsnf;
yg0ifaom om0utpnf;ta0;onf þwþfBudrfwnf;yif jzpfV

11/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif

rSefpGmodawmfraom OdyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
 tvkyftauR; taomurnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwpfHk;tvkyftauR;
 jzpfV/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfraom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
 acruF&rnfaom &[ef;onftjrwpfHk; tvkyftauR; jzpfV/
 &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfraom a0óbljrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
 OyoEÅrnfaom&[ef;onf tjrwpfHk; tvkyftauR; jzpfV/
 &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfraom uukoefjrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
 Ak''dZrnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwpfHk; tvkyftauR; jzpfV/
 &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfraom aumPm*HkjrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
 aomw-dZrnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwpfHk; tvkyftauR; jzpfV/
 &[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfraomuóyjrwpfGmbk&m; \ tvkyftauR;
 oAÁrdwårnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwpfHk; tvkyftauR;jzpfV/
 &[ef;wdkY ,cktcg igbk&m;\ tvkyftauR; tmeE´mrnfaom
 &[ef;onf tjrwpfHk;tvkyftauR; jzpfV/

12/ &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
 rSefpGmodawmfraom OdyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
 crnf;awmfonf AE''Krmrnfaom rif;aywnf;/ r,fawmfonf
 AE''KrwDrnfaom rdzk&m;aywnf;/ AE''Krmrif;\
 aejynfawmfonf AE''KrwDrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
 rSefpGmodawmfraom odcDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
 crnf;awmfonf t½kPrnfaom rif;aywnf;/

r,fawmfonfybm0wDrnfaom rdzk&m;aywnf;/ t¹/₂kPrif;\
aejynfawmfonf t¹/₂kP0wDrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfraom a0óbljrwpGmbk&m;\ crnf;awmfonf
okyÜwdwrnfaom rif;aywnf;/ r,fawmfonf 0ó0wDrnfaom
rdzk&m;aywnf;/ okyÜwdwrif;\ aejynfawmfonf
taemrrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfraom uukoefjrwpGmbk&m;\ crnf;awmfonf
t³/₄d'wårnfaom ykPÖm;aywnf;/ r,fawmfonf
0domcgrnfaom ykaPÖ;raywnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkpOftcgü acrrnfaom rif;onf (tkyfpdk;vsuf) &Sd\
acrrif;\ aejynfawmfonf acr0wDrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfraom aumPm*HkjrwpGmbk&m;\
crnf;awmfonf ,n'wårnfaom ykPÖm;aywnf;/
hr,fawmfonf Owå&mrnfaom ykaPÖ;raywnf;/
&[ef;wdkY xdkpOftcgü aombrnfaom rif;onf
(tkyfpdk;vsuf) &Sd\? aombrif;\ aejynfawmfonf
aomb0wDrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfraom uóyjrwpGmbk&m;\
crnf;awmfonf jA[®'wårnfaom ykPÖm;aywnf;Nr,fawmf
onf "e0wDrnfaom ykaPÖ;raywnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
xdkpOftcgü uduDrnfaomrif;onf (tkyfpdk; vsuf) &Sd\
uduDrif;\ aejynfawmfonf
Am&mPoDrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg igbk&m;\ crnf;awmfonf
oka''g'erif;aywnf;/ r,fawmfonfrm,mrdzk&m;aywnf;/

aejynfawmfonf uydv0w→KrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfb (w&m;pum;) udk a[mawmfriV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf b (w&m;pum;) udk
a[mawmfriNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí
ausmif;awmfodkY0ifawmfriV

13/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m; <uoGm;awmfrií
rMumrD xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; ptMum;pum;
onfjzpfay:jyef\-

]]ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\ tjzpfonf
tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? ighoQifwdkYrjzpfzl;jrJ
jzpfygaypG? ,if;odkY wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\
tjzpfamumifhyifvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom y&dedAÁmef
jyKNyD;ukefaom a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaom
Zmwf&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaomtEG,f &Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom oDv&Sdukef\ lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
(orm"d) w&m;&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
ynm&Sdukef\ lívnf;aumif; podkYaom aejcif;&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom vGwfajrmufjcif;&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif;} Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\?
trnftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarh Edkifygay\? touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? om0utpHktm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? om0utpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygayV

ighoQifwdkY todkYenf;? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;udkjzwfNyD;ukefaom

oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
oDv&Sdukef \[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom (orm"d)
w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom aejcif;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom vGwfajrmufjcif;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;}
Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\
trnftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? om0utpHktm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? om0utpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf;atmuf
arhEdkifygayV

podkY atmufarhEkdifjcif;onf
atmufarhEkdifaMumif;jzpfaom "r®"mwfudk
jrwpfGmbk&m; udk,fwdkifyif aumif;pGm xdk;xGif;í
odxm;jcif;aMumifhavavm? odkYr[kwf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom oHo&mc&D;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jhcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
oDv&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom (orm"d)
w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom vGwfajrmufjcif;&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif;} Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\
trnftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\?

touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;atmufarhEdkifyg ay\
om0utpHktm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\
om0utpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf; atmuf arhEdkifygay\
podkY atmufarhEkdifjcif;onfxdktaMumif;t&mudk ewf
(jA[®m) wdkYu jrwpfGmbk&m;
tm;avQmufxm;MuaomaMumifhavavm}}[k
(tMum;pum;onf jzpfay:jyef\)/

xdk&[ef;wdkY\ ptMum;pum;onfvnf; rNyD;jywfa0;/
14/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcsdef
udef;atmif;ae&mrS xawmfrlí
a&cHwufyifwefaqmif;0ef;qDodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlvuf
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudkrdefYawmfrl\ -

]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh
pka0;xdkifaeukefoenf;? oifwdkY\
rNyD;ao;aomtMum;pum;onfum; tb,fenf;}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmufMuukef\

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m; <uoGm;awmfrlí
rMumrDyif ptMum;pum; jzpfay:jyefygonf?
ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\ tjzpfonf
tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? ighoQifwdkY rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfygaypG/ oHo&mcsJ Uw&m;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\ [lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\ [lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
oDv&Sdukef\ [lívnf;aumif; podkYaom (orm"d)

w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaomvGwfajrmufjcif;&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif;} Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\
trnftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? om0utpHktm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? om0utpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? ighoQifwdkY todkYenf;?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf oHo&mcsJ Uw&m;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom oHo&mc&D;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGwfajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\ [lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
oDv&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom (orm"d)
w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom aejcif;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom vGwfajrmufjcif;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;}
Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\
trnftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? touf twdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\
om0utpHktm;jzifhvnf;atmufarhEdkifygay\
om0utpnf;ta0;tm? jzifhvnf; atmufarhEkdifygayV
patmufarhEkdifaMumif;jzpfaom "r®"mwfudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk,fwdkifyif aumif;pGm
xdk;xGif;íhodxm;jcif;aMumifhavavm? odkYr[kwf
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaomoHo&mc&D;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGwfajrmufNyD;ukefaom y&dedAÁmef
jyKNyD;ukefaom a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaom

Zmwf&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomoDv&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
(orm"d) w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomynm&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
vGwfajrmufjcif;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;} Zmwftm;jzifh
vnf; atmufarhEdkifygay\? trnftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\? omOutpHktm;jzifh vnf;
atmufarhEdkifygay\?
omOutpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf;atmufarhEdkifygay\?]podk
Y atmuf arhEkdifjcif;onf xdktaMumif;t&mrsn;udk ewf
(jA[®m) wdkYujrwfpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufxm;
MuaomaMumifhavavm}[k
ptMum;pum;onfjzpfay:jyefygonf/

ponfyif tuREkfyfwdkY\ rNyD;jywfao;aom
tMum;pum;jzpfygonf/ xdktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;<ua&mufawmfrlvmygonf
toQifbk&m;}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

15/ &[ef;wdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
atmufarhEkdifaMumif;jzpfaom "r®"mwfudk
udk,fwdkifyifaumif;pGm xdk;xGif;í
odxm;aomaMumifh oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom oHo&mc&D;udkjzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
oDv&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom (orm"d)
w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom aejcif;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;

podkYaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif; } }
Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\? trnftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkif\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\?
touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\?
om0utpHktm; jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\?
om0utpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\? ewf
(jA[®m) wdkY onfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
xdktaMumif;t&mrsM;udk avQmufxm;ukef\? ,if;odkY
avQmufxm; MuaomaMumifhvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaomoHo&mc&D;udk jzwf NyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#fukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom
qif;&Jcyfodrf;udkvGwfajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmef jyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]podkYaomZmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sd ukef\lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomtEG,f&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
oDv&Sdukef\lí vnf;aumif; podkYaom (orm"d)
w&m;&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif; podkYaom ynm&Sdukef\
[lí vnf;aumif; podkYaomaejCIF;&Sdukef\lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom vGwfajrmufjCIF;&Sdukef\ lívnf;aumif; }
Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\? trnftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkif\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;atmufarhEdkif\?
touftwdkif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\? om0u
tpHktm;jzifhvnf;atmufarhEdkif\? om0utpnf;
ta0;tm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkif\

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf ykaAÁed0goÓPfESifhpyfí
xdkYxufus,fjyefYaom w&m;pum;udk
emvdkukefoavm[k rdefYawmfrlaomf-

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;-
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ykaAÁed0goÓPfESifhpyfí
xdkYxufhus,fjyefYaom w&m;pum;udk
a[mMum;awmfrl&ef tcsdefjzpfygonf?
aumif;aompum;udkqdkawmf rlwwfaom

jrwpfGmbk&m; - jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ykaAAed0goÓPfESifhpyfíxdkYxufus,fjyefYaom
w&m;pum;udk a[mMum;awmfrl&ef tcgjzpfygonf?
&[ef;wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (pum;awmf udk)
emMum;í aqmifxm;Muygvdrfhrnf[k (avQmufMuukef\)/
&[ef;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif emMum;ukefavmh?
aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? a[mMum;aytHh[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD jrwpfGmbk&m;}}[k
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukefV
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl -

16/ &[ef;wdkY p (urÇm) rS udk;q,fhwpfurÇmxufü
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf avmuü
yGifhawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh rif;rsKd;wnf;?
rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf tEG,ftm;jzifh aum@n (tEG,f)
jzpfawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ touftwdkif;t&Snfonf
tESpf&Spfaomif; jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmf rlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf ocGwfyif&if;ü
opö mav;yg;udk odawmfrlV &[ef;wdkY
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHk

aomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwpfaomwynfh
 (t*³/₄ om0u) tpHkonf c@ESifhwdó rnfV
 &[ef;wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) om0u
 tpnf; ta0;wdkYonf oHk;BudrfjzpfukefV wpfBudrfaom
 om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;wpfodef;ajcmuf
 aomif;&Spfaxmif &SdV wpfBudrfaomom0utpnf;ta0;ü
 &[ef;wpfodef; &SdV wpfBudrfaom
 om0utpnf;ta0;ü&[ef;&Spfaomif; &SdV &[ef;wdkY
 ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;
 pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
 tvHk;pHk &[EÅmwkdYcsnf;yg0ifukefaom
 om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf poHk;BudrfwdkYyif jzpfukefV
 &[ef; wdkYylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
 odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
 taomurnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwfqHk; tvkyftauR;jzpfV
 &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
 (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
 rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
 crnf;awmfonf AE"Krmrnfaom rif;aywnf;/ r,fawmfonf
 AE"KrwDrnfaom rdzk&m;aywnf;/ AE"Krmrif;\
 aejynfawmfonf AE"KrwDrnfaomNrdKUaywnf;/

1/ tMum;pum;[lonf ur®|mef;ESvHk;oGif;jcif; pmoifjCIF;
 ponfwdkY\ tMum;üjzpfaomtvGwfpum;
 (jA[®ZmvokwftzGifh t|uxm)? igbk&m;rvmrD
 tMum;üjzpfaom pum; (ayg|yg'okwftzGifh t|uxm)/
 2/ pocFsmta&twGufonf tydk'f 83-ü xif&Sm;vwåHU/

Ã

bk&m;avmif; r,fawmf0rf;odkY oufqif;jcif;

17/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg
OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;avmif;onf wkodwmewfjynfrS
pkawí owd&Sdvsuf qifjcfvsuf r,fawmf0rf;odkY oufV
pum; p (r,fawmf0rf;odkY ouf&m) ü "r®wmwnf;/ (1)

18/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf wkodwmewfjynfrS
pkawí r,fawmf0rf;odkY oufaom tcgewf rm&fewf
jA[®mwdkYESifh wuGaom (ewf) avmuESifh orP
jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrs;ESifh wuGaom vlUavmuü
rEdlif;&SnfhEdkifaom BuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonf
ewfwdkY\ tmEkabmf (tvif;a&mif) udk ausmfvGefí
xif&Sm;jzpfay:V [if;vif;jzpfukefaom
axmufwnf&mr&Sdukefaom rdkufukefaom
arSmifrJukefaom avmuEÅ&dwf (i&J) wdkYonf
&Sdukef\? ,if; (i&J) wdkYü
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom pvaewdkYaomfrSvnf;
xGef;vif;jcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifukef? xdk (i&J) wdkYüvnf;
rEdlif;&SnfhEdkifaom BuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonf
ewfwdkY\tmEkabmf (tvif;a&mif) udk ausmfvGefí
xif&Sm;jzpfay:V xdk (i&J) wdkYü jzpfaeMu&ukefaom
owå0gwdkYonfvnf;]]tcsif;wdkY p (i&J) ü
usa&mufaeaom
tjcm;owå0gwdkYonfvnf;&SdMuygao;wum;}}[k
xdktvif;a&mifjzifh tcsif;csif; jrifodMuukefV
wpfaomif;aompavmu"mwfonfvnf; wkefvlyf\? jyif;pGm
wkefvlyf\? oGufoGufcgwkefvlyfV
rEdlif;&SnfhEdkifaom BuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonfvnf;
ewfwdkY\ tmEkabmf (tvif;a&mif) udkausmfvGefí
avmuü xif&Sm;jzpfay:V pum; pt&mü "r®wmaywnf;/
(2)

19/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;odkY
oufNyD;aomtcg
bk&m;avmif;ESifhbk&m;avmif;r,fawmfudk vljzpfap?

ewfbDvl;jzpfap wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ
rn\$Of;qJEdkifapjCIF;iSg ewfom;av;a,mufwdkYonf
t&yfav;rsufESmü apmifh&ef uyfa&mufukefV þum;
þt&mü"r®wmaywnf;/ (3)

20/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;odkY
oufNyD;aomtcg bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf
yuwdtwdkif;yif oDvESifh jynfhphk\? toufowfjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? ray;aom Opömudk,ljCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOf\? umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm
usifhjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? r[kwfrSefaompum;udk
ajymjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOf\? rl;,pfarhavsmhapwwfaom
ao&nfaoufrS a&SmifMuOfV þum; þt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (4)

21/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;odkY
oufNyD;aomtcg bk&m;avmif;r,fawmftm;
a,mufsm;wdkYü umr*kPfESifhpyfvsOf;aom pdwfonf
rjzpf? bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfudk wyfrufaom
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom a,mufsm;rQ
rvGefusL;Edkif/ þum; þt&mü "r®wmaywnf;/ (5)

22/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;odkY
oufNyD;aomtcg bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudk rsm;jym;pGm&\?
xdkr,fawmfonf umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh
uHkvHkjynfhphkonfjzpfí cHpm;&V þum; þt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (6)

23/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;odkY
oufNyD;aomtcg bk&m;avmif;r,fawmf
üwpfpHkwpfckaom tema&m*gonf rjzpf?
bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf csrf;ompGm&Sd\
ryifyef;aomudk,f&Sd\? bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf
t*FgBuD;i,f tvHk;pHk&Sdaom £a`E´rcsKdUwJhaom
0rf;wGif;ü wnfaeaom bk&m;avmif;udkvnf; jrif&V

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; tvGefawmufyaom
trsKd;rSefaom &Spfajr\$mifh&Sdaom
aumif;pGmjyKjyifNyD;jzpfaom t&nfaumif;aom
txl;Munfvifaom aemufusKuif;aom
(aoG;jcif;azmufjcif;paom)
tjcif;t&mtm;vHk;ESifhjynfhphKaoma0VK&d,aMumifrs
uf&GJ&wemonf&Sd&m\ xdk (a0VK&d,
aMumifrsuf&GJ &wem) ü
ndKaomcsnfudkaomfvnf;aumif; 0gaom
csnfudkaomfvnf;aumif; eDaom
csnfudkaomfvnf;aumif;jzLaom csnfudkaomfvnf;aumif;
0gajzmhaom csnfudkaomfvnf;aumif; wyfxm;&m\
xdk (a0VK&d, aMumifrsuf&GJ&wem) udk
rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf vufwdkYü wifxm;í
(podkY qifjcif&m\)

]]p (a0VK&d, aMumifrsuf&GJ&wem) onf
tvGefawmufy\? trsKd;rSef\? &Spfajr\$mifh&Sd\
aumif;pGm jyK jyifNyD;jzpf\? t&nfaumif;\?
txl;Munfvif\? aemufusKuif;\? (aoG;jcif;azmufjcif;paom)
tjcif;t&mtm;vHk;ESifh jynfhphK\? xdk (a0VK&d,
aMumifrsuf&GJ &wem) üpndKaom csnfudk wyfxm;\
[líaomfvnf;aumif; p0gaom csnfudk wyfxm; \
[líaomfvnf;aumif; peDaom csnfudkwyfxm;\
[líaomfvnf;aumif; pjzLaom csnfudkwyfxm;\
[líaomfvnf;aumif; p0gajzmhaom csnfudk wyfxm;\
[líaomfvnf;aumif;}} qifjcif&m\

&[ef;wdkY ptwl bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;odkY
oufNyD;aomtcg bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfü
wpfpHkwpfckaom tema&m*gonf rjzpf?
bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf csrf;ompGm&Sd\
ryifyef;aom udk,f&Sd\? bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf
t*FgBuD;i,f tvHk;pHk&Sdaom £a`E
´rcsKdUwJhaom0rf;wGif;üwnfaeaom

bk&m;avmif;udkvnf; jrif&V pum; pt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (7)

24/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;zGm;jrifí
ckepf&ufajrmufaomf
bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonfuG,fvGefí
wkodomewfjynfodkY a&muf&V pum; pt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (8)

25/ &[ef;wdkY wpfyg;aom rdef;rwdkYonf
udk;vjzpfap? q,fvjzpfap udk,f0efaqmifNyD;
vQifzGm;jrif&ukefouJhodkY bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf
bk&m;avmif;udk ptwl zGm;jrif&onfr[kwfay?
bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonfum; bk&m;avmif;udk
q,fvwdkYywfHk;omvQif udk,f0efaqmifNyD;rS
zGm;jrif&V pum; pt&mü "r®wmaywnf;/ (9)

26/ &[ef;wdkY wpfyg;aom rdef;rwdkYonf
xdkifvsufjzpfap? avsmif;vsufjzpfap
zGm;jrifukefouJhodkY bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonf
bk&m;avmif;udk ptwl zGm;jrif&onf r[kwfay?
bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfonfum; bk&m;avmif;udk
&yfvsumvQif zGm;jrif&V pum; pt&mü "r®wm
aywnf;/ (10)

27/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
xGufajrmufvmaomtcg ewfwdkYonfa&S;OD;pGm
cH,lukef\? vlwdkYonf aemufrS cH,lukefV pum; pt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (11)

28/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
xGufajrmufvmaomtcg ajrodKYa&mufrD
xdkbk&m;avmif;udk ewfom;av;OD;wdkYonf
cH,lNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrdzk&m;
0rf;ajrmufawmfrlygavmh? t&Sifrdzk&m;tm;
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;aom om;awmfxGef;um;vmygonf}}
[k qdkí r,fawmfa&SUü xm;ukefV pum; pt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (12)

29/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
xGufajrmufvmaomtcg oefY&Sif;pGmom
vQifxGufajrmufvm\? t&nfjzifh r Niduyf? ovdyfjzifh r
Niduyf? aoG;jzifh r Niduyf?
tnpftaMu;hwppfHkwppf&mjzifh r Niduyf? pifMu,f\?
oefY&Sif;V &[ef;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
ywåjrm;&wemudkumodwdkif;jzpf t0wfay:ü csxm;vQif
ywåjrm;&wemonf umodwdkif;jzpft0wfudk r Niduyf?
umodwdkif;jzpft0wfonfvnf; ywåjrm;&wemudk r
Niduyf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf ESpfckpvHk;
pifMu,faomaMumifhaywnf;/ &[ef;wdkY ptwlyif
bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS xGufajrmufvmaomtcg
oefY&Sif;pGmomvQif xGufajrmufvm\? t&nfjzifh r
Niduyf? ovdyfjzifh r Niduyf? aoG;jzifh r Niduyf?
tnpftaMu; wppfHkwppf&mjzifh r Niduyf? pifMu,f\?
oefY&Sif;V þum;þt&mü "r®wmaywnf;/ (13)

30/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
xGufajrmufvmaomtcg tat;wpfckç taEG;wpfcktm;jzifh
a&tvsOfESpfckwdkYonf aumif;uifrS
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmukef\? ,if;a&tvsOfjzifh
bk&m;avmif;tm;vnf;aumif; r,fawmftm;vnf;aumif;
a&oefYpifjcif;udpöudk jyKukefV þum; þt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (14)

31/ &[ef;wdkY zGm;jrifpjzpfaoM bk&m;avmif;onf
nDnmaom ajcawmfwdkYjzifh &yfí
ajrmufodkYrsufESmrlum ckepfz0g; vSrf;<uawmfrl\?
xdkpOftcgü xD;jzLawmfrdk;um vdkufygvsvuf &Sd\?
(xdkbk&m;avmif;onf) t&yfav;rsufESm
tm;vHk;wdkYudkvnf; vSnfhí
Munfhawmfrl\?]]igonfavmuü tjrifhqHk; jzpf\? igonf
avmuü tBuD;qHk;jzpf\? igonf avmuü tjrwfqHk;jzpf\?
þb0onf aemufqHk;wnf;? wpfzef
jzpfrnfhb0 ,ckr&SdawmhNyD}}[k

cHhnm;aompum;udk >rufqdkawmfrl\ pum; pt&mü
"r®wmaywnf;/ (15)

32/ &[ef;wdkY bk&m;avmif;onf r,fawmf0rf;rS
xGufajrmufvmaomtcg ewf
rm&fewfjA[®mwdkYESifhwuGaom (ewf) avmuESifh
orPjAm[®Prif;rsm; vlrsm;ESifhwuGaompvlUavmuü
rEdlif;&SnfhEdkifaom BuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonf
ewfwdkY\tmEkabmf (tvif;a&mif) udk ausmfvGefí
xif&Sm;jzpfay:\ Oyrm
[if;vif;jzpfukefaomaxmufwnf&mr&Sdukefaom
rdkufrJukefaom arSmifrJukefaom avmuEÅ&dwf (i&J)
wdkYonf &Sdukef\? ,if; (i&J) wdkYü
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom pvaewdkYaomfrSvnf;
xGef;vif;jcif;iSgrpGrf;Edkifukef? xdk (i&J) wdkYüvnf;
rEdlif;&SnfhEdkifaom BuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonf
ewfwdkY\tmEkabmf (tvif;a&mif) udk ausmfvGefí
xif&Sm;jzpf ay:\ xdk (i&J) wdkYü
jzpfaeMu&ukefaomowå0gwdkYonfvnf;]]tcsif;wdkY p
(i&J) ü usa&muf aeaom
tjcm;owå0gwdkYonfvnf;&SdMuygao;wum;}}[k
xdktvif;a&mifjzifh tcsif;csif; jrifod Muukef\
wpfaomif;aompavmu"mwfonfvnf; wkefvlyf\
jyif;pGmwkefvlyf? oGufoGufcg wkefvlyf\
rEdlif;&SnfhEdkifaom BuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonf
ewfwdkY\ tmEkabmf (tvif; a&mif) udkausmfvGefí
xif&Sm;jzpfay:\ pum; pt&mü "r®wmaywnf;/ (16)

**oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom a,mufsm;jrwfwdkY\
vu©Pm**

33/ &[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;
zGm;jrifvwfaomf]]rif;jrwf t&Sifrif;tm;
om;awmfzGm;jrif ygNyD? rif;jrwfonf xdkom;awmfudk

½lpm;awmfrlyg}}[k AE"Krmrif;tm;
oHawmfOD;wifukef\ &[ef;wdkYAE"Krmrif;onf
OdyóDrif;om;udk ½lpm;NyD;vQif
edrdwfzwykPÖm;wdkYudk
ac:apí]]tcsif;edrdwfzwykPÖm;wdkY rif;om;udk
Munfhukefavmh}}[k ppum;udk rdefYqdk\ &[ef;wdkY
edrdwfzwykPÖm;wdkYonf OdyóDrif;om;udk
Munfh½lMuNyD;vQif AE"Krmrif;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufukef\

]]rif;jrwf Orf;ajrmufawmfrlygavmh? rif;jrwftm;
bkef;wefcdk;BuD;aom om;awmf xGef;um;vmyg\?
rif;jrwf rif;jrwftm; t&awmfygaypG? rif;jrwf rif;jrwftm;
aumif;aom&jcif;udk &ygaypG? tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf
rif;jrwf\ tdrfom;pkxJü podkYaom
om;awmfxGef;um;vmaomaMumifhygwnf;? rif;jrwf
pom;awmfonfum; oHk;q,fhESpfyg;aom
a,mufsm;jrwfvu©PmwdkYESifhjynfhpHkay\? ,if;vu©P
mwdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom a,mufsm;jrwftm;
ESpfrsKd;aomtjzpfwdkYomvQif &Sdukef\? tjcm;aom
tjzpfwdkYum; r&Sdukef/

(xdka,mufsm;jrwfonf) tu,fí vIUabmifü aejim;tHh?
w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ESifhtnDrif;jyKaom
ork'´&mav;pif;tydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfh av;uRef;vHk;udk
tpdk;&aom &eftaygif;udk atmifjrifaom
wkdif;EdkifiHudk wnf Nidrfapaom
&wemckepfyg;ESifhjynfhpHkaom pMu0aw;rif;
jzpfygvwHåU/ xdk (pMu0aw;rif;) tm;
p&wemckepfyg;wdkYonf jzpfay:ygukef\ p (onfwdkY)
um; tb,fenf;? pMum&wem qif&wem jrif;&wem
ywåjrm;&wem rdzk&m;&wem olaX;&wem
ckepfckajrmuf om;BuD;&wemwdkYaywnf;/ xdk
(pMu0aw;rif;) tm; &J&ifhukefaom
ol&Jaumif;t*F½kyf&Sdukefaom wpfzufppfonfwdkYudk
EdSrfESif;Edkifukefaom taxmifruaom

om;awmfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xdk (pMu0aw;rif;) onf
ork'´&mtqHk;&Sdaom pajrudk wkwfraqmifrlí
vufeufraqmifrlíw&m;ojzifh atmifjrifvsuf tkyfpdk;ygV

tu,fí vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom avmuü (udavom) tydwftzHk;udk
zGifhvSpfNyD;aom bk&m;jzpfygvwåHU/

34/ rif;jrwf tMuifvu©PmwdkYESifh jynfhpHkaom
a,mufsm;jrwftm; ESprfsKd;aom
tjzpfwdkYomvQif&Sdukef\? tjcm;aom tjzpfwdkYum;
r&Sdukef/ (xdka,mufsm;jrwfonf) tu,fí
vLUabmifüaejim;tHh? w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ESifhtnD
rif;jyK aom ork'´&mav;pif;
tydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfhav;uRef;vHk;udk tpdK;&aom
&eftaygif;udk atmifjrifaom wkdif;EdkifiHudk wnf
Nidrfapaom &wemckepfyg;ESifhjynfhpHkaom
pMu0aw;rif; jzpfvwHåU/ xdk (pMu0aw;rif;) tm; p
&wemckepfyg;wdkYonf jzpfay:ygukef/ p (onfwdkY)
um; tb,fenf;? pMum&wem qif&wem
jrif;&wemywåjrm;&wem rdzk&m;&wem olaX;&wem
ckepfckajrmuf om;BuD;&wemwdkYaywnf;/ xdk
(pMu0aw;rif;) tm; &J&ifhukefaom
ol&Jaumif;t*F¹/₂kyf&Sdukefaom wpfzufppfonfwdkYudk
EdSrfeif;Edkifukefaom taxmifruaom
om;awmfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xdk (pMu0aw;rif;) onf
ork'´&mtqHk;aom pajrudk wkwfraqmifrlí
vufeufraqmifrlí w&m;ojzifh atmifjrifvsuf tkyfpdk;ygV

tu,fí vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom avmuü (udavom) tydwftzHk;udk
zGifhvSpfNyD;aom bk&m;jzpfygvwåHU[k qdk&m0,f

þrif;om;ü jynfhpHkaom
xdkoHk;q,fhESpfyg;aoma,mufsm;jrwf
vu©PmwdkYum; tb,fygenf;-

35/ rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf tnDtñGwfaumif;pGmxdaom
ajcz0g; &Sdyg\? rif;jrwfb (tnDtñGwfaumif;pGmxdaom
ajcz0g;&Sdjcif;) onfvnf; þa,mufsm;jrwf\
r[myk&dovu©Pm jzpfygV (1)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;\ atmufajcz0g;jyifwdkYü
tuefYwpfaxmif &Sdaom tuGyfç
yHkawmif;wdkYESifhwuG
tjCIF;t&mtvHk;pHkESifhjynfhpHkaom puf0ef;wdkYonf
jzpfay:vsuf &Sdygukef\? rif;jrwfb (puf0ef;wdkY
jzpfay:jCIF;) onfvnf; þa,mufsm;jrwf\
r[myk&dovu©Pm jzpfygV (2)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf &SnfaomzaESmifh &SdygVy/ (3)
h

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf &Snfaomvufacsmif;ajcacsMif;
&SdygVy/ (4)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf El;nHhEke,faom vufz0g;ajcz0g;
&SdygVy/ (5)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf uGef&ufyrm nDnmaom vufajc
&SdygVy/ (6)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf zrsufjrifhaomajc &SdygVy/ (7)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf {PDom;uJhodkY (ajyjypfaom)
jrif;acgif; &SdygVy/ (8)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf rudkif;rñGwfbj &yfvsufyif
ESpfzufaom vuf0g;jyifwdkYjzifh ykqpf'l;wdkYudk
oHk;oyfqkyfe,fEdkifygayVy/ (9)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf ttdrfjzifh zHk;vTrf;aom
yk&doedrdwf &SdygVy/ (10)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf a&Ttqif; &Sdyg\?
a&TESifhwlaom (tom;) ta& &SdygVy/ (11)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf acsmarGUaom tom;ta&
&Sdyg\? tom;ta&acsmarGUaomaMumifhudk,fü
jrLtnpftaMu; r Niduyfyg/y/ (12)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf wpfyifcsif;aygufaom arG;nif;
&Sdyg\?
arG;nif;wGif;wdkYüarG;nif;wpfyifwpfyifwdkYomvQif
aygufygukefVy/ (13)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf txufodkY aumhaom arG;ñif;
&Sdyg\? rsufpOf;ndKujhodkY
ndKaomtqif;&Sdukefaom arG;nif;wdkYonf
zufvdyfem;awmif;oP²mef vufsm&pfvnfum
txufodkYaumhvsuf aygufygukef¹/ y/ (14)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf jA[®mrif;uJhodkYaom
ajzmifhrwfaomudk,f &SdygVy/ (15)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf t&yfckepfyg;²ü (tom;)
NzdK;armufjcif; &SdygVy/ (16)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf jcaoFh\ a&SUydkif;udk,fESifh
wlaom udk,f &SdygVy/ (17)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf vufjyifESpfzuftMum;ü
ausm¹/₂dk;aMumif;rxif jynfhNzKd;aom
ausmjyif&SdygVy/ (18)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf yanmifyifuJhodkY 0ef;aomudk,f
&Sdyg\? xdkrif;om;\ tvHonfudk,ft&yfjrirfoavmuf
us,fjyefYyg\? udk,ft&yfonfvnf; tvHus,fjyefYoavmuf
jrifhygVy/ (19)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf nDnmpGm vHk;aom vnfwdkif
&SdygVy/ (20)

rif;jrwf prif;om;onf t&omudk aqmifaom
tvGefaumif;jrwfaom taMum &SdygVy/ (21)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf jcaoFhar;ESifhwlaom ar;
&SdygVy/ (22)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf av;q,faom oGm; &SdygVy/ (23)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf nDñGwfaom oGm; &SdygVy/
(24)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf rusJaom oGm; &SdygVy/ (25)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf tvGefjzLpifaom tpG,f
(av;acsmif;) &SdygVy/ (26)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf El;nHh &Snfvsm; BuD;rm;aom
vQm³ &SdygVy/ (27)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf jA[®mhtoHESifhwlaom toH
&Sdyg\? u&0dufiSufoHESifhwlaom toH&SdygVy/ (28)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf tvGefndKaom rsufvHk;
&SdygVy/ (29)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf EGm;i,frsufawmifESifhwlaom
rsufawmif &SdygVy/ (30)

rif;jrwf El;nHhaomç vJ0g*Grf;ESifhwlaomç
jzLpifaom (OPÖvHk) arG;&Sifonf þrif;om;\
rsufarSmifESpfcktMum;ü aygufvsuf &Sdyg\? rif;jrwf
þrif;om;\ rsufarSmifESpfcktMum;ü El;nHhaomç
vJ0g*Grf;ESifh wlaomç jzLpifaom þ (OPÖvHkarG;&Sif
aygufvsuf&Sdjcif;) onfvnf; þa,mufsm;jrwf\
r[myk&dovu©Pmaywnf;/ (31)

rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf oif;uspfqifxm;bdouJhodkYaom
OD;acgif; &Sdyg\? rif;jrwf þrif;om;onf þ (oif;uspf
qifxm;bdouJhodkYaom OD;acgif;&Sdjcif;) onfvnf;
a,mufsm;jrwf\r[myk&dovu©Pmaywnf;/y/ (32)

36/ rif;jrwf tMuif (vu©Pm) wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
a,mufsm;jrwftm; ESpfrsKd;aom tjzpfwdkYomvQif
&Sdukef\? tjcm;aom tjzpfwdkYum; r&Sdukef/

(xdkrif;om;onf) tu,fí vIUabmifü aejim;tHh?
w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ESifhtnD rif;jyK
aomork'´&mav;pif; tydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfh
av;uRef;vHk;udk tpdK;&aom &eftaygif;udk atmifjrif
aomwdkif; EdkifiHudk wnf Nidrfapaom
&wemckESpfyg;ESifh jynfhphKaom pMu0aw;rif;
jzpfygvwåHU/ xdk (pMu0aw;rif;) tm;
p&wemckepfyg;wdkYonf jzpfay:ygukef\
ponfwdkYum; tb,fenf;? pMum&wem qif&wem
jrif;&wem ywåjrm;&wem rdzk&m;&wem olaX;&wem
ckepfckajrmufom;BuD;&wemwdkYwnf;/ xdk
(pMu0aw;rif;) tm; &J&ifhukefaom ol&Jaumif;t*F½kyf
&Sdukefaom wpfzufppfonfwdkYudk
ESdrfeif;Edkifukefaom taxmifruaom
om;awmfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xdk (pMu0aw;rif;onf)
ork'´&mtqHk;&Sdaom pajrudk wkwf raqmifrlí
vufeufraqmifrlí w&m;ojzifh atmifjrifvsuf tkyfpdk;ygV

tu,fí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjim;tHh?
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom avmuü (udavom) tydwftzHk;udk
zGifhvSpfNyD;aom bk&m;jzpfygvwåHU[kqdk&m0,f
prif;om;ü jynfhphKaom
xdka,musfm;jrwfvu©PmwdkY[lonfrSm
poHk;q,fhESpfyg;wdkYyifwnf;}}[k
(avQmufMum;ukef\)/

- 1/ uk@vo'´gonf a0Xe teufa[maMumif; axmreDcd
tbd"mefü vmV
- 2/ t&yfckepfyg;[lonfrSm vufzrdk;-2? ajczrdk;-2?
yCHk;-2? vnfukyf-1? p 7-yg;wdkYwnf;/
- 3/ y[kwZda0Sgwd ykxkvZda0Sg? tanoH Zd0Sg
xlvmyd a[mEÅd udomyd &ómyd x"´gyd 0dormyd?

r[m yk&doó ye Zd0Sg rk'k 'DCm ykxkvm
0PÖorÜEém a[mwd/y/ {0H wdvu©PorÜEéH
Zd0SHoE"m, y[kwZda0Sgwd 0kwåH (r[my'geokwf
t|uxm)/

Ã

OdyóD trnfrSnhjcif;

37/ &[ef;wdkY xdkpOftcgü AE"Krmrif;onf
edrdwfwzwykPÖm;wdkYtm; topfpufpuf t0wf
wdkYudk0wfapNyD;vQif tvHk;pHkaom vdkcsifzG,f&m
(umr*kPf) wdkYjzifh ESpfodrfha&mifh&JapV
&[ef;wdkYxdkYaemuf AE"Krmrif;onf
txdef;awmfwdkYudk OdyóDrif;om;tm; jyKpkapV
tcsKdUu EdkUwdkufukef\? tcsKdUu a&csKd; ay;ukef\?
tcsKdUu csDydk;ukef\? tcsKdUu &ifcGifjzifh
ayGUaqmif ukefV &[ef;wdkY zGm;jrifNyD;aom
OdyóDrif;om;tm;]]tat; tyl jruf jrLrlefY ESif;aygufwdkY
rxdyg; rESdyfpufap&ef}} aeYa&m nOfhyg xD;jzLudk
aqmif;xm;ukefV &[ef;wdkY zGm;jrifNyD;aom
OdyóDrif;om;udk vltaygif;onf cspfcifjrwfEdk;V
&[ef;wdkY OyÜvMumudkjzpfap y'kr®mMumudkjzpfap
yk@&dufMumudkjzpfap vltaygif;onf
cspfcifjrwfEdk;ouJhodkY ptwl OdyóDrif;om;udk
vltaygif;onfhcspfcifjrwfEdk;V xdkrif;om;udk
&ifcGifwpfckrS &ifcGifwpfckodkY ayGUaqmifMuukefV

38/ &[ef;wdkY zGm;jrifNyD;aom OdyóDrif;om;onf
(jA[®mhtoHESifhwlaom toH&Sd\?) om,maom toHvnf;
&Sd\? n§if;aysmif;aom toHvnf; &Sd\? csKdat;aom
toHvnf; &Sd\? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom toHvnf; &SdV
&[ef;wdkY [dr0EÅmawmifü u&0dufrnfaom
iSufsrKd;onf om,maomtoH n§if;aysmif;aomtoH
csKdat;aomtoH ESpfoufzG,faomtoH &SdouJhodkY
ptwl OdyóDrif;om;onf om,maomtoHvnf; &Sd\?

n§if;aysmif;aomtoHvnf; &Sd\? csKdat;aomtoHvnf;
&Sd\? ESpfoufzG,faumif;aom toHvnf; &Sd\

39/ &[ef;wdkY zGm;jrifNyD;aom OdyóDrif;om;tm;
uH\ tusKd;qufaMumifhjzpfaom ewfrsufpdESifh
wlaomrsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpfay:V ,if;rsufpdjzifh
aeYa&mnOfhyg xuf0ef;usif wpf,lZemwdkifatmif
jrifEdkif\

40/ &[ef;wdkY zGm;jrifNyD;aom OdyóDrif;om;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkY MunfhouJhodkY
rsufpdrSdwfjcif;r&SdbJ Munfh\ &[ef;wdkY
rsufpdrSdwfjcif;r&SdbJ Munfhjcif;aMumifh
OdyóDrif;om;tm;]]0dyóD OdyóD}} [laom trnfonfyif
xif&Sm;jzpf\

41/ &[ef;wdkY xdkpOftcgü AE``Krmrif;onf
w&m;pD&if&mü OdyóDrif;om;udk &ifcGifü xdkifapí
w&m;pD&if\ &[ef;wdkY xdk (w&m;pD&if&m) ü
OdyóDrif;om;onf crnf;awmf\ &ifcGifüxdkifvsuf pdppfí
pdppfí tqHk;tjzwfwdkYudk trSeftwdkif; jzpfap\
&[ef;wdkY rif;om;onf pdppfí pdppfí
tqHk;tjzwfwdkYudk trSeftwdkif; jzpfapaomaMumifh
OdyóDrif;om;tm;]]0dyóD OdyóD}} [laom trnfonfyif
twdkif;xuftvGef xif&Sm;jzpf\

42/ &[ef;wdkY xdkpOftcgü AE``Krmrif;onf
OdyóDrif;om;twGuf rdk;pH&m wpfaqmif?
aqmif;pH&m wpfaqmif? aEGpH&m wpfaqmiftm;jzifh
jymom'foHk;aqmifwdkYudk aqmufofap\
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudkvnf; pD&ifxm;ap\? &[ef;wdkY
jymom'foHk;aqmifwdkYwGif rdk;pH&m jymom'fü
OdyóDrif;om;onf av;vwdkYywfVHk;
jymom'fatmufodkY rqif;bJ a,musfm;rygaom
(rdef;rrsm;om wD;rlwfaom) wl&d,mwdkYjzifh
pHpm;vsufae\

yXrtcef; NyD;

oltdka,musfm;

43/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpft&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESpftaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmvGefaomtcg
0dyóDrif;om;onf &xm;xdef;udkac:í]]tcsif; &xm;xdef;
aumif;ukef aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYudk uavmh?
om,maom ½larQmfCIF;udk ½lpm;&ef O,smOfodkY
oGm;ukeftHh}}[k rdefYqdk\

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHíaumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYudk
uapNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrif;om; aumif;ukef aumif;ukefaom
,mOfwdkYudk uNyD;ygNyD? ,cktcgü oGm;&ef
tcsdefudk oifrif;om; odawmfrlygonf (oGm;&efrSm
oifrif;om;\ tvdktwdkif;yif jzpfygonf)}}[k
avQmufMum;\

&[ef;wdkY xdkpOfctcgü 0dyóDrif;om;onf aumif;aom
,mOfudk wufpD;í
aumif;ukefaumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYESifhwuG
O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;av\

44/ &[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf tjcifuJhodkY udkif;í cg;ukef;
aomawmifa0S;udk tm;jyKvsuf wkefwkef&D&D
oGm;aeaom t&G,fvGefNyD;í ,dk,Gif;aeaom
oltdkudkhjrfvwfaomf &xm;xdef;udk rdefYqdk\

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; pa,musfm;udk tb,fodkY
jyKxm;oenf;? xdkol\ qHyifwdkYonfvnf;tjcm;olwdkY\
(qHyifwdkY) uJhodkY r[kwfygwum;? xdkol\
udk,fonfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\ (udk,f) uJhodkY
r[kwfygwum;}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; polum;]oltdk} rnfygonf}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; poltdkrnfonf tb,fodkYaom
olygenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

]]t&Sifrifom; poltdkrnfonfrSm MumjrifhpGm
touf&SifaecGifh r&Sdawmhaomol jzpfygonf}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; igonfvnf; tdkjCIF;oabm
&Sdoavm? tdkjCIF;udk rvGefajrmufEdkifoavm}}[k
(ar;\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; oifrif;om;ESifhwuG tuREkfyfwdkYyg
tm;vHk;yif tdkjCIF;oabm &Sdygukef\? tdkjCIF;udk
rvGefajrmufEdkifygukef}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif ,aeY O,smOfodkY
oGm;&ef tvdkr&SdawmhNyD? p (t&yf)
rSyifeef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavmh}}[k rdefYqdkV

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHí xdk (t&yf)
rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavV

&[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf eef;awmfodkY
a&mufvQif]]tcsif;wdkY jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}
rnfonfpufqkyfzG,f
&SdpGwum;? ,if;jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}aMumifh
jzpfay:vmaomoltm; tdkjCIF;onfxifwHkxbd\}}[k
udk,fqif;&J pdwfqif;&Jjzpfvsuf MuHrSdKifaeV

45/ &[ef;wdkY xdkpOftcgü AE¨Krmrif;onf
&xm;xdef;udk ac:apí ppum;udk qdkV

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; todkYenf;? O,smOfü rif;om;onf
aysmfarGUyg\avm? tcsif;&xm;xdef;todkYenf;?
O,smOfü rif;om;onf ESpfNcdKufyg\avm}}[k (ar;\)/

]]rif;jrwf rif;om;onf O,smOfü raysmfarGUyg? rif;jrwf
rif;om;onf O,smOfü rESpfNcdKufyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; rif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf tb,ft&mudk jrifcJhoenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

rif;jrwf rif;om;onf O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;pOf
tjcifuJhodkY udkif;í
cg;ukef;aomawmifa0S;udktm;jyKvsuf wkefwkef&D&D
oGm;aeaom t&G,fvGefNyD;í ,dk,Gif;aeaom oltdkudk
jrifcJhyg\? jrifvwfaomf]]tcsif;&xm;xdef;
þa,musfm;udk tb,fodkY jyKxm;oenf;? xdkol\
qHyifwdkYonfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\ (qHyif) uJhodkY
r[kwfygwum;? xdkol\ udk,fonfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\
(udk,f) uJhodkY r[kwfygwum;}}[k tuREkfyftm;
þpum;udk ar;ygV

]]t&Sifrif;om; þolum; oltdkrnfygongf}}[k (tuREkfyfu
jyefMum;yg\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; þoltdkrnfongf tb,fodkYaom
olygenf;}}[k (rif;om;u ar;jyefyg \)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; þoltdkrnfongfrSm MumjrifhpGm
touf&SifaecGifh r&Sdawmhaomol jzpfygongf}}[k
(tuREkfyfu jyefMum;yg\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; igonfvnf; tdkjcif;oabm &Sdoavm?
tdkjcif;udk rvGefajrmufEdkifoavm}}[k (ar;jyefyg\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; oifrif;om;ESifhwuG tuREkfyfwdkYyg
tm;vHk;yif tdkjcif;oabm &Sdygukef\? htdkjcif;udk
rvGefajrmufEdkifygukef}}[k (tuREkfyfu jyefMum;yg\)/

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif ,aeY O,smOfodkY
(oGm;&ef) tvdkr&SdawmhNyD? þ (t&yf)
rSyifeef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavmh}}[k (rif;om;u
qdkyg\)/

rif;jrwf (xdktcg) tuREkfyfonf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
xdk (t&yf) rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhcJh&ygV

rif;jrwf xdk0dyóDrif;om;onf
eef;awmfodkYa&mufvQif]]tcsif;wdkY
jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}
rnfonfpufqkyfzG,f&SdpGwum;? ,if;jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}aM
umifh jzpfay:vmoltm; tdkjCIF;onf xifwHkbd\}}
[kudk,fqif;&] pdwfqif;&jzpfvsuf MuHrSKdifaeygonf[k
(avQmuf\)/

olema,musfm;

46/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü AE``Krmrif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfV

]]0dyóDrif;om;onf rif;rjyKbJ raeap&
0dyóDrif;om;onf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkYr0ifap&
edrdwfzwf ykPÖm;wdkY\ pum;onf rrSefap&}}[k
(tMuHonf jzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg AE``Krmrif;onf 0dyóDrif;om;
rif;jyKjzpfpdrfhaomiSg vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
r0ifpdrfhaomiSg edrdwfzwf ykPÖm;wdkYpum;
vGJrSm;pdrfhaomiSg umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudk wdk;wufí
pD&ifxm;ap\? &[ef;wdkY (xdkYaMumifh)
0dyóDrif;om;onf xdkvLUabmifüyif
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm
pHpm;vsufaejyefavV &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm ESptf&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESptfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGm vGefaomtcg
0dyóDrif;om;onf/y/ O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;jyefavV

47/ &[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf tonf;toef
rusef;rrmjzpfíqif;&J'ku©a&mufaeaom rdrd\ usifBuD;
usifi,fü epfvsuf vJaeaom olwpyfg;wdkYu
xlay;odyfay;ae&aom olemudk jrifvwfaomf
&xm;xdef;udk ar;V

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; pa,musfm;udk tb,fodkY
jyKxm;oenf;? xdkol\ rsufpdwdkYonfvnf;tjcm;olwdkY\
(rsufpd) ujhodkY r[kwfygwum;? xdkol\ toHonfvnf;
tjcm;olwdkY\ (toH) ujhodkYr[kwfygwum;}}[k (ar;\\

]]t&Sifrif;om; polum;]olem} rnfygonf}}[k
(avQmuf\\)

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; polemrnfonf tb,fodkYaom
olygenf;}}[k (ar;\\)

]]t&Sifrifom; polemrnfonfrSm xdktemrS
xEdkifjim;tHhvnf; rod&aomol jzpfyg\\}}[k (avQmuf\\)

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; igonfvnf; emjcif;oabm&Sdoavm?
emjcif;udk rvGefajrmufEdkifoavm}}[k (ar;\\)

]]t&Sifrif;om; oifrif;om;ESifhwuG tuREkfyfwdkYyg
tm;vHk;yif emjcif;oabm &Sdygukef\? emjcif;udk
rvGefajrmufEdkifygukef}}[k (avQmuf\\)

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif ,aeY O,smOfodkY
(oGm;&ef) tvdkr&SdawmhNyD? p (t&yf)
rSyifeef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\\)

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHí xdk (t&yf)
rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavV

&[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf eef;awmfodkY
a&mufvQif]]tcsif;wdkY jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} rnf
onfhpufqkyfzG,f
&SdpGwum;? ,if;jzpfjcif;]Zmwd}aMumifh

jzpfay:vmaomoltm; tdkjcf;onfxifwHkbd\? emjcf;onf
xifwHkbd\}}[k udk,fqif;&] pdwffqif;&jzpfvsuf
MuHrSdKifaeV

48/ &[ef;wdkY xdkpOfctgü AE`Krmrif;onf
&xm;xdef;udk ac:apí ppum;udk qdkV

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; todkYenf;? O,smOfü rif;om;onf
aysmfarGUyg\avm? tcsif;&xm;xdef;todkYenf;?
O,smOfü rif;om;onf ESpfNcdKufyg\avm}}[k (ar;\\)/

]]rif;jrwf rif;om;onf O,smOfü raysmfarGUyg? rif;jrwf
rif;om;onf O,smOfü rESpfNcdKufyg}}[k (avQmuf\\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; rif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf tb,ft&mudk jrifcJhoenf;}}[k (ar;\\)/

rif;jrwf rif;om;onf O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;pOf
tonf;toef rusef;rrmjzpfí qif;&J'ku@a&mufaeaom rdrd\
usifBuD;usif,fü epfvsuf vjaeaom olwpfyg;wdkYu
xlay;odyfay; ae&aom olemudk jrifcJhyg\
jrifvwfaomf]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; pa,musfm;udk tb,fodkY
jyKxm;oenf;? xdkol\ rsufpdwdkYonfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\
(rsufpdf) ujhodkY r[kwfygwum;/ xdkol\ toHonfvnf;
tjcm;olwdkY\ (toH) ujhodkY r[kwfygwum;}}[k
tuREkfyftm; ppum;udk ar;ygV

]]t&Sifrif;om; polum; olemrnfygonf}}[k tuREkfyfu
(jyefMum;yg\\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; polemrnfonf tb,fodkYaom
olygenf;}}[k (rif;om;u ar;jyefyg \\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; polemrnfonfrSm xdktemrS
xEdkifjim;tHhvnf; rod&aomol jzpfygonf}}[k
(jyefMum;yg\\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; igonfvnf; emjcf;oabm&Sdoavm?
emjcf;udk rvGefajrmufEdkifoavm}}[k (ar;jyefyg\\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; oifrif;om;ESifhwuG tuREkfyfwdkYyg
tm;vHk;yif emjcif;oabm &Sdygukef\? emjcif;udk
rvGefajrmufEdkifygukef}}[k (tuREkfyfu jyefMum;\)/

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif ,aeY O,smOfodkY
(oGm;&ef) tvdkr&SdawmhNyD? p (t&yf)
rSyifeef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavmh}}[k (rif;om;u
qdkyg\)/

rif;jrwf (xdktcg) tuREkfyfonf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
xdk (t&yf) rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhcJh&ygV

rif;jrwf xdk0dyóDrif;om;onf eef;awmfodkY
a&mufvQif]]tcsif;wdkY jzpfjcif;]Zmwd}
rnfonfpufqkyfzG,f
&SdpGwum;? ,if;jzpfjcif;]Zmwd}aMumifh
jzpfay:vmaomoltm; tdkjcif;onf xifwHkbd\? emjcif;onf
xifwHkbd\}}[k udk,fqif;&J pdwffqif;&Jjzpfí
MuHrSKdifaeygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

olaoa,musfm;

49/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü AE``Krmrif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfV

]]0dyóDrif;om;onf rif;rjyK bj raeap&
0dyóDrif;om;onf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkYr0ifap&
edrdwfzwf ykPÖm;wdkY\ pum;onf rrSefap&}}[k
(tMuHonf jzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg AE``Krmrif;onf 0dyóDrif;om;
rif;jyKjzpfpdrfhaomiSg vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
r0ifpdrfhaomiSg edrdwfzwfykPÖm;wdkY\pum;
vGJrSm;pdrfhaomiSg umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudk wdk;wufí
pD&ifxm;ap\? &[ef;wdkY (xdkYaMumifh)
0dyóDrif;om;onf xdkvLUabmifüyif

umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm
cHpm;vsuf aejyefavV &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmhESpft&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESpftaxmifaygif; rsm;pGmvGefaomtcg
0dyóDrif;om;onf/y/ O,smOfodkYxGufoGm;jyefavV

50/ &[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf vlaygif;rsm;pGm
pka0;vsufta&mifrsKd;pHkt0wfwdkYjzifh
xrf;pifvkyfaeonfudk jrifvwfaomf]]tcsif;&xm;xdef;
xdkvlaygif;rsm;pGmonf pka0;vsuf ta&mifrsKd;pHk
t0wfwdkYjzifh xrf;pifudk tb,hfaMumifh
jyKvkyfaeMuoenf;}}[k&xm;xdef;udk ar;V

]]t&Sifrif;om; polonf lolao} rnfyg\}} (xdkoltwGuf
jyKvkyfaeMuygonf)[k (avQmuf \)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif xdkolao&Sd&modkY
&xm;udk armif;avmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

&[ef;;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm;
0efcHíolao&Sd&modkY &xm;udk armif;V

&[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf wrvGefodkY oGm;aom
olaoudkjrifvQif]]tcsif;&xm;xdef;polaornfonf
tb,fodkYaom olygenf;}}[k &xm;xdef;udk ar;V

]]t&Sifrif;om; polaornfonfrSm xdkolUudk trdtzESifh
tjcm;aqGrsKd;wdkYu rawGUjrif&awmhrnfhol
jzpfonfhjyif xdkoluvnf; trdtzESifh
tjcm;aqGrsKd;wdkYudk rawGUjrif&awmhrnfhol
jzpfygonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; igonfvnf; aojcif;oabm &Sdoavm?
aojcif;udk rvGefajrmufEdkifoavm? ighudkvnf;
(crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf) rdzk&m;ESifh tjcm;
aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYonf rawGUjrif&ukefvwH
åUavm? igonfvnf; (crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf)

rdzk&m;ESifh tjc m;aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYudk
rawGUjrif&vwHåUavm}}[k (ar;\\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; oifrif;om;ESifhwuG tuREkfyfwdkYyg
tm;vHk;yif aojcif;oabm &Sdygukef\? aojcif;oabmudk
rvGefajrmufEdkifygukef? t&Sifrif;om;udkvnf;
(crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf) rdzk&m;ESifh
tjc m;aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYonf
rawGUjrif&ygukef vwHåU? t&Sifrif;om;onfvnf;
(crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf) rdzk&m;ESifh tjc m;
aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYudk rawGUjrif&ygvwHåU}}
[k (avQmuf\\)/

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif ,aeY O,smOfodkY
(oGm;&ef) tvdkr&SdawmhNyD? þ (t&yf)
rSyifeef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavmh}}[k (rdefYqdk\\)/

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHí xdk (t&yf)
rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfh\ &[ef;wdkY
xdk0dyóDrif;om;onf eef;awmfodkY
a&mufvQif]]tcsif;wdkY jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd} rnfonf
pufqkyfzG,f &SdpGwum;? ,if;jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}aMumifh
jzpfay:vmaomoltm; tdkjCIF;onf xifwHkdb\? emjCIF;onf
xifwHkdb\? aojCIF;onf xifwHkdb\}}[kudk,fqif;&
pdwfqif;&Jjzpfí MuHrSdKifaeV

51/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg AE``Krmrif;onf &xm;xdef;udk
ac:í þpum;udk qdkV

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; todkYenf; rif;om;onf O,smOfü
aysmfarGUyg\avm? tcsif;&xm;xdef;todkYenf;
rif;om;onf O,smOfü ESpfNcdKufyg\avm}}[k (ar;\\)/

]]rif;jrwf rif;om;onf O,smOfü raysmfarGUyg? rif;jrwf
rif;om;onf O,smOfü rESpfNcdKufyg}}[k (avQmuf\\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; rif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf tb,ft&mudk jrifcJhoenf;}}[k (ar;\\)/

rif;jrwf rif;om;onf O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;pOf
vlaygif;rsm;pGm pka0;vsuf
ta&mifrsKd;pHkht0wfwdkYjzifh xrf;pifvkyfaeonfudk
jrifcJhyg\? jrifvwfaomf]]tcsif;&xm;xdef;
xdkvlaygif;rsm;pGmonf pka0;vsuf ta&mifrsKd;pHk
t0wfwdkYjzifh xrf;pifudk tb,hfaMumifh
jyKvkyfaeMuoenf;}}[ktuREkfyfudk ar;ygV

]]t&Sifrif;om; polonf olaornfyg\}} (xdkolUtwGuf
jyKvkyfaeMuygonf}}[k tuREkfyf u jyefMum;yg\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif xdkolao&Sd&modkY
&xm;udk armif;avmh}}[k (rif;om;u qdkyg\)/

rif;jrwf (xdktcg) tuREkfyfonf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k OdyóDrif;om;tm; OefcHí
xdkolao&Sd&modkY &xm;udk armif;ygV

rif;jrwf rif;om;onf wrvGefodkY oGm;aom olaoudk
jrifvQif]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; polaornfonfum; tb,fodkYaom
olygenf;}}[k tuREkfyfudk ar;ygV

]]t&Sifrif;om; polaornfonfrSm xdkolUudk trdtzESifh
tjcm;aqGrsKd;wdkYu rawGUjrif&awmhrnfh oljzpfí
xdkoluvnf; trdtzESifh tjcm;aqGrsKd;wdkYudk
rawGUjrif&awmhrnfhol jzpfygonf}}[k (tuREkfyfu
jyefMum;yg\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; igonfvnf; aojcif;oabm &Sdoavm?
aojcif;udk rvGefajrmufEdkifoavm? ighudkvnf;
(crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf) rdzk&m;ESifh
tjcm;aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYonf rawGUjrif&ukefvwH
åUavm? igonfvnf; (crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf)
rdzk&m;ESifhtjcm; aqGawmfrsKd;awmf wdkYudk
rawGUjrif&vwHåUavm}}[k (rif;om;u ar;jyefyg\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; oifrif;om;ESifhwuG tuREkfyfwdkYyg
tm;vHk;yif aojcif;oabm &Sdygukef\? aojcif;oabmudk
rvGefajrmufEdkifygukef? t&Sifrif;om;udkvnf;

(crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf) rdzk&m;ESifh
tjcm;aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYonf
rawGUjrif&ygukefvwHåU? t&Sifrif;om;onfvnf;
(crnf;awmf) rif; (r,fawmf) rdzk&m;ESifh
tjcm;aqGawmfrsKd;awmfwdkYudk
rawGUjrif&ygvwHåU}}[k (tuREkfyfu jyefMum; yg\)/

]]tcsif; &xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif ,aeY O,smOfodkY
(oGm;&ef) tvdk r&SdawmhNyD? þ (t&yf)
rSyifeef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhavmh}}[k (rif;om;u
qdkygonf)/

rif;jrwf xdktcg tuREkfyfonf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHíxdk (t&yf)
rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefvSnfhcjH&ygV

rif;jrwf xdk0dyóDrif;om;onf eef;awmfodkY
a&mufvQif]]tcsif;wdkY jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd} rnf
onfpufqkyfzG,f
&SdpGwum;? ,if;jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}aMumifh
jzpfay:vmaomoltm; tdkjCIF;onfxifwHkbd\? emjCIF;onf
xifwHkbd\? aojCIF;onf xifwHkbd\}}[k udk,fqif;&
pdwfqif;&jzpfíMuHrSKdifaeygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;

52/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü AE"Krmrif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfV

]]0dyóDrif;om;onf rif;rjyK bj raeap&
0dyóDrif;om;onf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkYr0ifap&
edrdwfzwfykPÖm;wdkY\ pum;onf rrSefap&}}[k
(tMuHonf jzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg AE"Krmrif;onf 0dyóDrif;om;
rif;jyK jzpfpdrfhaomiSg vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
r0ifpdrfhaomiSg edrdwfzwfykPÖm;wdkY\pum;

vGJrSm;pdrfhaomiSg umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYudk wdk;wufí
pD&ifxm;ap\? &[ef;wdkY xdkYaMumifh
0dyóDrif;om;onf xdkvIUabmifüyif
umr*kPfhig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm
pHpm;vsuf aejyefavV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpft&maygif;rsm;pGm ESpftaxmifaygif;rsm;pGm
vGefaomtcg 0dyóDrif;om;onf
&xm;xdef;udkac:í]]tcsif;&xm;xdef aumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom,mOfwdkYudk uavmh? om,maom
½larQmfcif;udk ½lpm;&ef O,smOfodkY
oGm;ukeftHh}}[k rdefYqdkV

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHíaumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYudk
uapNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrif;om; aumif;ukef aumif;ukefaom
,mOfwdkYudk uNyD;ygNyD? ,cktcgü oGm;&ef
tcsdefudk oifrif;om; odawmfrlygonf (oGm;&efrSm
oifrif;om;\ tvdktwdkif;yif jzpfygonf)}}[k
avQmufMum;V

&[ef;wdkY xdkpOfctcgü 0dyóDrif;om;onf aumif;aom
,mOfudk wufpD;í
aumif;ukefaumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYESifhwuG
O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;avV

53/ &[ef;wdkY 0dyóDrif;om;onf O,smOfodkY
xGufoGm;pOf acgif;wHk;vsuf zef&nfqdk;
t0wfudk0wf½kHxm;aom &[ef;udk jrifvwfaomf
&xm;xdef;udk rdefYqdkV

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; pa,musfm;udk tb,fodkY
jyKxm;oenf;? xdkol\ OD;acgif;onfvnf;tjcm;olwdkY\
(OD;acgif;) uJhodkY r[kwfygwum;? xdkol\
t0wfwdkYonfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\ (t0wfwdkfU) uJhodkY
r[kwfygwum;}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

]]t&Sifrif;om; þolum; &[ef;rnfygonf}}[k avQmuf\

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; þ&[ef;rnfonf

tb,fodkYaomolygenf;}}[k (ar;\\)

]]t&Sifrif;om; þ&[ef;rnfonfrSm w&m;usifhjCIF;onf

aumif;\\? trSefusifhjCIF;onfaumif;\\? ukodkvfjyKjCIF;onf

aumif;\\? aumif;rljyKjCIF;onf aumif;\\?

rn\$Of;qJjCIF;onfaumif;\\? owå0gwdkYudk oem;jCIF;onf

aumif;[k ESvHk;oGif;í usifhaeol jzpfygonf}}[k

(avQmuf\\)/

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; xdk&[ef;rnfonf aumif;ay\\?

tcsif;&xm;xdef; w&m;usifhjCIF;onfaumif;ay\\?

trSefusifhjCIF;onf aumif;ay\\? ukodkvfjyKjCIF;onf

aumif;ay\\? aumif;rljyKjCIF; onf aumif;ay\\?

rn\$Of;qJjCIF;onf aumif;ay\\? owå0gwdkYudkoem;jCIF;onf

aumif;ay\ tcsif;&xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif

xdk&[ef;xHodkY &xm;udkarmif;avmh}}[k

(rdefYqdk\\)/

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;

aumif;ygNyD}}[k OdyóDrif;om;tm; OefcHí

xdk&[ef;xHodkY &xm;udk armif;\\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDrif;om;onf xdk&[ef;tm;

þpum;udk qdk\

]]toQif oifonf tb,fodkY jzpfaeoenf;? oif\

OD;acgif;onfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\ (OD;acgif;) ujhodkY

r[kwfygwum;? oif\ t0wfwdkYonfvnf; tjcm;olwdkY\

(t0wfwdkY) ujhodkYr[kwfygwum;}}[k (qdk\\)

]]t&Sifrif;om; tuREkfyfonf &[ef; rnfygonf}}[k

(qdk\\)/

]]toQif &[ef;rnfaom oifonf tb,fodkYaom olygenf;}}

[k (ar;\\)/

]]rif;om; &[ef;rnfaom tuREkfyfonf
w&m;usifhjcif;onf aumif;\? trSefusifhjcif;onfaumif;\?
ukodkvfjyKjcif;onf aumif;\? aumif;rljyKjcif;onf aumif;\?
rn\$Of;qJjcif;onfaumif;\? owå0gwdkYudk oem;jcif;onf
aumif;\[k ESvHk;oGif;í usifhaeol jzpfygonf}}[k (qdk\)/

]]toQif &[ef;rnfaom oifonf aumif;ay\
w&m;usifhjcif;onf aumif;ay\aumif;ay\aumif;rljyKjcif;onf aumif;ay\aumif;ay\(qdk\)/

bk&m;avmif; &[ef;jyKawmfrlcef;

54/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcgü 0dyóDrif;om;onf
&xm;xdef;udk rdefYqdk\

]]tcsif;&xm;xdef; odkYjzpfvQif &xm;udk ,lí þ (t&yf)
rSyif eef;awmfodkY jyefavavmh? igonfum; þt&yfüyif
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk
0wf½kHí vLUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifawmhtHh}}[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

&[ef;wdkY &xm;xdef;onf]]t&Sifrif;om;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0dyóDrif;om;tm; 0efcHí
&xm;udk,lNyD;vQif xdk (t&yf) rSyif eef;awmfodkY
jyefav\? 0dyóDrif;om;onfum; xdk (t&yf) ü
yifqHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½kHí vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifav \

55/ &[ef;wdkY AE¨KrwDaejynfawmfü
&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
vlaygif;rsm;pGmwdkYonf]]0dyóDrif;om;onf
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk

0wf½kHí vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifavowwf}}[k
Mum;avukef\? Mum;ukefvwfaomf xdkolwdkYtm;
podkYaomtMuHonf jzpfV

]]qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif
zef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½kHí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifvsuf 0dyóDrif;om; usifhoHk;aom
xdkw&m;ESifh 0denf;onf r,kwfnHhonfom
pifppfjzpfvåHU? xdk&[ef;tjzpfonf r,kwfnHhonfom
pifppfjzpfvåHU? 0dyóDrif;om;aomfrS
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk; t0wfwdkYudk
0wf½kHí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifEdkifao;\?
igwdkYum;tb,frSm r0ifEdkifbJ&SdtHhenf;}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg &Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
vlaygif;rsm;pGmwdkYonf qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;
vQifzef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½kHukefvvsuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;odkY twkvdkufí &[ef;jyKukef\?
&[ef;wdkY 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;onf
xdky&dowfjch&Hvsuf &Gm ed*Hk; Zeyk'f
aejynfawmfwdkYü a'opm&DvSnfhvnfV

56/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
qdwf Nidrf&mü wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;aepOf]]ightm; (vlwdkYESifh)
a&maESm,Sufwif aerlonf roifh? igonf tpkt½kH;rS
cGJcGgíwpfa,mufwnf;ae&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
podkYaom pdwftMuHonf jzpfay:V

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;onf
aemiftcgü tpkt½kH;rS cGJcGgí wpfa,mufwnf;ae\?

xdk&[ef;&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
wpfyg;aomvrf;jzifhomvQif oGm;avukef\?
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;onf wpfyg;aomvrf;jzifh oGm;avV

bk&m;avmif;\ ESvHk;oGif;jcif;

57/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg (aAm"dr@Kdifü nOfhtzdkY)
ae&ef csOf;uyfí qdwf Nidrf&mü wnfvsufwpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;aepOf 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm; podkYaom
pdwftMuHonfjzpfay:\-

]]pavmuonf qif;&JavpGwum;? jzpfvnf; jzpfay: &\?
tdkvnf; tdk&\? aovnf;ao&\? (tzezfef) pkawvnf;
pkaw&\? (tzezfef) jzpfvnf; jzpfay:&\? odkYjzpfygv
suf btdkjcif; aojcif; qif;&Jjcif;rS rxGufajrmuf&ao;acs? b
tdkjcif; aojcif; qif;&Jjcif;rS xGufajrmuf&jcif;um; tb,ftcg
xif&Sm;jzpfygtHhenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf tdkjcif;
aojcif; jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh tdkjcif; aojcif;
jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} &Sdaomf
tdkjcif; aojcif; jzpf&\? jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh tdkjcif; aojcif;jzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh
xdk;xGif;í odjcif;onf jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf
jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh jzpf aMumif;
]b0} &Sdaomf jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} jzpf&\?
jzpf aMumif;]b0} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfjcif;]Zmwd} jzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjcif;onf jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf
jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef}
&Sdaomf jzpf&\? jzpf&\?
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjCIF;onf jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} jzpf&oenf;?
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef}
jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
&Sdaomf pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} jzpf&\?
wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} jzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjCIF;onf jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf wyfrufjCIF;
]wPSm} jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} jzpf&oenf;}} [laom
tMuHonfjzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
&Sdaomf wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} jzpf&\?

cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} [laom taMumif;aMumifhwyfrufjcif;
]wPSm} jzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;onf
jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf
jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh
awGUxdjcif;]zó} &Sdaomf cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf&\?
awGUxdjcif;]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} jzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjcif;onf jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
awGUxdjcif;]zó} jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
awGUxdjcif;]zó} jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf
jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]pdwfhjzpfh&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;&Sdaomf awGUxdjcif;]zó} jzpf&\?
pdwfhjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmuf rsKd;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó} jzpf&\}}[k
ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;íodjcif;onf jzpf ay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
pdwfhjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmufrsKd; jzpf&oenf;?
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh pdwfhjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;jzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]emrf½kyf&Sdaomf
pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmufsrKd;jzpf&\?
emrf½kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmufsrKd;jzpf&\}}[k
ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;onf jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf emrf½kyf
jzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh emrf
½kyfjzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]0dnmOf&Sdaomf emrf½kyf
jzpf&\? 0dnmOf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
emrf½kyfjzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;onf
jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
0dnmOfjzpf&oenf;? tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh
0dnmOfjzpf&oenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]emrf½kyf&Sdaomf
0dnmOfjzpf&\? emrf½kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
0dnmOfjzpf&\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;onf
jzpfay:avV

58/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]p0dnmOfonf (taMumif;ocFg&qDodkY roGm;bJ)
jyefvSnfhvm\? emrf½kyfrS wpyfg;aom
taMumif;qDodkY roGm;/ prQaom taMumif;qufjzifh

jzpfvnf; jzpfay:&\? tdkvnf; tdk&\? aovnf; ao&\?
(tzezfef) pkawvnf; pkaw&\? (tzezfef) jzpfvnf;
jzpfay:&\? emrf¹/₂kyf[laomtaMumif;aMumifh 0dnmOf?
0dnmOf[laom taMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyf emrf¹/₂kyf
[laomtaMumif;aMumifh pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;? pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmufrsKd;
[laomtaMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjCIF;]zó} ?
awGUxdjCIF;]zó} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhcHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} ?
cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} [laomtaMumif;aMumifh wyfrufjCIF;
]wPSm} ? wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} [laom t
aMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} ?
pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} [laomtaMumif;aMumifh
jzpfamumif;uH]b0} ? jzpfamumif;uH]b0} [laom
taMumif;aMumifhjzpfjCIF;]Zmwd} ? jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}
[laom t aMumif;aMumifh tdkjCIF; aojCIF;
ylaqG;jCIF;idka<u;jCIF; udk,fqif;&jCIF; pdwffqif;&jCIF;
jyif;pGm yifyef;jCIF;wdkY jzpfukef\ þenf;jzifhþqif;&jtpk
oufouf\ jzpfay:jCIF;onf jzpf\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

59/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
a&SUü rMum;zI;ukefaom w&m;wdkYüjzpfay:onf
jzpfay:onf}}[k (odjrifaom) rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\?
ÓPfonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? ynmonf xif&Sm;jzpf\?
0dZÆmonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpf\

60/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf tdkjCIF;
aojCIF;rjzpfonf;? tb,fw&m;csKyfjCIF;aMumifh tdkjCIF;
aojCIF; csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpf\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;aMumifh]]jzpfjCIF;h]Zmwd}
r&Sdaomf tdkjCIF; aojCIF; rjzpf? jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}

csKyfjCIF;aMumifh tdkjCIF; aOjCIF; csKyf\}}[kynmjzifh
xdk;xGif;í odjCIF;onf jzpfay:av\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd} rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd}
csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyef\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;aMumifh]]jzpfAMumif;uH]b0}
r&Sdaomf jzpfjCIF;]Zmwd} rjzpf? jzpfAMumif;uH]b0}
csKyfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfjCIF;]Zmwd} csKyf\}}[k
ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjCIF;onf jzpfay:\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
jzpfAMumif;uH]b0} rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfAMumif;uH]b0}
csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyef\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jCIF;aMumifh]]pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef}
r&Sdaomf jzpfAMumif;uH]b0} rjzpf?
pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
jzpfAMumif;uH]b0} csKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjCIF;onf jzpfay:av\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef}
csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonfjzpf jyef\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg 0dyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm

ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]wyfrufjcif;]wPSm}
r&Sdaomf pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} rjzpf?
wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} csKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjcif;onf jzpfay:av\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjcif;aMumifh wyfrufjcif;]wPSm}
csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonfjzpfjyef\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
r&Sdaomf wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} rjzpf?
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} csKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjcif;onf jzpfay:av\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjcif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyef\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]awGUxdjcif;]zó} r&Sdaomf
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} rjzpf? awGUxdjcif;]zó}
csKyfjcif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyf\}}[k
ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcif;onf jzpfay:av\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
awGUxdjcif;]zó} rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjcif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó}
csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyef\

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;r&Sdaomf awGUxdjcf;]zó} rjzpf?
pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd;csKyfjcf;aMumifh awGUxdjcf;]zó}
csKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcf;onfjzpfay:av V

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmufrsKd;rjzpfoenf;?
tb,fw&m;csKyfjcf;aMumifhpdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd; csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]emrf¹/₂kyfr&Sdaomf
pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we} ajcmufrsKd;rjzpf?
emrf¹/₂kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd; csKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í odjcf;onf
jzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf emrf
¹/₂kyfrjzpfoenf;? tb,fw&m; csKyfjcf;aMumifh
emrf¹/₂kyfcsKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]0dnmOfr&Sdaomf
emrf¹/₂kyfrjzpf? 0dnmOfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh emrf
¹/₂kyfcsKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjcf;onfjzpfay:avV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf
OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;]]tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
0dnmOfrjzpfoenf;? tb,fw&m; csKyfjcf;aMumifh
0dnmOf csKyfoenf;}} [laom tMuHonf jzpfjyefV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;jcif;aMumifh]]emrf½kyfr&Sdaomf
0dnmOfrijzpf? emrf ½kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh
0dnmOfcsKyf\}}[k ynmjzifh xdk;xGif;í
odjcf;onfjzpfay:avV

61/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]opö mav;yg;udk aumif;pGm od&ef pvrfr;pOfudk
ig&NyD? emrf ½kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh 0dnmOf csKyf\?
0dnmOfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh emrf ½kyfcsKyf\? emrf
½kyfcsKyfjcf;aMumifh pdwfjzpf &mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd; csKyf\? pdwfjzpf&mXme]tm,we}
ajcmufrsKd; csKyfjcf;aMumifh awGUxdjcf;]zó}
csKyf\? awGUxdjcf;]zó} csKyfjcf;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;
]a0'em} csKyf\? cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
wyfrufjcf;]wPSm} csKyf\? wyfrufjcf;]wPSm}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} csKyf\?
pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} csKyfjcf;aMumifh
jzpf aMumif;uH]b0} csKyf\? jzpf aMumif;uH]b0}
csKyfjcf;aMumifh jzpfjcf;]Zmwd} csKyf\?
jzpfjcf;]Zmwd} csKyfjcf;aMumifh tdkjcf;
aojcf;ylaqG;jcif; idka<u;jcif; udk,fqif;&Jjcf;
pdwfqif;&Jjcf; jyif;pGm yifyef;jcif;wdkY csKyfukef\?
penf;jzifh pqif;&J tpkoufouf\ csKyfjcf;onf jzpf\}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

62/ &[ef;wdkY OdyóDbk&m;avmif;tm; a&S;ü
rMum;zl;ukefaom w&m;wdkYü]]csKyfonfcsKyfonf}}
[k odjrifaom rsufpdonf xif&Sm;jzpf\? ÓPfonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\? ynm onf xif&Sm;jzpf\? 0dZÆmonf
xif&Sm;jzpf\? tvif;a&mifonf xif&Sm;jzpfV

63/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg aemufydkif;tcsdefü
0dyóDbk&m;avmif;onf pGJvrf;&mjzpfaomOyg'geu©E
´mig;yg;wdkYü tjzpftysufudk ½lvsufae\-

]]pum; ½kyf? pum; ½kyf\ jzpfjCIF;? pum; ½kyf\
csKyfjCIF;? pum; cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} ? pum; cHpm;jCIF;
]a0'em} \ jzpfjCIF;? pum; cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} \
csKyfjCIF;? pum;rSwfom;jCIF;]onm} ? pum;
rSwfom;jCIF;]onm} \ jzpfjCIF;? pum;
rSwfom;jCIF;]onm} \ csKyfjCIF;? þonfwdkYum;
jyKjyifjCIF;]ocFg&} ? pum; jyKjyifjCIF;]ocFg&} wdkY\
jzpfjCIF;? pum; jyKjyifjCIF;]ocFg&} wdkY\ csKyfjCIF;?
pum; 0dnmOf? pum; 0dnmOf\ jzpfjCIF;? pum;0dnmOf\
csKyfjCIF;wnf;}}[k ½lvsufaeV

pGJvrf;&mjzpfaom Oyg'geu©E´mig;yg;wdkYü tjzpf
tysufudk ½lvsufaeaaom xdk (0dyóDbk&m;havmif;) \
pdwfonf rpJGvrf;rlí rMumrDyif tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufawmfrlavV

'kwd,tcef; NyD;V

jA[®mawmif;yefjCIF;

64/ &[ef;wdkY xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom 0dyóD
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf w&m;a[m&rl aumif;avpG}}
[laomtMuH onf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xdktcg ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; þodkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfjyef\-

]]igodxm;aom pw&m;um; eufeJ\? jrifEdkifcJ\?
odEdkifcJ\? Nidrf;at;\? rGefjrwf\? odrfarGU\
MuHpnfjcf; jzifh ra&mufEdkifaom ynm&SdwdkYom
odEdkifaom w&m;aywnf;? powå0grsm;um;
wG,fwmrlwdkYü arGUavsmfukef\? wG,fwmrlwdkYü
aysmfydkufukef\? wG,fwmrl
wdkYütvGefESpfNcdKufukef\ wG,fwmrlwdkYü
arGUavsmfaysmfydkuf
tvGefESpfNcdKufaeMuaompowå0grsm;onf
tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;jzpfaom
py#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;udk jrifEdkifcJ\?
jyKjyifrItm;vHk;\ Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vHk;udk
y,fpGefY&m wPSm\ukef&m &m*\uif;&m csKyf&m
Nidrf;&mjzpfaom p (edAÁmef) w&m;udkvnf;
jrifEdkifcJ\? ,if;odkYjzpfí igonf w&m; udka[maomfvnf;
olwpfyg;wdkYonf ig\ (w&m;udk)
rodem;rvnfukefjim;tHh? xdk (w&m;a[mrl) onf ightm;
yifyef;½Hkom jzpf&m\? ighudk n\$Of;qj½kHom
jzpf&m\}}[k (tMuH jzpfjyef \)/

65/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYjyif
tvGeftHhzG,faumif;ukefaom p*gxmwkdYonfvnf;
ylaZmftxl;udkcHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;tm;
a&S;urMum;zl;bJ pdwfxJü xifay:vmjyefukef\-

]]igonf cj,Of;pGm usifhojzifh &xm;aom
w&m;udk ,cktcg a[mjyjcif;iSg roifhavsmfacs?
&m*a'go vTrf;rdk;aeaom olwdkYonf pw&m;udk
vG,fulpGm odEdkifMurnf
r[kwfacs/]]t0dZÆemarSmifxkjzifh zHk;vTrf;vsuf
&m*jzifh wyfpGjaeaom olwdkYonf odrfarGU
eufeJítPkjrLozG,f jrifEdkifcJaom (oHo&mh)
tqefw&m;udk jrifMurnf r[kwfacs}}[k
(xifay:vmjyefukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY podkY qifjcfawmfrlpOf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ pdwfESvHk;awmfonf
w&m;a[m&efñGwfawmfrlbJaMumifhMurJhae&ef
ñGwfawmfrlav\

66/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifh
odí wpfOD;aomjA[®mBuD;tm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\-

]tcsif;wdkY avmuonf ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;?
tcsif;wdkY avmuonf ysufpD;awmhrnfwum;?
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\
pdwfESvHk;awmfonf w&m;a[m&ef
ñGwfawmfrlbJaMumifhMurJhae&ef
ñGwfawmfrlwHkbd\} }[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
xkdjA[®mBuD;onfhjA[®mhbkHkrS uG,fcJhNyD;vQif
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrl aom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü
xif&Sm;ay:vm\? &[ef;wdkYxkdtcg xkdjA[®mBuD;onf
tay:½Hkukd ychK;wpfzufü wifí vusfm'l;ukd ajrü
axmufvsufylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóD jrwpGmbk&m;qDodkY
vuftkyfcsDNyD; vQif ppum;ukd avQmuf\ -

]]jrwfpGmbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? (xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;
ukdrem&aomaMumifh qHk;½IH;aeygukef\? w&m;ukd
odolwdkYonf &SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf \)/

67/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdjA[®mBuD;tm; podkY
rdefYqkdawmfrl\-

]]jA[®m igonf w&m;a[m&ygrl aumif;avpG [laom
tMuHonf ightm;vnf; jzpf\? jA[®mxkdightm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfjyef\-

]igodxm;aom pw&m;um; eufeJ\? jrifEkdifcJ\?
odEkdifcJ\? Nidrf;at;\? rGefjrwf\? odrfarGU\?
MuHpnfjcf; jzifh ra&mufEkdifaom ynm&SdwdkYom
odEkdifaom w&m;aywnf;\? powå0grsm;um;
wG,fwmrlwdkYü arGUavsmfukef\? wG,fwmrlwdkYü
aysmfykdufukef\? wG,fwm
rlwdkYütvGefESpfNcdKufaeukef\? wG,fwmrlwdkYü
arGUavsmfaysmfykduf
tvGefESpfNcKdufaeMuaompowå0grsm;onf
tusKd;w&m;wdkY\ taMumif;jzpfaom
py#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;ukdvnf; jrifEkdifcJ\?
jyKjyifrItm;vHk;\ Nidrf;&m Oy"dtm;vHk;ukd
y,fpGefY&m wPSm\ukef&m &m*\ uif;&mcsKyf&m
Nidrf;&mjzpfaom p (edAÁmef) w&m;ukdvnf;
jrifEkdifcJ\? ,if;odkYjzpfí igonf w&m; ukda[maomfvnf;
olwpyfg;wdkYonf ig\ (w&m;ukd) rod
em;rvnfukefjim;tHh? xkd (w&m;a[mrl) onf ightm;

yifyef;½Hkom jzpf&m\? ighukd n\$Of;qJ½Hkom
jzpf&m\}[k (tMuHjzpfjyef\)/

jA[®m xdkYjyif tvGeftHhzG,faumif;ukefaom
p*gxmwdkYonfvnf; ightm; a&S;urMum;zl;bJ (pdwfxJü)
xifay:vmjyefukef\-

]igonf cJ,Of;pGm usifhojzifh &xm;aom
w&m;ukd ,cktcg a[mjyjcif;iSg roifhavsmfacs?
&m*a'go vTrf;rkd;aeaom olwdkYonf þw&m;ukd
vG,fulpGm odEkdifMurnfr[kwfacs/
t0dZÆmarSmifxkjzifh zHk;vTrf;vsuf &m*jzifh
wyfpGjaeaom olwdkYonf odrfarGueufeJí
tPkjrLozG,fjrifEkdifcJaom (oHo&mh) tqefw&m;ukd
jrifMurnf r[kwfacs}[k (xifay:vmjyefukef\)/

jA[®m þodkY qifjcifpOf ig\ pdwfESvHk;onf
w&m;a[m&ef rñGwfbJaMumifhMurJhae&efñGwfcJh\}}
[k (rdefYqkdawmfrl\)/

68/ &[ef;wdkY ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
xkdjA[®mBuD;onf/y/ &[ef;wdkY
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;xkdjA[®mBuD;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;ukd avQmufjyef\-

]]jrwpGmbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[mawmfrlygavmh? (ynm)
rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? (xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;
ukdrem&aomaMumifh qHk;½IH;aeYGukef\? w&m;ukd
odolwdkYonf &SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmufjyef\)/

69/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)

ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf jA[®m\ awmif;yefjCIF;ukd
tod trSwfjyKNyD;vQif owå0gwdkYü oem;jCIF;ukdvnf;
taMumif;jyKí bk&m;rsufpd]Ak'`pu©K}¹jzifh avmuukd
Munfhawmfrl\? &[ef;wdkY ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf bk&m;rsufpd]Ak'`pu©K}
jzifh avmuukd Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrL enf;yG;ukefaomç (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLrsm;jym;ukefaom? &ifhaom £a`E
´&Sdukefaomç Ekaom £a`E´&Sdukefaom?
aumif;aom tjcif;t&m&Sdukefaomç raumif;aom
tjcif;t&m&Sdukefaom? odapEkdifvG,fukefaomç
odapEkdifcJukefaom? wrvGefavmuESifh
(wrvGefavmuodkY a&mufapwwfaom udavo0#fç
ur®0#f[laom) tjypfwdkYukd ab;[k
½lavh&Sdukefaomç wrvGefavmuESifh
(wrvGefavmuodkY a&mufapwwfaomudavo0#fç
ur®0#f[laom) tjypfwdkYukd ab;[k½lavhr&Sdukefaom
owå0gtcsKdUwdkYukd jrifawmfrl\ Oyrmaomfum;
OyÜvMum²awmüvnf;aumif;
y'kr®mMumawmüvnf;aumif; yk@&dufMumawmü
vnf;aumif; tcsKdUaom OyÜvMum y'kr®mMum
yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\? a&ü
BuD;yGg;ukef\? a&rS ray:xGufao;ukef\? a&xJü jrKyfí
zGHUjyKd;ukef\? tcsKdUaom OyÜvMumy'kr®mMum
yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü aygufukef\? a&ü
BuD;yGg;ukef\? a&ESifh tnD wnfukef\? tcsKdUaom
OyÜvMum y'kr®mMum yk@&dufMumwdkYonf a&ü
aygufukef\? a&ü BuD;yGg;ukef\? a&ay:odkY wufí
wnfukef\? a&ESifh rvdrf;uyfukef/ &[ef;wdkY ptwl
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm

odawmfrlaom

OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;onfbk&m;rsufpd]Ak'``pu©K}
jzifh avmuukd Munfhawmfrlvwfaomf (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrL enf;yg; ukefaomç (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLrsm;jym;ukefaom? &ifhaom£a`E
´&Sdukefaomç Ekaom £a`E´&Sdukefaom?
aumif;aomtjcif;t&m&Sdukefaomç
raumif;aomtjcif;t&m&Sdukefaom? odap
EkdifvG,fukefaomç odapEkdifcJukefaom?
wrvGefavmuESifh (wrvGefavmuodkY
a&mufapwwfaom udavo0#f ur®0#f[laom)
tjypfwdkYukdab;[k½lavh&Sdukefaom
wrvGefavmuESifh (wrvGefavmuodkY
a&mufapwwfaomudavo0#fç ur®0#f[laom)
tjypfwdkYukd ab;[k ½lavhr&Sdukefaom owå0g
tcsKdUwdkYukdjrifawmfrlV

70/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdjA[®mBuD;onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd
(rdrd) pdwfjzifhodí ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomOdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd
*gxmwdkYjzifh avQmuf\-

]aumif;jrwfaom ynm&Sif jzpfawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;? xuf0ef;usif (jripGrf;EkdifaomÓPf)
rsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;? ausmufjzifh
NyD;aom awmifxdyfü &yfwnfvfuf
xuf0ef;usif&Sdvltagif;ukd Munfh½louJhodkY xdkYtwl
pkd;&drf ylaqG; uif;a0;awmfrlaom toQifbk&m;onfynm
("r®) jzifhNyD;aom jymom'fxufodkY wufawmfrlí
y#doaE``aejcif; tkdjcif;wdkY\ tESdyfpufcHae&ojzifh
pkd;&drfy laqG;jcif;odkY oufqif;usa&mufaeaom
owå0gtaygif;ukdMunfh½lawmfrlygavmh? &J&ifhaom

vHkUv &Sdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;?
atmifyJGqifawmfrlNyD;aomjrwpGmbk&m;
xawmfrlygavmh/ vSnf;rSL;ESifh wlawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;? (udavom) a<u;uif;a0;awmfrlaom
jrwpGm bk&m;? avmuü vSnfhvnfawmfrlygavmh/
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m; w&m;
a[mawmfrlygavmh? (w&m;ukd) odolwdkYonf
&SdygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/

71/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdjA[®mBuD;ukd
*gxmjzifh rdefYawmfrl\-

]]jA[®m avhvmNyD;aom w&m;jrwfukd yifyef;½Hk
&Sdrnfxifí vlwdkYtm; ra[mb] ae&efpdwfnGwfcJhay\?
(ynm) em;ESifh jynfhphkaom olwdkYtvdkYiSg
edAÁmefwHcg;ukd ig zGifhxm;NyD? ,HkMunfcif;
(o'gw&m;) ukd apvTwfMuukefavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdjA[®mBuD;onf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;a[m&ef
cGifhjyKawmfrlNyD[k (odojzifh) ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcck;vsuf
t½kdtaojyKNyD;vQif xkdae&müyif uG,foGm;avV

1/ owå0gwdkY\ £a`E`tEkt&ifhukd odaom £NE
´d,ya&my&d,wåÓPf? (2) owå0gwdkY\
pdwf"mwfufef;0yf&m tmo,ESifh

tEko,udavomwdkYukd odaom tmo,mEko,ÓPf?
pÓPfESpfyg;ukd]Ak'`pu©K}[kac:onf/
2/ OyÜv = MumjzL-MumeD-MumndK/

Ä

t*³/₄om0utpHk

72/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf tb,folUukd
a&S;OD;pGm w&m;a[m&ygtHhenf;? tb,folonf
pw&m;ukd vsifjrefpGm odygtHhenf;}} [laom
tMuHonf jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfjyef\-

]]pc@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh wdórnfaom
yka&m[dwfom;wdkYonf AE`KrwDaejynfawmfü
aeukef\? ynm&Sdukef\? vdr®mukef\? xufjrufaom
ÓPf&Sdukef\? umv&SnfjrifhpGmuyif (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLenf;yg;aeukef\? igonf c@rnfaom
rif;om;ESifh wdórnfaom yka&m[dwfom;wdkYtm;
w&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGma[m&rl aumif;avpG?
xkdolwdkYonf pw&m;ukd vsifpGmyif odukefvwåHU}}
[k (tMuHjzpfjyef\)/

73/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg cGeftm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd
auG;xm;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlyifylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)

ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom0dyóD
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aAm"dyif&if;rS uG,fcJhí
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfteD; acrrnfaomrd*'g0kefawmü
xif&Sm;jzpfawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf awmapmifhukd ac:í
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]tcsif;awmapmifh vmavmh? oifonf
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY 0ifí c@rnfaom
rif;om;ESifhwdórnfao yka&m[dwfom;wdkYtm;
podkY qkdacsavmh?]t&SifwdkY ylaZmf
txl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDhjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY qkdufa&mufí acrrnfaom
rd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\)?
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf t&SifwdkYukd awGUjrifvkdyg\}
[k qkdacsavmh}] } [lí (rdefYawmfrl\)/

&[ef;wdkY awmapmifhonf]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQifAE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY 0ifí
c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh wdórnfao
yka&m[dwfom;wdkYtm;ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]t&SifwdkY ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY qkdufa&mufí
acrrnfaomrd*'g0kefawmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlyg\?

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf t&SifwdkYukd
awGUjrifvkdyg \}}[k (qkd\)/

74/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh
wdórnfaom yka&m[dwfom;wdkYonfaumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYukd uapí aumif;aom
aumif;aom ,mOfukd pD;vsufaumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYESifhwuG
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfrS xGufukefí
acrrnfaomrd*'g0kefawmodkY oGm;ukef\? ,mOfjzifh
oGm;oifhorQt&yfukd ,mOfjzifh
oGm;í ,mOfrSoufNyD;aomfylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
ajcusifomvQif csOf;uyfukef\? csOf;uyfukefNyD;aomf
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\

75/ ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYtm;
tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? ponf
um;tb,fenf;? 'geESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
oDvESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypfukdvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
npfnL;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif; jyawmfrl\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh
wdórnfaom yka&m[dwfom;wdkYü oifhavsmfaompdwf
El;nHhaompdwf tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf

wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf&Sdonfukd
odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\ ukd,fwkdif
xkwfazmfodjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfukd a[mMum;awmfrlvuf
qif;&J]'ku©} ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',}
ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"}
ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JcsKyf&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;
pOf]r^{*3/4}} ukdvnf;aumif; jyawmfr\?
rnf;npfjcf;uif;aom jzLpifaomt0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,loujhodkY xdkYtwl c@rnfaom
rif;om;ESifh wdórnfaoymka&m[dwfom;wdkYtm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]jzpfjcf;oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonfcsKyfjcf;oabm &Sd\}}[k udavom
jrLtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf jzpfay:V

76/ xkdtcg c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh wdórnfaoym
yka&m[dwfom;wdkYonf w&m;ukdjrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
w&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;ukd
odNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
w&m;odkYouf0ifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmhjcf;)
jrwpGmbk&m;omoemü &J&ifhjcf;odkY
a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfíolwpfyg;ukd
tm;xm;;HkMunfonf r[kwfb] rdrduk,fwkdiyif
odjrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmufukef\-

]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmf onf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdoujhodkYvnf;aumif;zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd

zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;ukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpd&Sdaomolwd
kYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifüqDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; (toQifbk&m;)
ptwlyifvQif toQifbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaomtaMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygay\? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyf ygukef\? oHCmawmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü
&Sifhtjzpfukd &vkdygukef\? &[ef;tjzpfukd
&vkdygukef\}}[k (avQmufukef\)/

77/ &[ef;wdkY c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh wdórnfao
yka&m[dwfom;wdkYonf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd &avukef\?
&[ef;tjzpfukd &avukef\

ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomOdyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYtm;
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif ocFg&w&m;wdkY\
tjypfukdvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
npfnL;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif; edAÁmefü
tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif;jyawmfrl\? ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom OdyóD
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)

aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;aponf&Sdaomf xkdolwdkY\
pdwfwdkYonf (wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí
rMumrDyif tmoa0g (w&m;) wdkYrS
vGwfajrmufavukef\

vltaygif;wdkY &[ef;jyK Mujcif;

78/ &[ef;wdkY AE"KrwDaejynfawmfü aeukefaom
&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom vltaygif;wdkYonf podkY
Mum;avukef\-

]]ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrl aom0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY qkdufa&mufí acrrnfaom
rd*'g0kef awmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlowwf?
c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh wdórnfaom
yka&m[dwfom;wdkYonfvnf; ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;\ txHü qHrkwfqdwfukd
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd; t0wfwdkYukd0wf½Hkí
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifukefowwf}}[k
(Mum;avukef\)/

(xkdodkY) Mum;ukefí xkdolwdkYtm; podkY
tMuHjzpf\-

]]qHrkwfqdwfukd y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;
t0wfwdkYukd 0wf½Hkí vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifvsuf c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh
wdórnfaom yka&m[dwfom;wdkY usifhoHk;aom xkd
w&m;ESifhh0denf;onf r,kwfnHhonfom pifppf
jzpfvwåHU? xkd&[ef;tjzpfonf pifppf
r,kwfnHhonfomjzpfvwåHU? c@rnfaom rif;om;ESifh

wdórnfaoM yka&m[dwfom;wdkY aomfrS
qHrkWfqdwFukdy,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqkd;t0wfwdkYukd
0wf½Hkí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmif odkY
0ifEkdifMuukefao;\? igwdkYum; tb,frSm
r0ifEkdifbJ&SdtHhenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
vltaygif;wdkYonf AE`KrwDaejynfawmfrS
xGufíacrrnfaoM rd*'g0kefawmü (aeawmfrlaom)
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHk
aomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrWfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrWfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\

79/ ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrWfpGmbk&m;onf xkd
(&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom vltaygif;) wdkYtm;
tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? þonfum;
tb,fenf;? 'geESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
oDvESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
ewfjynfESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypfukdvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
npfnL;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif; jyawmfrl\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
vltaygif;wdkYü oifhavsmfaompdwf El;nHhaompdwf
tydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf
&Sdonfudkodawmfrlaomtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkY\
ukd,fwkdif xkwfazmfodjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}

w&m;a'oemawmfukd a[mMum;awmfrlvfuf
qif;&J]'ku©} ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',}
ukd vnf;aumif; qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"}
ukdvnf;aumif;
qif;&JcsKyf&modkYa&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r*¾}
ukdvnf;aumif; jyawmfr\?
rnf;npfjcf;uif;aomjzLpifaomt0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,louJhodkY xdkYtwl
xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaomvltaygif;wdkYtm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]jzpfjcf; oabm&Sdaomw&m;
tvHk;pHkonfcsKyfjcf;oabm&Sd\} }[k udavom
jrLtnpftaMu;
uif;aomw&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf
jzpfay:V

80/ xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
vltaygif;wdkYonf (w&m;ukd) jrifNyD;ukefonf
jzpfíw&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;ukd
odNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
(awG;awmjcf;) uif;NyD;ukefonfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;
omoemü &J&ifhjcf;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
olwpfyg;ukd tm;xm; ,HkMunfonf r[kwfb]
rdrdwdkYukd,fwkdiyif odjrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmufukef\-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmf onf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
arSmufxm;onfukd
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rsufpdvnfaomoltm;

vrf;ukd
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif
toQifbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh
w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygay\? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonfhjrwpGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfygukef\? oHCm awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\?
toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ txHü
&Sifhtjzpfukd &vkdygukef\?
&[ef;tjzpfukd&vkdygukef\}][k (avQmufukef\)/

81/ &[ef;wdkY xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
vltaygif;wdkYonf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;xHü
&Sifhtjzpfukd &ukefNyD? &[ef;tjzpfukd &ukefNyD?
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;wdkYtm;
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif ocFg&w&m;wdkY\
tjypfukdvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;npfnL;jcif
; ukdvnf;aumif; edAÁmefü tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrl\? ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomOdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;
jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;aponf&Sdaomf xkdolwdkY\ pdwfwdkYonf

(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí rMumrDyif tmoa0g
(w&m;) wdkYrS vGwfajrmufavukef\

a&S;OD;jyKaom&[ef;wdkY\ w&m;xl;ukd&jcif;

82/ &[ef;wdkY (bk&m;avmif;awmxGufpOfu
twkvkdufí &[ef;jyKESifhMuaom)
xkda&S;&[ef;&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf (podkY)
Mum;avukef\-

]ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrl aom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
AE``KrwDaejynfawmfodkY qkdufa&mufí acrrnfaom
rd*'g0kef awmü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlowwf?
w&m;ukdvnf; a[mawmfrlowwf} }[k (Mum;av ukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkd&[ef;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf AE``KrwDaejynfawmfteD;
acrrnfaom rd*'g0kefawmü (aeawmfrlaom)
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;íwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifukef\

83/ ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkYtm;
tpOftwkdif;aom w&m;pum;ukd a[mawmfrl\? ponfum;
tb,fenf;? 'geESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
oDvESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;

ewfjynfESifhpyfaom pum;ukdvnf;aumif;
umr*kPfwdkY\
tjypfukdvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;
npfnL;jcif;ukdvnf;aumif; (umr*kPfwdkYrS)
xGufajrmufjcif;ü tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif; jyawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
&[ef;wdkYü oifhavsmfampdwf
El;nHhaompdwftydwftyif]eD0&P} rS uif;aompdwf
wuf<uaompdwf ,HkMunfaompdwf
&Sdonfukdodawmfrlaom tcg jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
ukd,fwkdif xkwfazmfodjrifNyD;aom]omrkuúHodu}
w&m;a'oemawmfukd a[mMum;awmfrlvsuf
qif;&J]'ku©} ukdvnf;aumif;qif;&JjzpfaMumif;]ork',}
ukdvnf;aumif; qif;&JcsKyf&m]eda&m"}
udkvnf;aumif;hqif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf]r^{*3/4}} ukdvnf;aumif; jyawmfrl\
rnf;npfjcif;uif;aomjzLpifaom t0wfonf qkd;&nfukd
aumif;pGm cH,louJhody xdkYtwl
xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom&[ef;wdkYtm;
xkdae&müyifvQif]]jzpfjcif;oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjcif;oabm&Sd\}}[kudavomjrL
tnpftaMu;uif;aom w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf}
onf jzpfay:V

84/ xkdtcg xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ukd
jrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfíw&m;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
w&m;ukd odNyD;ukefonfjzpfí w&m;odkY
ouf0ifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd
ul;ajrmufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awmjcif;uif;NyD;ukefonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;
omoemü &J&ifhjcif;odkY a&mufNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
olwpfyg;ukd tm;xm;;HkMunfonf r[kwfb]
rdrdwdkYukd,fwkdiyif odjrifNyD;ukefonfjzpfí
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;

pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukdavQmuf ukef\-

]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmf onf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmf onf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
arSmufxm;onfukd

vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;ukd

ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYukd jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trkdufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifukd

aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; (toQifbk&m;)
ptwlomvQif toQifbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfukd jyawmfrlygay\?

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\? oHCmawmfukdvnf;

ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfygukef\? toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd
&vkdygukef\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdygukef\}}[k
(avQmufukef\)/

85/ &[ef;wdkY xkd&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm

odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\txHü
&Sifhtjzpfukd &ukefNyD? &[ef;tjzpfukd &ukefNyD?
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd)

odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum
(w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif

ocFg&w&m;wdkY\
tjypfukdvnf;aumif; ,kwfnHhjcif;ukdvnf;aumif;npfnL;jcif
; ukdvnf;aumif; edAÁmefü tusKd;ukdvnf;aumif;
jyawmfrl\? ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóD jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;
jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;aponf&Sdaomf xkdolwdkY\ pdwfwdkYonf
(wpfpHkwpfckukdrQ) rpGJvrf;rlí rMumrDyif tmoa0g
(w&m;) wdkYrS vGwfajrmufavukef\

a'opm&DvSnfhvnf&ef cGifhJyKawmfrljcif;

86/ xkdpOftcgü AE"KrwDaejynfawmfü wpfodef;
ajcmufaomif;¹&Spfaxmifaom &[ef;aygif;rsm;pGmonf
(oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrlvfuf&Sd\? &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
qdwfNidrf&modkYuyfí wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;aepOf
podkYaom pdwftMuHonf jzpfay:\-h]],cktcg
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfü wpfodef;
ajcmufaomif;&Spfaxmifaom &[ef;aygif;rsm;pGm
onfoDwif;oHk;vsuf &Sd\? igonf &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
cGifhJyK&rl aumif;avpG?]&[ef; wdkYrsm;pGmaom
vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
csrf;omtvdkUiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkUiSg ewfvvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg; csrf;omtvdkYiSg
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfukef avmh? wpfvrf;wnf;
ESpfOD;roGm;Muukefvifh? &[ef;wdkY tp\aumif;jcif;
tv,f\ aumif;jcif;tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh
jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd

a[mMuukefavmh? tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom
jrwwfaom tusifhukd a[mjyMuukefavmh? (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
(xkdowå0gwdkYonf) w&m;ukdrem&aomaMumifh
qHk;½IH;aeukef\? w&m;ukd odolwkdYonf
&SdukefvwåHU?
odkYaomfajcmufESpfajcmufESpfvGefaomtcg
ygwdarmufjyonfukdem&ef AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY
csOf;uyfMu&OD;rnf}[k cGifhjyK&rl aumif;avpG}} [lí
(tMuHjzpfay:)/

87/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg wpfOD;aom jA[®mBuD;onf
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwwfpGmbk&m;\ pdwftMuHukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifh
odí cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom
vufarmif;ukd qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom
vufarmif;ukd auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; jA[®mhbHkrS
uG,fcJhNyD;vQif ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóDjrwwfpGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü
xif&Sm;ay:vm\? &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkdjA[®mBuD;onf
tay:½HkukdychHk;wpfzufü wifí ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwwfpGmbk&m;qDodkY vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom OdyóD jrwwfpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukdavQmuf\-

]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwwfpGmbk&m;? p
(MuHpnfcsuf) onf oifhjrwfygay/ aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwwfpGmbk&m;? p (MuHpnfcsuf)
onf oifhjrwfygay/ jrwwfpGmbk&m;;cktcg
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfü

wpfodef;ajcmufaomif;&Spfaxmifaom &[ef;
aygif;rsm;pGmonfoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlv suf &Sdyg\?
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef; wdkYukd
podkYcGifhjyKawmfrlygavmh/

]&[ef;wdkY rsm;pGmaomvlwdkY\
tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg rsm;pGmaomvlwdkY\
csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukdapmifha&Smuf&ef tvdkYiSg
ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg
a'opm&DvSnfh vnfukefavmh? wpfvrf;wnf;
ESpfOD;roGm;Muukefvifh? &[ef;wdkY tp\ aumif;jcif;
tv,f\ aumif;jcif;tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom teufESifh
jynfhpHkaom o'gESifh jynfhpHkaom w&m;ukd
a[mMuukefavmh? tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom
jrwaom tusifhukd a[mjy Muukefavmh? (ynm) rsufpdü
(udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\
(xkd owå0gwdkYonf) w&m;ukdrem&aomaMumifh
qHk;½IH;aeukef\? w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf &Sdukef
vwåHU}[k podkY rdefYqkdícGifhjyKawmfrlygavmh/

jrwpGmbk&m; ajcmufESpf ajcmufESpf
vGefaomtcg ygdarmufjyonfukd em&ef
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY &[ef;rsm;
csOf;uyfEkdifa&;ukdum; tuREkfyfwdkYyif
aqmif&GufygukeftHh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdjA[®mBuD;onf ppum;ukd
avQmufNyD;vQif ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;vsuf
t½kdhtaoyjKNyD;vQif xkdae&müyif uG,favV

88/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;tcsdefü wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif; &mrSxí &[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY pt&yfü qdwf Nidrf&modkY uyfi
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;aepOf ightm; podkYaom
pdwftMuHonf jzpf\-

],cktcg AE"KrwDaejynfawmfü wpfodef;
ajcmufaomif; &Spfaxmifaom &[ef;aygif;rsm;pGm
onfoDwif;oHk;aevsuf &Sd\? igonf &[ef;wdkYukd
podkY cGifhjyK&rl aumif;avpG} ?]&[ef;
wdkYrsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg
rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\ csrf;omtvdkYiSg
avmuukdapmifha&Smuf&eftvdKyiSg ewfvldkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfukefavmhh? wpfvrf;wnf;
ESpfOD;roGm;ukefvifh? &[ef;wdkY tp\ aumif;jcif; tv,f\
aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom o'gESifhjynfhpHkaom
w&m;ukd a[mMuukef avmh? tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom
pifMu,faom jrwaom tusifhukd a[mjyMuukefavm h?
(ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom
owå0gwdkYonf &SdMuukef\? (xkdowå0gwdkYonf)
w&m; ukdrem&aomaMumifh qHk;½IH;aeukef\
w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf &SdukefvwåHU? odkYaomf
ajcmufESpfajcmufESpfvGefaomtcg
ygwdarmufjyonfukd em&ef AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY
csOf;uyfMu&OD;rnf}[k cGifhjyK&rlaumif;avpG}} [lí
(tMuH jzpfay:)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg wpfOD;aom jA[®mBuD;onf ig\
pdwftMuHukd (olU) pdwfjzifh odí cGeftm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aomvufarmif;ukd
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; jA[®mhBHkrS uG,fcJhí
igbk&m;\ a&SUü xif&Sm;ay:vm\? &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg
xkdjA[®mBuD;onf tay:½Hkukd ycHk;wpfzufü wifí
ighqDodkY vuftkyfcsDvsufightm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\-

]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m; p
(MuHpnfcsuf) onf oifhjrwygay\? aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m; p (MuHpnfcsuf)
onf oifhjrwygay\? jrwpGm bk&m;,cktcg
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfü wpfodef; ajcmufaomif;
&Spfaxmifaom &[ef;aygif;
rsm;pGmonfoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlvuf &Sdyg\?
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf (&[ef;wdkY ukd)
podkYcGifhjyKawmfrlygavmh/

]&[ef;wdkY rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg rsm;pGmaom vlwdkY\
csrf;omtvdkYiSgavmuukd apmifha&Smuf&ef tvdkYiSg
ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;csrf;om tvdkYiSg
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfukefavmh? wpfvrf;wnf;
ESpfOD;roGm;Muukefvifh? &[ef;wdkY tp\
aumif;jcif;tv,\ aumif;jcif; tqHk;\ aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom
o'gESifhjynfhpHkaomw&m;ukd a[mMuukefavmh?
tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom pifMu,faom jrwaomtusifhukd
a[mjyMuukefavmh? (ynm) rsufpdü (udavom)
jrLenf;aom owå0gwdkYonf &SdMuygukef\?
w&m;ukdrem&aomaMumifh qHk;½IH;aeygukef\?
w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf &SdMuygukefvwåHU}[k
rdefYqkdíCifhjyKawmfrlygavmh/

jrwpGmbk&m; ajcmufESpf
ajcmufESpfvGefaomtcg ygwdarmufjyonfukd em&ef
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY &[ef;wdkY
csOf;uyfEkdifa&;ukdum; tuREkfyfwdkYyif
aqmif&GufygukeftHh} }[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdjA[®mBuD;onf ppum;ukd
avQmufNyD;vQif ighukd &Sdcdk;vsuf
t½kdtaojyKíxkdae&müyif uG,fav\

&[ef;wdkY (oifwdkYtm;) ig podkY cGifhjyK\-

]]rsm;pGmaomvlwdkY\ tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg
rsm;pGmaomvlwdkY\ csrf;omtvdkYiSg
avmuukdapmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg; csrf;omtvdkYiSg
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfukefavmh? wpfvrf;wnf;
ESpfOD;roGm;Muukefvifh? &[ef;wdkY tp\aumif;jcif;
tv,f\aumif;jcif; tqHk;\aumif;jcif;&Sdaom
teufESifhjynfhpHkaom o'gESifhjynfhpHkaom
w&m;ukd a[mMuukefavmh? tvHk;pHkjynfhpHkaom
pifMu,faom jrwfaom tusifhukd a[mjyMuukefavmh?
(ynm) rsufpdü (udavom) jrLenf;yg;aom
owå0gwdkYonf &SdMuukef\? (xkdowå0gwdkYonf)
w&m;ukd em&aomaMumifh qHk;½IH;aeukef\
w&m;ukd odolwdkYonf &SdukefvwåHU? &[ef;wdkY
odkYaomf ajcmufESpf ajcmufESpfvGefaomtcg
ygwdarmufjyonfukd em&ef AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY
csOf;uyfMu&OD;rnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdtcg &[ef;wdkYonf Zeyk'fodkY vSnfhvnfjcf;isg
trsm;tm;jzifh aeYcsif;yif xGufcGgoGm;ukef\

89/ xkdpOftcgü ZrÁL'dyfuRef;0,f ausmif;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf &Sdukef\
wpfESpfvGefaomtcg ewfwdkYonf (podkY)
a<u;aMumfukef\-

]]toQifwdkY wpfESpfvGefygNyD? ,ck
ig;ESpfomusefygawmhonf? ig;ESpfvGefaomtcg
ygwdarmufjyonfukd em&ef AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY
csOf;uyf&ygrnf}}[k (a<u;aMumfukef\)/

ESpfESpfvGefaom tcg/

oHk;ESpfvGefaom tcg/

av;ESpfvGefaom tcg/

ig;ESpfvGefaomtcg ewfwdkYonf podkY
a<u;aMumfukef\-

]]toQifwdkY ig;ESpfvGefygNyD? ,ck wpfESpfom
usefygawmhonf?

wpfESpfvGefaomtcgygwdarmufjyonfudk em&ef
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkY csOf;uyf&ygrnf}}[k
(a<u;aMumfukef\)/ ajcmufESpfvGefaomtcg
ewfwdkYonf podkY a<u;aMumfukef\-

]]toQifwdkY ajcmufESpfvGefygNyD? ,cktcg
ygwdarmufjyonfukd em&ef AE"KrwDaejynfawmf
odkYcsOf;uyfcsdefwefygNyD}}[k (a<u;aMumfukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
ygwdarmufjyonfukd em&ef
AE"KrwDaejynfawmfodkYtcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf
rdrdwefcdk;jzifh tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf ewfwdkY\
wefcdk;jzifh aeYcsif;yifcsOf;uyfukef\

90/ &[ef;wdkY xkdtcg ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCm (tv,f) ü
ygwdarmufukd podkYjyawmfrl\-

]]onf;cHjcif;]cED å} w&m;onf jrwwfaom
tusifhaywnf;? jrwwfpGmbk&m; wdkYonf
edAÁmefukdtjrwwfqHk;[k rdefYqkdMuukef\
&[ef;rnfonf olwpfyg;ukd rn\$Of;qJ&m?
olwpfyg;ukdn\$Of;qJolonfvnf; &[ef; r[kwf/

tvHk;pHkaom raumif;rlukdjyKjCIF;?
ukokdvfaumif;rlukd jynfhpHkapjCIF;? rdrdpdwfukd
jzLpifapjCIF;? p (oHk;yg;) onf bk&m;&SifwdkY\
tqHk;traywnf;/

rpGyfpGJjCIF;? rn\$Of;qJjCIF;? ygwdarmuf (oDv) ukd
apmifhpnf;jCIF;? tpm;tpmü twkdif;t&SnfukdodjCIF;?
vlolreD;aom awmausmif;ü aejCIF;? vGefjrwwfaom pdwf
orm"dvkyfief;ü tm;xkwfjCIF;? p (ajcmufyg;) onfvnf;

bk&m;&SifwdkY\ tqHk;traywnf;}}[k (ygwdarmufukd
jyawmfrl\)/

1/ t|o|dbdu©Kowo[óH [laom ygVd&Sd&if;twkdif;
jyefqdkvQif &[ef;aygif; &Spfoef;&Spfodef;
jzpfoifhay\? odkY&mwGif &Spfaomif;av;axmif
ESpfBudrfom &[ef;jyKcJhonfukd axmufí pü wpfodef;
ajcmufaomif; &Spfaxmif[k jyefqkdxm;onf?
pocFsmukd ygVdjzifh jyvQif t|o|dowH bdu©Ko[óH[k
jyoifhayV

Ã

jA[®mwdkYavQmufxm;jcif;

91/ &[ef;wdkY tcgwpfyg;ü igonf Ouú|NrdKUteD;
okb*awm tifMuif;yifBuD;t&if;üoDwif;oHk;ae\?
&[ef;wdkY qdwf Nidrf&modkY uyfí wpfyg;wnf;
udef;atmif;aepOf ightm; podkYaom pdwftMuHonf
jzpf\-

]]&Snfvsm;vSpGmaom p (oHo&m) umvtwGif;ü
ok''g0gojA[®mhbHkrS wpfyg; igraezl; (rjzpfzl;) aom
bHkum; &Sd&ef cJ,Of;\? igonf
ok''g0gojA[®mhbHkodkY csOf;uyf&rl aumif;avpG}}
[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdtcg cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
qefYxm;aom vufarmif;ukd auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlyif Ouú|NrdKUteD;okb*awm tifMuif;yifBuD;t&if;rS
uG,fcJhí t0d[mjA[®mhbHkü xif&Sm;jzpfV &[ef;wdkY
xkdjA[®mhbHkü axmifaygif;rsm;pGmaom
jA[®mwdkYonf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfí ighukd
&Sdcdk;MuNyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfukefvsuf
ightm; ppum;ukd avQmufMuukef\-

]]toQif p (urÇm) rS ukd;q,fhwpfurÇmxufü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf avmuü yGifhawmfrlV toQif
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
rif;rsKd;ygnwf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlygV
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf tEG,ftm;jzifh
aum@ntEG,f jzpfawmfrlygV toQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ touftwkdif;t&Snfonf
tESpf&Spfaomif; jzpfygV toQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf ocGwfyif&if;ü
opö mav;yg;ukd odawmfrlygV toQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ jrwfaomwynfh (t*¾om0u)
tpHkonf c@ESifhwdórnfygV toQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf oHk;Budrfjzpfygukef/
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef;
wpfodef;ajcmufaomif;&Spfaxmif&SdygV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü &[ef; wpfodef;&SdygV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf;ta0;ü&[ef;
&Spfaomif;&SdygV toQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)

ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) tvHk;pHk
&[EÅmwdkYcsnf;yg0if ukefaom
om0utpnf;ta0;wdkYonf poHk;BudrfwdkYyif
jzpfygukefV toQifylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomOdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
taomurnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwfqHk; tvkyftauR;jzpfygV/
toQif ylaZmf txl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom OdyóD jrwpGmbk&m;\
crnf;awmfonf AE"Krmrnfaom rif;ygwnf;? r,fawmfonf
AE"KrwDrnfaom rdzk&m;ygwnf;/ AE"Krmrif;\
aejynfawmfonf AE"KrwDrnfaomNrdKUygwnf;/ toQif
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\
awmxGufyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\? &[ef;jyKyHkonf
podkYjzpfyg\? w&m;tm;xkwfyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\?
bk&m;jzpfyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\?
"r®pMumw&m;a[myHkonf podkY jzpfyg\? toQif
xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf OdyóDjrwpGmbk&m;¹xHü
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü
vkdcSifESpf oufrl]umrpäE´}ukd uif;apNyD;vQifb
(bHk) ü jzpfvmMuygukef\}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)/y/

&[ef;wdkY xkdjA[®mhbHküyif axmifaygif;rsm;pGm
odef;aygif;rsm;pGmaom jA[®mwdkYonf
ighxHodkYcsOf;uyfí ighukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü &yfukefvsuf ightm; ppum;ukd
avQmufMuukef\-

]]toQif pb'´urÇmüyif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg avmuü yGifhawmfrlygV/

toQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
 rif;rsKd;ygwnf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlygV toQif
 jrwpfGm bk&m;onftEG,ftm;jzifh a*gwrtEG,f
 jzpfawmfrlygV toQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ touftwkdif;
 t&Snfonfenf;yg;vSyg\? wkdawmif;vSyg\
 vsifjrefvSyg\? touft&SnfqHk;aom olonf
 tESpfwpf&maomfvnf;aumif; tESpfwpf&mxuf tenf;i,f
 ykdvGefí aomfvnf;aumif; (touf&Sifae&yg\)/ toQif
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf anmifAk''a[yif&if;ü
 opö mav;yg;ukd odawmfrlygV toQifjrwpfGmbk&m;\
 jrwaomwynfh (t*³/₄om0u) tpHkonf om&dykMwmESifh
 arm*³/₄v'mef rnfygV htoQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
 om0utpnf;ta0;onf wpfBudrfwnf;om jzpfyg\? &[ef;
 wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,f &SdygV toQif
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) tvHk;pHk&[EÅmwdkYcsnf;
 yg0ifaom om0u tpnf;ta0;onf þwpfBudrfwnf;om
 jzpfygV toQifjrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR; tmeE
 ´mrnfaom &[ef;onf tjrwfqHk; tvkyftauR; jzpfygV toQif
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ crnf;awmfonf oka''g'ernfaom
 rif;ygwnf;/ r,fawmfonfrm,mrnfaom rdzk&m; ygwnf;/
 aejynfawmfonf uydv0wfNrdKUygwnf;/
 toQifjrwpfGmbk&m;\ awmxGufyHkonf þodkY jzpfyg\
 &[ef;jyKyHkonf þodkY jzpfyg\? w&m;tm;xkwfyHkonf
 þodkY jzpfyg\? bk&m; jzpfyHkonf þodkY jzpfyg\
 "r®pMumw&m;a[myHkonf þodkY jzpfyg\? toQif
 xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHü
 jrwaomtusifhukd usifhvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü
 ESpfoufvkdcsifrl]umrpäE´} ukd uif;apNyD;vQif þ
 (bHk) üjzpfvmMuygukef\}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

92/ &[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf igonf
 t0d[mjA[®mwdkYESifhtwl twyÜgjA[®mwdkYxHodkY
 csOf;uyf V/y/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf igonf t0d[mjA[®m
twyÜgjA[®mwdkYESifhtwl
ok'ójA[®mwdkYxHodkYcsOf;uyfV/y/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf igonf t0d[mjA[®m
twyÜgjA[®m ok'ójA[®mwdkYESifhtwl
ok'óDjA[®mwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfV/y/

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf igonf t0d[mjA[®m
twyÜgjA[®m ok'ójA[®m ok'óDjA[®mwdkYESifh
twltued]jA[®mwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfV/ &[ef;wdkY
xkdjA[®mhbkHkü axmifaygif;rsm;pGm
odef;aygif;rsm;pGmaom jA[®mwdkYonf ighxHodkY
csOf;uyfí ighukd &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom t&yfü
&yfukefvsufightm; ppum;ukd avQmufMuukef\-

]toQif p (urÇm) rS ukd;q,fhwpfurÇmxufü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHk
aomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf avmuü
yGifhawmfrl ygV toQif ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh
rif;rsKd;ygwnf;? rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlygV
toQifylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóD jrwpGmbk&m;onf tEG,ftm;jzifh
aum@ntEG,f jzpfawmfrlygV toQif
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrl xkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;\
touftwkdif;t&Snfonf tESpf&Spfaomif; jzpfygV toQif
ylaZmftxl;ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpGmbk&m;onf ocGwfyif&if;ü

opö mav; yg; ukd odawmfrlygV toQif
ylaZmftxl; ukdcHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk; pHkaomw&m; wdkYukd) ukd, fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwpfaomwynfh
(t*³/₄om0u) tpHkonf c@ESifh wdó rnfygV
toQifylaZmftxl; ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk; pHkaomw&m; wdkYukd) ukd, fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
om0utpnf; ta0; wdkYonf oHk; BudrfjzpfygukefV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf; ta0; ü &[ef;
wpfodef; ajcmufaomif; &Spfaxmif &SdygV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf; ta0; ü &[ef; wpfodef; &SdygV
wpfBudrfaom om0utpnf; ta0; ü &[ef;
&Spfaomif; &SdygV toQif ylaZmftxl; ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk; pHkaom w&m; wdkYukd)
ukd, fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü)
tvHk; pHkh&[EÅmwdkYcsnf; yg0ifukefaom
om0utpnf; ta0; wdkYonf poHk; BudrfwdkYyif
jzpfygukefV toQifylaZmftxl; ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk; pHkaomw&m; wdkYukd) ukd, fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom0dyóD jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;
taomurnfaom &[ef; onf tjrwfqHk; tvkyftauR; jzpfygV
toQif ylaZmftxl; ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk; pHkaomw&m; wdkYukd) ukd, fwkdif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom 0dyóDjrwpfGmbk&m;\
crnf; awmfonf AE"Krmrnfaom rif; ygwnf; Nr, fawmfonf
AE"KrwD rnfaom rdzk&m; ygwnf;/ AE"Krmrif;\
aejynfawmfonf AE"KrwDrnfaomNrdKUygwnf;/ toQif
ylaZmftxl; ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk; pHkaom
w&m; wdkYukd) ukd, fwkdifrSefpGmodawmfrlaom
0dyóD jrwpfGmbk&m;\ awmxGufyHkonf podkY
jzpfyg\? &[ef; jyKyHkonf podkYjzpfyg\? w&m; tm;
xkwfyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\? bk&m; jzpfyHkonf podkY

jzpfyg\? "r®pMumw&m;a[myHkonf podkY jzpfyg\?
toQif xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf
OdyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;txHüjrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü ESpfoufvkdcisifrl]umrpäE´}
ukd uif;apNyD;vQifp (bHk) ü jzpfvmMuygukef\}}[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

93/ &[ef;wdkY xkdjA[®mhbHküyif
axmifaygif;rsm;pGm odef;aygif;rsm;pGmaom
jA[®mwdkYonf ighxHodkYcsOf;uyfí ighudk
&Sdcck;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü &yfukefvsuf
ightm; bpum;udk avQmufMuukef\

]]toQif purÇmrS oHk;q,fhwpfurÇmxufü
odcDjrwfpGmbk&m;onf/y/ toQif xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf
odcDjrwfpGmbk&m;xHü/y/

toQif xkdoHk;q,fhwpfurÇmxufüyif
a0óbljrwfpGmbk&m;onf/y/ toQif xdktuREkfyfwdkY
onfa0óbljrwfpGmbk&m;xHü/y/

toQif pb'´urÇmüyif uukoef aumPm*Hk uóy
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf/y/ toQif xdktuREkfyfwdkYonf
uukoef aumPm*Hk uóy jrwfpGmbk&m;xHü jrwfaom
tusifhudk usifhvsufumr*kPfwdkYü
ESpfoufvkdcisifrl]umrpäE´} udk uif;apNyD;vQif p
(bHk) ü jzpfvmMuygukef\}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xkdjA[®mhbHküyif axmifaygif;rsm;pGm
odef;aygif;rsm;pGmaom jA[®mwdkYonf
ighxHodkYcsOf;uyfí ighudk &Sdcck;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&mü &yfukefvsuf ightm; bpum;udk
avQmufMuukef\ -

]]toQif pb'´´urÇmüyif ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg avmuü yGifhawmfrlygV

toQifjrwpfGmbk&m;onf trsKd;tm;jzifh rif;rsKd;ygwnf;?
rif;rsKd;ü jzpfawmfrlygV toQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tEG,ftm;jzifh a*gwrtEG,f jzpfawmfrlyg\? toQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ touftwkdif;t&Snfonf enf;yg;vSyg\
wkdawmif;vSyg\? vsifjrefvSyg\
touft&SnfqHk;aomolonftESpfwpf&maomfvnf;aumif;
tESpf wpf&mxuf tenf;i,f ydkvGefíaomfvnf;aumif;
(touf&Sif ae&yg\)/ toQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
anmifAk''a[yif&if;ü opöma;yg;udkodawmfrlygV toQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwaomwynfh (t^{*3/4}om0u) tpHkonf
om&dykMwmESifharm^{*3/4}v'mef rnfygV toQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) om0u
tpnf;ta0;onfwpfBudrfwnf;om jzpfyg\? &[ef;
wpfaxmifhESpf&mhig;q,f &SdygV toQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (vufxufü) tvHk;pHk &[EÅmcsnf;
yg0ifaom om0utpnf;ta0;onf wpfBudrfwnf;omjzpfygV
toQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR; tmeE'mrnfaom
&[ef;onf tjrwfqHk;htvkyftauR; jzpfyg\? toQif jrwpfGm
bk&m;\ crnf;awmfonf oka''g'erif;ygwnf;? r,fawmfonf
rm,mrdzk&m;ygwnf;? aejynfawmf onf
uydv0wfNrdKUygwnf;? toQifjrwpfGmbk&m;\
awmxGufyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\? &[ef;jyKyHk onf
podkY jzpfyg\? w&m;tm;xkwfyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\?
bk&m;jzpfyHkonf podkY jzpfyg\?
"r®pMumw&m;a[myHkonf podkY jzpfyg\? toQif
xkdtuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m; txHü
jrwaomtusiifhudkusifhvsuf umr*kPfwdkYü
ESpfoufvdkcsifrl]umrpäE'} udk uif;apNyD;vQif p
(bHk) üjzpfvmMuygukef\}}[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

94/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
atmufarhEdkifaMumif;jzpfao
"r®"mwfudkudk,fwkdiyif aumif;pGm xkd;xGif;í
odawmfrlay\? ,if;"r®"mwfudk aumif;pGm
xkd;xGif;íodawmfri aomaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&mc&D;udkjzwfNyD;ukef aom oHo&m0#fukef
qHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaomy&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukef
aom a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaomtrnf&Sdukef\[lí vnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomoDv&Sdukef\[lívnf; aumif; podkYaom
(orm"d) w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomynm&Sdukef\[lívnf; aumif; podkYaom
aejcf;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;podkYaom
vGwfajrmufjcf;&Sdukef\}} [lívnf; aumif;
Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifay\? trnftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifay\? tEG,f tm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifay\? om0utpHktm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifay\? om0utpnf;
ta0;tm;jzifhvnf;atmufarhEdkifayV

ewf (jA[®m) wdkYonfvnf; ightm; ptaMumif;udk
avQmufukef\? ,if;odkY avQmufaomaMumifhvnf;
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf oHo&mcsJUw&m;udk
jzwfNyD;ukefaom oHo&mc&D;udk jzwfNyD;ukefaom
oHo&m0#f ukefqHk;NyD;ukefaom qif;&Jcyfodrf;udk
vGefajrmufNyD;ukefaom
y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;ukefaom
a&S;bk&m;wdkYudk]]podkYaom Zmwf&Sdukef\
[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom trnf&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaom tEG,f&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomoDv&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
(orm"d) w&m;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomynm&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif; podkYaom
aejcf;&Sdukef\[lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomvGwfajrmufjcf;&Sdukef\}} [lí vnf;aumif;
Zmwftm;jzifhvnf; atmufarhEdkifay\? trnftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifay\? tEG,ftm;jzifhvnf;

atmufarhEdkifay\? touftwkdif;t&Snftm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifay\? om0utpHktm;jzifh vnf;
atmufarhEdkifay\? om0utpnf;ta0;tm;jzifhvnf;
atmufarhEdkifayV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf p (w&m;awmf) udk
a[mawmfri\? xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfri laom w&m;awmfudk
ESpfvdkukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lavukefownf;/

a&S;OD;pGmaom r[my'geokwf NyD;V

1/ pt&mü 0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;\ om0ujzpfaom
jA[®mwdkYonf avQmufukefouJhodkYyif odcDpaom
<uif;aom jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkY\ om0ujzpfaom
jA[®mwdkYonfvnf; toD;toD; avQmufukefao;\?
odkY&mwGif ygVdü 0dyóDjrwfpGmbk&m;ESifh
igwdkYjrwfpGmbk&m;\ om0ujzpfaom jA[®mwdkY\
avQmufyHk taMumif;t&mrQukdom azmfjyxm;onf[k
tluxmü rdefYqkdV

Ä

2-r[med'geokwf

y#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;awmf

95/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf uk½kwkdif;
ur®mo"r®rnfaom ed*Hk;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmf rlv
xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü xkdifvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ppum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m;
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m;
py#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;awmfonf tvGef eufvnf;
eufeJyg\? tvGef eufeJaom toGifvnf; &Sdyg\
odkYjzpfygvuf tuREkfy\ (ÓPfxJü)
wdrfwdrfuav;uJhodkYyif xifygonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m podkY rdkkvifh? tmeE´m podkY rdkkvifh?
y#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;awmfonf eufvnf; eufeJ\
eufeJaom toGifvnf; &Sd\

tmeE´m xkd (y#dpöorkyÜg'f) w&m;awmfudk
avsmfpGmrodjcf;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í rodjcf;aMumifh
powå0gtaygif;onf csnfcfaxG;uJhodkY jzpfí
pmaygif;odkufuJhodkY jzpfí jzLqHjruf
NydwfjrufuJhodkY jzpfí raumif;aom vm;&m
ysufpD;vsuf usa&muf&mjzpfaoom tyg,fudkvnf;aumif;
oHo&mudk vnf;aumif; rvGefajrmufEdkifbJ &Sdacs\

96/ tmeE´m tdkjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P} \
taMumif;onf &Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyf\
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh tdkjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif y#doaE¨aejcf;]Zmwd} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh tdkjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P} onf
jzpf\[k ajzqdktyf\

tmeE´m y#doaE¨aejcf;]Zmwd} \
&Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyf\
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh y#doaE¨aejcf;]Zmwd} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif jzpfaoMumif; uH]b0} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh y#doaE¨aejcf;]Zmwd} onf jzpf\[k
ajzqdktyf\

tmeE´m jzpfaoMumif;uH]b0} \
&Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyf\
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh jzpfaoMumif;uH]b0} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif pGJvrf;jcf;]Oyg'gef} [laom

taMumif;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;uH]b0} onf jzpf\[k
ajzqdktyfV

tmeE´m pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} \ taMumif;onf
&Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyfV

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef} onf jzpf\[k
ajzqdktyfV

tmeE´m wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} \ taMumif;onf
&Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyfV

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} onf jzpf\[k
ajzqdktyfV

tmeE´m cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} \ taMumif;onf
&Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyfV

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif awGUxdjcif;]zó} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf jzpf\[k
ajzqdktyfV

tmeE´m awGUxdjcif;]zó} \ taMumif;onf
&Sdoavm[k ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyfV

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó} onf
jzpfoenf;[k ar;jyefvQif emrf¹/₂kyf[laom
taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;]zó} onf jzpf\[k
ajzqdktyfV

tmeE´m emrf¹/₂kyf\ taMumif;onf &Sdoavm[k
ar;vQif &Sd\[k ajzqdktyfV

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpfoenf;[k
ar;jyefvQif 0dnmOf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpf\[k ajzqdktyfV

tmeE´m 0dnmOf\ taMumif;onf &Sdoavm[k ar;vQif
&Sd\[k ajzqdktyfV

tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh 0dnmOfonf jzpfoenf;[k
ar;jyefvQif emrf¹/₂kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
0dnmOfonf jzpf\[k ajzqdktyfV

97/ tmeE´m podkYvQif emrf¹/₂kyf[laom
taMumif;aMumifh 0dnmOfonf jzpf\
0dnmOf[laomtaMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpf\
emrf¹/₂kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjCIF;]zó}
onf jzpf? awGUxdjCIF;]zó} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} onf jzpf? cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} onf jzpf?
wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} onf jzpf?

pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfamumif;uH]b0} onf jzpf? jzpfamumif;uH]b0}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh y#doaE``aejCIF;]Zmwd } onf
jzpf? y#doaE``aejCIF;]Zmwd } [laom
taMumif;aMumifh tdkjCIF;]Z&m} ? aojCIF;]r&P} ?
pdk;&drfylaQg;jCIF;]aomu} ? idka<u;jCIF;]y&da'0} ?
udk,fqif;&JjCIF;]'ku©} ? pdwfqif;&JjCIF;]a'greó} ?
jyif;pGmyifyef;jCIF;]Oyg,mo} wdkYonf jzpfukef\
benf;jzifh bqif;&Jtpk oufouf\ jzpfay:jCIF;onf xif&Sm;V

98/ tmeE´m y#doaE``aejCIF;]Zmwd} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh tdkjCIF;]Z&m} aojCIF;]r&P} onf
jzpf [laom bpum;udk (ig) qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü
y#doaE``aejCIF;]Zmwd} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
tdkjCIF;]Z&m} ? aojCIF;]r&P} jzpfyHkudk p
(qdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm;
y#doaE``aejCIF;]Zmwd} onf rnfonfhtjCIF;t&m
rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh/

y#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd} um; tb,fenf;/
ewfjzpfjcf;iSg ewfwdkY\ Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;?
*E"AAewfjzpfjcf;iSg *E"AAewfwdkY\
Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;? bDvl;jzpfjcf;iSg bDvl;wdkY\
Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;? udk,fxif&Sm;owå0g jzpfjcf;iSg
udk,fxif&Sm;owå0gwdkY\ Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;?
vljzpfjcf;iSg vlwdkY\ Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;?
ajcav;acsmif;owå0gjzpfjcf;iSg
ajcav;acsmif;owå0gwdkY\ Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;?
iSufjzpfjcf;iSg iSufwdkY\ Zmwdonfvnf;aumif;?
wGm;oGm;aumifjzpfjcf;iSg wGm;oGm;aumifwdkY\
Zmwd onfvnf;aumif;? tmeE'm
xkdxkdowå0gjzpfjcf;iSg xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\
y#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd } onf rjzpfjim;tHh?
y#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd } onf tcsif;cyfodrf;
r&SdcJhaomf y#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd} \
csKyfjcf;aMumifh tdkjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P} onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/
rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/
tmeE'm xdkYaMumifh py#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd}
w&m;onfomvQif tdkjcf;]Z&m} aojcf;]r&P} \
taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;?
jzpfamumif;]ork',} aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf;}
aywnf;/
99/ tmeE'm jzpfamumif;uH]b0} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh y#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd} onfhjzpf\
[laom ppum;udk (ig) qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü
jzpfamumif;uH]b0} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
y#doaE"aejcf;]Zmwd } jzpfyHkudk p
(qdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV
tmeE'm wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; jzpfamumif;uH]b0}

onf rnfonfhtjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ
r&Sdjim;tHh/

bjzpfaMumif;uH]b0} um; tb,fenf;/

umrb0 ½lyb0 t½lyb0wdkYaywnf;?
jzpfaMumif;uH]b0} onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
b0csKyfjCIF;aMumifh y#doaE`aejCIF;]Zmwd} onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh bjzpfaMumif;uH]b0}
onfomvQif y#doaE`aejCIF;]Zmwd} \ taMumif;&if;]
[dwf} aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;?
jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf;}
aywnf;/

100/ tmeE´m pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;uH]b0} onf jzpf[laom
bpum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü
pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} [laom taMumif;aMumifh
jzpfaMumif;uH]b0} jzpfyHkudk p (qdkvwåHUaom)
taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef}
onf rnfonfhtjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ
r&Sdjim;tHh/

ppGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} um; tb,fenf;/

umr*kPfü pGJvrf;jCIF;]umrkyg'gef} ? t,lü pGJvrf;jCIF;
]`d|KyG'gef} ? tavhtusifhü
pGJvrf;jCIF;]oDvAÁwkyg'gef} ? twå[laom 0g'ü
pGJvrf;jCIF;]twå0g'kyg'gef} wdkYaywnf;/

pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} onf tcsif;cyfodrf;
r&SdcJhaomf pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} \

csKyfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;uH]b0} onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh ppGJvrf;jcif;]Oyg'gef}
onfomvQif jzpfaMumif;uH]b0} \ taMumif;&if;][dwf}
aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef; } aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',}
aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf; } aywnf;/

101/ tmeE´m wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} onfjzpf\ [laom
ppum;udk (ig) qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef}
jzpfyHkudk p (qdkvwåHUaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf;
odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
onf rnfonfhtjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ
r&Sdjim;tHh/ pwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} um; tb,fenf;/

tqif;udk wyfrufri]½lywPSm} ? toHudk
wyfrufri]o'´wPSm} ? teHUudk wyfrufri]*E´´wPSm} ?
t&omudk wyfrufri]&owPSm} ? tawGUudk
wyfrufri]azm|AÁwPSm} ? oabmudk
wyfrufri]"r®wPSm} wdkYaywnf;/

wyfrufri]wPSm} onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
wyfrufri]wPSm} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh
pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} onf xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh pwyfrufri]wPSm}
onfomvQif pGJvrf;jCIF;]Oyg'gef} \ taMumif;&if;h]
[dwf} aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef; } aywnf;?
jzpfaMumif;]ork', } aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf; }
aywnf;/

102/ tmeE´m cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} onf jzpf\[laom
bpum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh wyfrufrl]wPSm} jzpfyHkudk
p (qdkvwåHUaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
onf rnfonfhtjcif;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ
r&Sdjim;tHh/ p cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} um; tb,fenf;/

rsufpdESifh awGUjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom cHpm;jcif;?
em;ESifh awGUjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom cHpm;jcif;?
ESmacgif;ESifh awGUjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
cHpm;jcif;? vQmESifh awGUjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
cHpm;jcif;? udk,fESifh awGUjcif;aMumifhjzpfaom
cHpm;jcif;? pdwfESifh awGUjcif;aMumifh jzpfaom
cHpm;jcif;wdkYaywnf;/

cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfjcif;aMumifh
wyfrufrl]wPSm} onf xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh p cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
onfomvQif wyfrufrl]wPSm} \ taMumif;&if;][dwf}
aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',}
aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf;} ay wnf;/

103/ tmeE´m podkYvQif cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} udk
pGJí wyfrufjcif;]wPSm} onf jzpf\? wyfrufjcif;udk pGJí
&SmrSD;jcif;onf jzpf\? &SmrSD;jcif;udk pGJí &jcif;onf
jzpf\? &jcif;udk pGJí toHk;cs&ef pdwfydkif;jzwfjcif;onf
jzpf\? pdwfydkif;jzwfjcif;udk pGJí
ESpfoufwyfpGJjcif;]qE´&m*} onf jzpf\?
xkdESpfoufwyfpGJjcif;udk pGJí igh[m[k jrJjrHpGm

qHk;jzwfjcf;onf jzpf\? jrJrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;udk pGJí
odrf;ydkufjcf;onf jzpf\? odrf;ydkufjcf;udk pGJí
0efwkdjcf;onf jzpf\? 0efwkdjcf;udk pGJí (Opömudk)
apmifha&Smufjcf;onf jzpf\? (Opömudk)
apmifha&Smufjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
wkwfaqmif&jcf; vufeufaqmif&jcf; cdkuf&efjzpfjcf;
qefYusifjcf; jiif;cHkjcf; rcHomatmifajymqdkjcf;
ukef;wkdufjcf; r[kwfrfSef ajymjcf;[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m; rsm;pGmwdkYonf jzpfukef\

104/ tmeE´m Opömudk apmifha&Smufjcf;[laom
taMumif;aMumifh wkwfaqmif&jcf; vufeufaqmif&jcf;
cdkuf&efjzpfjcf; qefYusifjcf; jiif;cHkjcf;
rcHomatmifajymqdkjcf; ukef;wkdufjcf; r[kwf rrSef
ajymjcf;[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;rsm;pGmwdkYonf jzpfukef\ [laom
bpum;udk (ig) qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü Opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh
wkwfaqmif&jcf; vufeufaqmif&jcf; cdkuf&efjzpfjcf;
qefYusifjcf; jiif;cHkjcf; rcHomatmifajymqdkjcf;
ukef;wkdufjcf; r[kwfrfSef ajymjcf;[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;rsm;pGmwdkY jzpfyHkudk p
(qdkvwåHUAom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifay\

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; Opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcf;onf rnfonfhtjcf;t&m
rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh? Opömudk
apmifha&Smufjcf;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
Opömudk apmifha&Smufjcf;\ csKyfjcf;aMumifh
wkwfaqmif&jcf; vufeufaqmif&jcf; cdkuf&efjzpfjcf;
qefYusifjcf; jiif;cHkjcf; rcHomatmifajymqdkjcf;
ukef;wkdufjcf;hr[kwf rrSefajymjcf;[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m; rsm;pGmwdkYonf
jzpfEdkifygukefOD;rnfavm[k (rdefY awmfrl\)/

rjzpfEdkifygukef toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh xkdOpömudk
apmifha&SmufjCIF;onfomvQif wkwfaqmif&jCIF;
vufeufaqmif&jCIF; cdkuf&efjzpfjCIF; qefYusifjCIF;
jiif;cHkjCIF; rcHomatmifajymqdkjCIF; ukef;wkdufjCIF;
r[kwfrfSef ajymjCIF;[laom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;rsm;pGmwdkY jzpfyGg;jCIF;\
taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;?
jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf;}
aywnf;/

105/ tmeE´m 0efwkdjCIF;udk pGJí Opömudk
apmifha&SmufjCIF;onf jzpf\ [laom bpum;udk (ig)
qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü 0efwkdjCIF;udk pGJí Opömudk
apmifha&SmufjCIF;jzpfyHkudk p (qdkvwåHUAom)
taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; 0efwkdjCIF;onf
rnfonfhTjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ rjzpfjim;tHh?
0efwkdjCIF;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf 0efwkdjCIF;\
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh Opömudk apmifha&SmufjCIF;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh p0efwkdjCIF;onfomvQif
Opömudk apmifha&SmufjCIF;\ taMumif;&if;][dwf}
aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',}
aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf; } aywnf;/

106/ tmeE´m odrf;ydkufjCIF;udk pGJí 0efwkdjCIF;onf
jzpf\ [laom bpum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü
odrf;ydkufjCIF;udk pGJí 0efwkdjCIF;jzpfyHkudk p
(qdkvwåHUAom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; odrf;ydkufjCIF;onf

rnfonfhtjcf;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh?
odrf;ydkufjcf;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
odrf;ydkufjcf;\ csKyfjcf;aMumifh 0efwkdjcf;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh podrf;ydkufjcf;onfomvQif
0efwkdjcf;\ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;?
tajcch]ed'gef;} aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf;} aywnf;/

107/ tmeE´m (igh[m[k] jrJrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;udk
pGJí odrf;ydkufjcf;onf jzpf\ [laom ppum;udk (ig)
qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü (igh[m[k] jrJrHpGm
qHk;jzwfjcf;udk pGJí odrf;ydkufjcf;jzpfyHkudk
(pqdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; (igh[m[k] jrJrHpGm
qHk;jzwfjcf;onf rnfonfhtjcf;t&m
rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh? (igh[m[k]
jrJrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
(igh[m[k] jrJrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;\ csKyfjcf;aMumifh
odrf;ydkufjcf;onf xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh p (igh[m[k] jrJrHpGm
qHk;jzwfjcf;onfomvQif odrf;ydkufjcf;\ taMumif;&if;]
[dwf} aywnf;? tajcch]ed'gef;} aywnf;?
jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf;}
aywnf;/

108/ tmeE´m ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE´&m*} udk
pGJí (igh[m[k] jrJrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;onfjzpf\ [laom
ppum;udk (ig) qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü
ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE´&m*} udk pGJí (igh[m[k]

jrJjrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;jzpfyHkudk þ (qdkvwåHUAom)
taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm;
ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE´&m*} onf rnfonfhtjcf;t&m
rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh?
ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;\ csKyfjcf;aMumifh (igh[m[k)
jrJjrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE
´&m*} onfomvQif (igh[m[k) jrJjrHpGm qHk;jzwfjcf;\
taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;?
jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf;}
aywnf;/

109/ tmeE´m (toHk;cs&ef) pdwfydkif;jzwfjcf;udk
pGJí ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE´&m*} jzpf\ [laom
þpum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü
pdwfydkif;jzwfjcf;udk pGJí ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;
jzpfyHkudk þ (qdkvwåHUAom) taMumif;jzifhvnf;
odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; pdwfydkif;jzwfjcf;onf
rnfonfhtjcf;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh?
pdwfydkif;jzwfjcf;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
pdwfydkif;jzwfjcf;\ csKyfjcf;aMumifh
ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE´&m*} onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh
þpdwfydkif;jzwfjcf;onfomvQif ESpfoufwyfpGJjcf;]qE

`&m*} \ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajccH]ed'gef;}
aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf;} aywnf;/

110/ tmeE´m &jcif;udk pGJí (toHk;cs&ef)
pdwfydkif;jzwfjCIF;onf jzpf\ [laom ppum;udk (ig)
qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü &jcif;udk pGJí pdwfydkif;jzwfjCIF;
jzpfyHkudk þ (qdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf;
odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; &jcif;onf
rnfonfhtjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh?
&jcif;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf &jcif;\
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pdwfydkif;jzwfjCIF;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh þ&jcif;onfomvQif
pdwfydkif;jzwfjCIF;\ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;?
tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf;} aywnf;/

111/ tmeE´m &SmrSD;jCIF;udk pGJí &jCIF;jzpf\
[laom ppum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü
&SmrSD;jCIF;udk pGJí &jCIF;jzpfyHkudk (þ
qdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; &SmrSD;jCIF;onf
rnfonfhtjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh?
&SmrSD;jCIF;onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
&SmrSD;jCIF;\ csKyfjCIF;aMumifh &jCIF;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh þ&SmrSD;jCIF;onfomvQif
&jCIF;\ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajccHh]ed'gef;}

aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf;} aywnf;/

112/ tmeE´m wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} udk pGJí
&SmrSD;jCIF;onf jzpf\[laom bpum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\?
xkdpum;ü wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} udk pGJí &SmrSD;jCIF;
jzpfyHkudk (p qdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf;
odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; wyfrufjCIF;onf
rnfonfhTjCIF;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh/

pwyfrufjCIF;um; tb,fenf;/ umr*kPfü
wyfrufjCIF;]umrwPSm} b0rjywfpJEdkif[k xifvsuf
wyfrufjCIF;]b0wPSm} b0jywfpJrnfxifvsuf
wyfrufjCIF;]0db0wPSm} wdkYaywnf;/
wyfrufjCIF;]wPSm} onf tcsif;cyfodrf; rjzpfCJhaomf
wyfrufjCIF;wPSm csKyfjCIF;aMumifh &SmrSD;jCIF;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfr\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh pwyfrufjCIF;]wPSm}
onfomvQif &SmrSD;jCIF;\ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;?
tajccH]ed'gef;} aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',} aywnf;?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf;} aywnf;/

tmeE´m podkYvQif ESprfsKd;jym;aom¹ p (wPSm)
w&m;wdkYonf a0'em[laom
taMumif;wpfyg;wnf;aMumifhomvQif jzpfukefV

113/ tmeE´m awGUxdjCIF;]zó} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} onf jzpf\[laom
bpum;udk (ig) qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü awGUxdjCIF;]zó}
[laom taMumif;aMumifh cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em}
jzpfyHkudk (pqdkvwåHuaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf;
odEdkifayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfckaom bHkü
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom owå0gtm; awGUxdjci;]zó} onf
rnfonfhtjci;t&m rnfonfhoabmtm;jzifhrQ r&Sdjim;tHh/
pawGUxdjci;]zó} um; tb,fenf;/

rsufpdtawGU]pu©Koræó} ?
em;tawGU]aomworæó} ?
ESmacgif;tawGU]Cmeoræó} ?
vQmtawGU]Zd0Sgoræó} ? udk,ftawGU]um,oræó} ?
pdwftawGU]raemoræó} wdkYaywnf;/

awGUxdjci;]zó} onf tcsif;cyfodrf; r&SdcJhaomf
awGUjci;]zó} csKyfjci;aMumifh cHpm;jci;]a0'em}
onf xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh pawGUxdjci;]zó}
onfomvQif cHpm;jci;]a0'em} \ taMumif;&if;][dwf}
aywnf;? tajcch]ed'gef; } aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork',}
aywnf;? taxmuftyHh]ypönf; } aywnf;/

114/ tmeE´m emrf½kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
awGUxdjci;]zó} onf jzpf[laom ppum;udk (ig)
qdkcJh\? xkdpum;ü emrf½kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
awGUxdjci;]zó} jzpfyHkudk (pqdkvwåHUAom)
taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m (tm½Hkudk awGUjci; cHpm;jci;
rSwfom;jci;paom) tMuiftjci;t&m tMuiftoGiftjyif
tMuifodaMumif;edr dwf tMuifñTefjytyfaom
oabmw dkyjzifh (zó a0'em onmpaom)
emrftaygif;]emrum,} udk (zó a0'em onm ponfjzifh)
ac:a0:ynwf&\? xkdtjci;t&m xkdtoGiftjyif
xkdodaMumif;edr dwf xkdñTefjytyfaom oabmw dky
r&SdcJhaomf trnfjzifh jy&aom MuHodawGU]t"d0pe
oræó}² onf ½kyftaygif;]½lyum,} ü
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYhawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m (Murf;wrf;cufrmjCIF; ,kdpD;jCIF; yljCIF;
axmufuefjCIF;paom) tMuiftjCIF;t&m tMuiftoGiftjyif
tMuifodaMumif;edrdwf tMuifñTefjytyfaom
oabmwDkYjzifh (yx0D tmayg awaZm 0ga,mpaom)
½kyftaygif;]½lyum,} udk (yx0D tmayg awaZm
0ga,m ponfjzifh) ac:a0:ynwf&\? xkdtjCIF;t&m/y/
xkdñTefjytyfaom oabmwDkYonf r&SdcJhaomf
xdkDkufawGU]y#dCoræó} ³ onf
emrftaygif;]emrum,} ü xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m (tm½Hkudk awGUjCIF;ponfESifh
Murf;wrf;cufrmjCIF;paom) tMuiftjCIF;t&m/ y/
tMuifñTefjytyfaomoabmwDkYjzifh (zópaom)
emrftaygif;]emrum,} udkvnf;aumif; (yx0Dpaom)
½kyftaygif;]½lyum, } udkvnf;aumif; (zóponf
yx0Dponfjzifh) ac:a0:ynwf&\? xkdtjCIF;t&m/y/
xkdñTefjytyfaom oabmwDkYonf r&SdcJhaomf
trnfjzifhjy&aom MuHodawGU]t"d0peoræó}
onfvnf;aumif; xdkDkufawGU]y#dCoræó}
onfvnf;aumif; xif&Sm;&SdEdkifygOD;rnfavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m tMuiftjCIF;t&m/ y/ tMuifñTefjytyfaom
oabmwDkYjzifh emrf½kyfudk ac:a0:ynwf&\?
xkdtjCIF;t&m/y/ xkdñTefjytyfaom oabmwDkYonf
r&SdcJhaomf awGUjCIF;]zó} onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh pemrf½kyfonfomvQif
awGUxdjCIF;]zó} \ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajccH

]ed'gef; } aywnf; ? jzpfMumif;]ork', } aywnf; ?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf; } aywnf; /

115/ tmeE´m odjif;]0dnmOf} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfonf jzpf\ [laom bpum;udk
(ig) qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü odjif;]0dnmOf} [laom
taMumif;aMumifh emrf¹/₂kyfjzpfyHkudk
(pqdkvwåHUaom) taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m odjif;]0dnmOf} onf trd0rf;ü
roufa&mufjim;tHh? emrf¹/₂kyfonf trd0rf;ü
wpfaygif;wnf; jzpfEdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rjzpfEdkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m odjif;]0dnmOf} onf trd0rf;ü
oufa&mufNyD;vQif csKyfoGm;jim;tHh? emrf¹/₂kyfonf
pcE´mudk,f jzpfjicif;iSg jzpfEdkifygOD;rnfavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rjzpfEdkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m odjif;]0dnmOf} onfvnf; oli,ftm;jzpfap
oli,frtm;jzpfap i,fpOfuyif csKyfoGm;jim;tHh?
emrf¹/₂kyfonf BuD;yGg;pnfyif jyefYyGg;jcif;odkY
a&mufEdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ra&mufEdkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh p0dnmOfonfomvQif
emrf¹/₂kyf\ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf; ?
tajccH]ed'gef; } aywnf; ? jzpfMumif;]ork', } aywnf; ?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf; } aywnf; /

116/ tmeE´m emrf¹/₂kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
odjif;]0dnmOf} onf jzpf\ [laom bpum;udk (ig)
qdkcjh\? xkdpum;ü emrf¹/₂kyf[laom taMumif;aMumifh
odjif;]0dnmOf} jzpfyHkudk p (qdkvwåHUaom)
taMumif;jzifhvnf; odEdkifayV

tmeE´m odjCIF;]0dnmOf}onf emrf½kyfÜ
rSD&mudk r&jim;tHh? aemiftcgÜ y#doaE¨aejCIF;
tdkCIF; aOjCIF;wdkYESifhwuG qif;&Jtaygif;onf
xif&Sm;EdkifygOD;rnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rxif&Sm;Edkifyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh xkdemrf½kyfonfomvQif
odjCIF;]0dnmOf} \ taMumif;&if;][dwf} aywnf;? tajcCH
]ed'gef; } aywnf;? jzpfaMumif;]ork', } aywnf;?
taxmuftyHh]ypönf; } aywnf;/

tmeE´m ptCSif;CSif; aus;Zl;jyKaom 0dnmOfESifh
emrf½kyfrQjzifh (owå0gonf) jzpfrlvnf; jzpfay:&m\?
tdkrlvnf; tdk&m\? aorlvnf; ao&m\? tzezfef pkawhrlvnf;
pkaw&m\? tzezfef jzpfrlvnf; jzpf&m\? p0dnmOfESifh
emrf½kyfrQjzifh trnfjzpfjCIF;\ taMumif;onf jzpf\?
p0dnmOfESifh emrf½kyfrQjzifh o'´gjzpfjCIF;\
taMumif;onf jzpf\? p0dnmOfESifh emrf½kyfrQjzifh
ynwfjzpfjCIF;\ taMumif;onf jzpf\? p0dnmOfESifh
emrf½kyfrQjzifh ynwf\ usufpm;&monf jzpf\? tCSif;CSif;
aus;Zl;jyKaom p0dnmOfESifh emrf½kyfrQjzifh
0#foHk;yg;onf vnf\? pcE¨mig;yg;onfvnf;
ac:a0:ynwfjCIF;iSg xif&Sm; jzpfV

- 1/ Oyg'gef\ taMumif;jzpfaom 0¥rlv]0#fjrpf}
wPSmESifh &SmrSD;jCIF;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
ork'gpm&]rjywfjzpf aeaom} wPSmwdkYudkyif 2-
rsKd;[k qdkonf/
- 2/ t"d0peoræó[lonf raem'Gg&üjzpfaom MuHodvsuf
awGUaom raemoræóyifwnf;/
- 3/ y#dCoræó[lonfrSm ylö'Gg&üjzpfaom jrifodvsuf
awGUaom pu©Koræó ponfyifwnf;/

twåynwf

117/ tmeE´m twåudk ynwfolonf tb,frQjzifh ynwfoenf;-

tmeE´m ½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudk ynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyf&Sd\ tydkif;tjcm;&Sd\}}[k ynwfv

tmeE´m ½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudk ynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyf&Sd\? tydkif;tjcm;r&Sd}}[k ynwfv

tmeE´m ½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudk ynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sd\}}[k ynwfv

tmeE´m ½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudk ynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyfr&Sdtydkif;tjcm;r&Sd}}[k ynwfv

118/ tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf ½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudkynwfv? xkdolonf ,ck ypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) tydkif;tjcm;&Sd ½kyf&Sdaom twåudkaomfvnf;ynwfv? xkdolonf wrvGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudkaomfvnf;ynwfv? (olwpfyg;wdkY tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrrSefjzpfaeonfudk t[kwftrSefjzpfatmif jyKtHh}} [lívnf; xkdolUtm; pdwfjzpfv

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü) ½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåpGjt,l]½lyDy&dwåwåmEk'd|d} udef;aeonf[k qdkjcif;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf ½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudk ynwfv \? xkdolonf ,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyf&Sd

tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudkaomfvnf; ynwfl?
xkdolnf wrvGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyf&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudkaomfvnf; ynwfl?
(olwpfyg;wdkY tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrfSefjzpfaeonfudk
t[kwfrfSefjzpfatmif jyKtHh}} [lívnf;xkdolUtm;
pdwfjzpfV

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]½lyDteEÅwåmEk'd|d} udef;aeonf[k
qdkjCIF;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudk ynwfl?
xkdolnf ,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyfr&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudkaomfvnf; ynwfl? xkdolnf
wrwGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
twåudkaomfvnf; ynwfl? (olwpfyg;wdkY
tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrfSefjzpfaeonfudk
t[kwfrfSefjzpfatmif jyKtHh}} [lívnf;xkdolUtm;
pdwfjzpfV

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]t½lyDy&dwåwåmEk'd|d} udef;aeonf[k
qdkjCIF;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudk ynwfl?
xkdolnf ,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyfr&Sd
tydkif;tjcm; r&Sdaom twåudkaomf vnf;ynwfl?
xkdolnf wrvGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyfr&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudkaomf vnf;ynwfl?
(olwpfyg;wdkY tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrfSefjzpfaeonfudk
t[kwfrfSefjzpfatmifjyKtHh}} [lívnf; xkdolUtm;
pdwfjzpfV

tmeE´m podkY jzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyfr&Sd tydkiF;tjcm; r&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]t½lyDteEÅwåmEk'd|d} udef;aeonf[k
qdkjciF;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m twåukd ynwfaom olonf þrQjzifh ynwF/

e twåynwf

119/ tmeE´m twåudk rynwfolonf tb,frQjzifh
rynwfoenf;-

tmeE´m ½kyf&Sd tydkiF;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudk
rynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyf&Sd\ tydkiF;tjcm;&Sd\}}
[k rynwf/ tmeE´m ½kyf&Sd tydkiF;tjcm;r&Sdaom
twåudk rynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyf&Sd\
tydkiF;tjcm;r&Sd}}[k rynwf/ tmeE´m ½kyfr&Sd
tydkiF;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudk rynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf
½kyfr&SdtydkiF;tjcm;&Sd\}}[k rynwf/ tmeE´m
½kyfr&Sd tydkiF;tjcm;r&Sdaom twåudk
rynwfolonf]]ig\ twåonf ½kyfr&SdtydkiF;tjcm;r&Sd}}
[k rynwf/

120/ tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf
½kyf&Sd tydkiF;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudkrynwf? xkdolonf
,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyf&Sd
tydkiF;tjcm;&Sdaom twåudkaomfvnf;rynwf? xkdolonf
wrvGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyf&Sd tydkiF;tjcm;&Sdaom
twåudkaomfvnf;rynwf? (olwpyfg;wdkY
tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrSefjzpfaeonfudk t[kwfrSef
jyKtHh}} [lívnf;xkdolUtm; pdwfrjzpf/

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyf&Sd tydkiF;tjcm;&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]½lyDy&dwåwåmEk'd|d} onf rudef;[k
qdkjciF;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf
½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom tvåudk rynwf?
xkdolonf ,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyf&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom tvåudkaomfvnf; rynwf?
xkdolonf wrvGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyf&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom tvåudkaomfvnf; rynwf?
(olwpfyg;wdkY tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrSefjzpfaeonfudk
t[kwfrSef jyKtHh}} [lívnf; xkdolUtm;pdwfrjzpf/

tmeE´m podkY jzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyf&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]½lyDteEÅwåmEk'd|d} onf rudef;[k
qdkjcf;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom tvåudk rynwf?
xkdolonf ,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyfr&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom tvåudkaomfvnf; rynwf? xkdolonf
wrwGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
tvåudkaomfvnf; rynwf? (olwpfyg;wdkY
tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrSefjzpfaeonfudk t[kwfrSef
jyKtHh}} [lívnf; xkdolUtm;pdwfrjzpf/

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]t½lyDy&dwåwåmEk'd|d} onf rudef;[k
qdkjcf;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m xkd (av;a,mufwdkY) wGif tMuifolonf
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom tvåudk rynwf?
xkdolonf ,ckypöKyÜefb0ü (omjzpfaom) ½kyfr&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom tvåudkaomfvnf; rynwf?
xkdolonf wrvGefb0üvnf;jzpfaom ½kyfr&Sd
tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom tvåudkaomfvnf; rynwf? h
(olwpfyg;wdkY tjriftm;jzifh)]]r[kwfrSefjzpfaeonfudk
t[kwfrSef jyKtHh}} [lívnf; xkdolUtm;pdwfrjzpf/

tmeE´m podkYjzpfaomf (xkdolUoEÅmefü)
½kyfr&Sd tydkif;tjcm;r&Sdaom
twåpGjt,l]t½lyDteEÅåwåmEk'd|d} onf rudef;[k
qdkjcif;iSg oifhV

tmeE´m twåukd rynwfaomolonf prQjzifh rynwf/

twåudk½ljcif;

121/ tmeE´m twåudk ½lolonf tb,frQaom
tjcif;t&mjzifh ½loenf;-

tmeE´m cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} udkrlvnf; twå[k
½lolonf]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf ig\ twå}}[k½l\¹/

tmeE´m (xdkYjyif tcsKdUolonf)]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf ig\ twår[kwf?
ig\ twåonfrcHpm;wwf}}[k ½l\? tmeE´m twåudk
½lolonf podkYaom tjcif;t&mjzifhvnf; ½lV

tmeE´m (xdkYjyif tcsKdUolonf)]]ig\ twåonf
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} r[kwf? ig\
twåonfrcHpm;wwfonfvnf; r[kwf? ig\ twåonf
cHpm;wwf\? ig\ twåonf cHpm;jcif; oabm&Sd\}}[k ½l\?
tmeE´m twåudk ½lolonf podkYaom tjcif;t&mjzifhvnf;
½lV

122/ tmeE´m xkd (oHk;a,mufwdkY)
wGif]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onfyif ig\ twå}}[k
qdkaomoludk podkYqdk&m\-

]]ighoQif cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} wdkYonf csrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]okca0'em} ? qif;&Jaom
cHpm;jcif;]'ku©a0'em} ? rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]t'ku©rokca0'em} [lí oHk;yg;
tjym;&Sdukef\? oHk;yg;aom cHpm;jcif;]a0'em}
wdkYwGif oifonf tb,f (cHpm;jcif;) udk twå[k ½loenf;}}
([kqdk&m\)/

tmeE´m tMuifcgu csrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]okca0'em} udk cHpm;\? xkdtcgü
qif;&JaomcHpm;jcif;]'ku@a0'em} udkvnf;
rcHpm;Edkif? rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]t'ku@rokca0'em} udkvnf; rcHpm;Edkif?
xkdtcgü csrf;omaom cHpm;jcif;]okca0'em} udkom
cHpm;V

tmeE´m tMuifcgu qif;&Jaom
cHpm;jcif;]'ku@a0'em} ukd cHpm;\? xkdtcgü
csrf;omaomcHpm;jcif;]okca0'em} ukdvnf;
rcHpm;Edkif? rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]t'ku@rokca0'em} ukdvnf; rcHpm;Edkif?
xkdtcgü qif;&Jaom cHpm;jcif;]'ku@a0'em} ukdom
cHpm;V

tmeE´m tMuifcgu rqif;&J rcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]t'ku@ rokca0'em} ukd cHpm;\? xkdtcgü
csrf;omaom cHpm;jcif;]okca0'em} ukdvnf;
rcHpm;Edkif? qif;&JaomcHpm;jcif;]'ku@a0'em}
ukdvnf; rcHpm;Edkif? xkdtcgü rqif;&J
rcsrf;omaomcHpm;jcif;]t'ku@ rokca0'em} ukdom
cHpm;V

123/ tmeE´m csrf;omaom cHpm;jcif;]okca0'em}
onfvnf; rjrJ? jyKjyif&aom w&m; jzpf\? taMumif;ukdpGJí
jzpf\? ukefjcf; oabm&Sd\? ysufjcf; oabm&Sd\?
aysmufjy, fjcif; oabm &Sd\? csKyfjcf; oabm &SdV

tmeE´m qif;&Jaom cHpm;jcif;]'ku@a0'em} onfvnf;
rjrJ? jyKjyif&aom w&m; jzpf\? taMumif;ukdpGJí jzpf\?
ukefjcf; oabm&Sd\? ysufjcf; oabm&Sd\?
aysmufjy, fjcif; oabm&Sd\? csKyfjcf; oabm &SdV

tmeE´m rqif;&J rcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jcif;]t'ku@rokca0'em} onfvnf; rjrJ? jyKjyif&aom
w&m; jzpf\? taMumif;ukdpGJí jzpf\? ukefjcf; oabm&Sd\?

ysufjCIF;oabm&Sd\?
csKyfjCIF;oabm&SdV

aysmufjy,fjCIF;oabm&Sd\?

(cHpm;jCIF;a0'emonfyif ig\ twå[k qkdaom) xkdoltm;
csrf;omaom cHpm;jCIF;]okca0'em} ukd
cHpm;pOfü]]pcsrf;omaom cHpm;jCIF;]okca0'em} onf
ig\ twåwnf;}}[k t,lonfjzpfV xdkcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jCIF;]okca0'em} csKyfoGm;aomtcgü]]ig\
twåonf ysufpD;avNyD}}[k qkdzG,fonfjzpfV qif;&Jaom
cHpm;jCIF;]'ku©a0'em} ukd
cHpm;pOfüvnf;]]pqif;&JaomcHpm;jCIF;]'ku©a0'em}
onf ig\ twåwnf;}}[k t,lonf jzpfjyefV xkdqif;&Jaom
cHpm;jCIF;]'ku©a0'em} csKyfoGm;aomtcgüvnf;]]ig\
twåonf ysufpD;avNyD}}[k qkdzG,fonf jzpfjyefV
rqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom cHpm;jCIF;]t'ku©rokca0'em} ukd
cHpm;pOfüvnf;]]prcsrf;om rqif;&Jaom
cHpm;jCIF;]t'ku©rokca0'em} onf ig\ twåwnf;}}[k
t,lonf jzpfjyefV xkdrqif;&Jrcsrf;omaom
cHpm;jCIF;]t'ku©rokca0'em} csKyfoGm;aom tcgüvnf;
]]ig\ twåonf ysufpD;avNyD}}[k qkdzG,fonf jzpfjyefV

podkY qkdcJhonfhtwkdif; cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} onfyif
ig\ twå[k qkdaom xkdolonf rsufarSmufb0üyifvQif
twåonf rjrJ csrf;om qif;&JwdkYESifh a&m,Suf? jzpfjCIF;
ysufjCIF; oabm&Sd\[kpifppf ½l&ma&mufV

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh]]cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} onf ig\
twåwnf;}}[k podkY ½ljCIF;onf p (qkdcJhaom om"u)
jzifhvnf; roifhacs/

124/ tmeE´m xkd (oHk;a,mufwdkY)
wGif]]cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} onf ig\ twå r[kwf? ig\twåonf
rcHpm;wwf}}[k qkdaomolukd podkY qkd&mV

]]ighoQif cHpm;jCIF;]a0'em} vHk;0r&Sdaom
½kyfw&m;oufoufö]pum; igyifwnf;] [lí½ljCIF;onf
jzpfEkdifygrnfavm}}[k (qkd&m\)/

]]rjzpfEkdifyg[k qkd&mygonf toQifbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf ig\
twår[kwf? ig\ twåonf rcHpm;wwf}}[k podkY ½ljcif;onf
p (qkdcJhaomom"u) jzifhvnf; roifhacs/

125/ tmeE´m xkd (oHk;a,mufwdkY)
wGif]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf ig\ twå r[kwf? ig\twåonf
rcHpm;wwfonfvnf; r[kwf? ig\ twåonf cHpm;wwf\? ig\
twåonfcHpm;jcif; oabm&Sd\}}[k qkdaom olukd
podkY qkd&mV

]]ighoQif cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} wdkYonf cyfodrf;aom
tjcif;t&m cyfodrf;aom oabmtm;jzifht<uif;rjh
csKyfukefjim;tHh? (xkdodkYcsKyfí)
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} vHk;0r&SdcJhaomf
cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} csKyfjcif;aMumifh xkd
(cHpm;jcif;uif;aom emrfw&m;oufouf) ü]pum;
igyifwnf; } [lí½ljcif;onf jzpfEkdifygrnfavm}}[k
(qkd&m\)/

]]rjzpfEkdifyg[k qkd&mygonf toQifbk&m;}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh]]cHpm;jcif;]a0'em} onf ig\
twår[kwf? ig\ twåonf rcHpm;wwfonfvnf; r[kwf? ig\
twåonf cHpm;wwf\? ig\ twåonf cHpm;jcif;
oabm&Sd\}}[k podkY ½ljcif;onf p (qkdcJhaomom"u)
jzifhvnf; roifhacs/

126/ tmeE´m &[ef;onf tMuifhaMumifh cHpm;jcif; }
a0'em} onfyif twå[lívnf; r½l? twåonf rcHpm;wwf
[lívnf; r½l?]]ig\ twåonf cHpm;wwf\? ig\ twåonf
cHpm;jcif;oabm &Sd\}} [lívnf; r½l? podkY r½laom
xkd&[ef;onf avmuü wpfpHkwpfckukdrQvnf;hrpGJvrf;?
rpGJvrf;aomaMumifh rawmifhw?
rawmifhwaomaMumifh ukd,fwkdifyifvQif

udavomwdkYrStNyD;wkdif
Nidrf;vwåHU?]]y#doaE``aerlukefNyD?
jrwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? (r*f)
udpöukdjyKNyD;NyD? p (r*f) udpötvdkiSg
wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fudpör&SdawmhNyD}}[k odV

tmeE´m podkY vGwfajrmufaom pdwf&Sdaom
&[ef;ukd tMuifolonf podkY qkdjim;tHh/

]]owå0gonf aoNyD;onfrS aemufü jzpf\ [laom
t,l&Sdonf}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf
aoNyD;onfrSaemufü rjzpf[laom t,l&Sdonf}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonfaoNyD;onfrSaemufü jzpfvnf;
jzpf\? jzpfvnf; rjzpf[laom t,l&Sdonf}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]owå0gonf aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
jzpfonfvnf;r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf[laom t,l&Sdonf}}
[lívnf;aumif; qkdjim;tHh? xkdodkYqkdjcif;onf roifhay/

tb,fhaMumifhqkdaomf tmeE´m tMuifrQavmufaom
trnfESifh trnf\ taMumif;onf &Sd\? tMuifrQavmufaom
o´gESifh o´g\ taMumif;onf &Sd\? tMuifrQavmufaom
ynwfESifhynwf\ taMumif;onf &Sd\? tMuifrQavmufaom
ynmESifh ynm\ usufpm;&monf &Sd\?
tMuifrQavmufaom (oHo&m) 0#fonf &Sd\?
tMuifrQavmuf (oHo&m) vnf\? xkdtvHk;pHkukdodí
&[ef;onf (udavomrS) vGwfajrmufayV

xkdtvHk;pHkukd odí (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[ef;ukd]]rodjrif}} [lívnf;
aumif;?]]podkYaom t,l&Sdonf}} [lívnf;aumif;
qkdjcif;iSg roifhay/

1/ orEkyówd ½l\lonfrSm pt&mü ,lqonfudkyif
qdkvdkonf/

Ã

OdnmP|dwdckepfyg;

127/ tmeE´m OdnmOf\ wnf&mwdkYonf
ckepfyg;&Sdukef\ ae&m]tm,we}
wdkYonfvnf;ESpfyg;&Sdukef\

(OdnmOf\wnf&m) ckepfyg;wdkYum; tb,fenf;[lrl-

tmeE´m ukd,foP²mefcsif;uGjjym;í
y#doaE´onmcsif;vnf; uGjjym;ukefaom
owå0gwdkYonf&Sdukef\? tb,fowå0gwdkYenf;[lrl
tcsKdUaomewf¹ç tcsKdUaom Odedygwdu²ESifh
vlwdkYyifwnf;? pum; a&S;OD;pGmaom OdnmOf\
wnf&maywnf;/

tmeE´m ukd,foP²mefcsif;uGjjym;í
y#doaE´onmcsif;wlukefaom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? tb,fowå0gwdkYenf;[lrl-yXrpsmefbHkü
jzpfaom jA[®mwdkYyifwnf;? pum;
ESpfckajrmufaomOdnmOf\ wnf&maywnf;/

tmeE´m ukd,foP²mefcsif;wlí y#doaE´onmcsif;
uGjjym;ukefaom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
tb,fowå0gwdkYenf;[lrl- tmbó&mbHkü jzpfaom
jA[®mwdkYyifwnf;? pum;oHk;ckajrmufaom OdnmOf\
wnf&maywnf;/

tmeE´m ukd,foP²mefcsif;wlí
y#doaE´onmcsif;wlukefaom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? tb,fowå0gwdkYenf;[lrl okbudPSmbHkü
jzpfaom jA[®mwdkYyifwnf;? pum;av;ckajrmufaom
OdnmOf\ wnf&maywnf;/

tmeE´m ½lyonmwdkYukd vHk;0vGefajrmufjCIF;
y#dConmwdkY\ vHk;0csKyfjCIF; emewåonm
wdkYukdvHk;0ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;aMumifh]]aumif;uifonf
tqHk;r&Sd}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;vsuf)
tmumomelömh,webHkodkY a&mufaom

jA[®mwdkYonf &Sdukef\? þum; ig;ckajrmufaom
0dnmOf\ wnf&maywnf;/

tmeE´m tmumomelöm,wepsmeFukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmOfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,webHkodkY a&mufaom
jA[®mwdkYonf &Sdukef\? þum; ajcmufckajrmufaom
0dnmOf\ wnf&maywnf;/

tmeE´m 0dnmPlöm,wepsmeFukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí
]]wpfpHk wpfckrQ r&Sd}}[k (ESvHk;oGif; vsuf)
tmudlöm,webHkodkY a&mufaom jA[®mwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? þum; ckepfckajrmufaom 0dnmOf\
wnf&maywnf;/

(þonfwdkYum; 0dnmOf\wnf&m
ckepfyg;wdkYaywnf;/)

(ae&m]tm,we} ESpfyg;wdkYum; tb,fenf;)
onmr&Sdaom owå0gwdkY\ ae&m]tm,we} ESifh
(Murf;wrf;xif&Sm;aom) onmr&Sdrlí (odrfarGUaom)
onmvnf;ruif;aom owå0gwdkY\
ae&mESpfckajrmuf]tm,we} wdkYaywnf;/

128/ tmeE´m xdk (0dnmOf\ wnf&mckepfyg;)
wdkYwGif tcsdKUaomewf
tcsKdUaom0dedygwduESifhvlwdkYuJhodkY
ukd,foP²mefcsif;uGJjym;í y#doaE¨onmcsif;vnf;
uGJjym;aom tMuifa&S;OD;pGmaom0dnmOf\
wnf&monf &SdV

tmeE´m tMuifolonf xkda&S;OD;pGmaom 0dnmOf\
wnf&mukdvnf; od\? xkd (0dnmOfwnf&m) \
jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\? xkd (0dnmOfwnf&m) \
csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\? xkd (0dnmOfwnf&m) \
om,mzG,fukdvnf; od\? xkd (0dnmOfwnf&m) \
tjypfukdvnf; od\? xkd (0dnmOfwnf&m) rS
xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf; od\? xkdolonf xkd

(a&S;OD;pGmaom 0dnmOfwnf&m) ukdESpfoufjcf;ISg
oifhygrnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

roifhyg toQifbk&m;/y/

tmeE´m xdk (ae&m]tm,we} ESpfyg;) wdkYwGif
onmr&Sdaom owå0gwdkY\ tMuifae&m]tm,we} onf
&SdV

tmeE´m tMuifolonf xkdae&m]tm,we} ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \ csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \om,mzG,f ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \ tjypfukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} rSxGufajrmuf&m ukdvnf; od\
xkdolonf xkdae&m]tm,we} ukd
ESpfoufjcf;ISgoifhygrnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

roifhyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xdk (ae&m]tm,we} ESpfyg;) wdkYwGif
(Murf;wrf;xif&Sm;aom) onmr&Sdrlí (odrfarGUaom)
onmvnf;ruif;aom owå0gwdkY\ tMuifae&m]tm,we}
onf &SdV

tmeE´m tMuifolonf xkdae&m]tm,we} ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \ csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \om,mzG,fukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} \ tjypfukdvnf; od\
xkdae&m]tm,we} rSxGufajrmuf&mukdvnf; od\
xkdolonf xkdae&m]tm,we} ukd ESpfoufjcf;ISg
oifhygrnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

roifhyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m tMuifhaMumifh &[ef;onf p0dnmOf\ wnf&m
ckepfyg;ESifh pae&m]tm,we} hESpfyg;wdkY\
jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif; csKyfaMumif;ukdvnf;aumif;
om,mzG,fukdvnf;aumif;tjypfukdvnf;aumif;

xGufajrmuf&mukdvnf;aumif;
[kwfrSefaomtwdkif;odojzifh rpGJvrf;rlí
(udavomwdkYrS) vGwfajrmufV
tmeE´m b&[ef;ukd ynmjzifh
vGwfajrmufaom]ynm0drkwå} yk*¾dKvf[lí qdktyfV

- 1/ ewfjynfajcmufxyf&Sd umrm0p&ewfwdkYukd
tcsdKUaomewf[k qkdonf/
- 2/ zkwfwapão&Jpaom emembm0 owå0gwdkYukd
tcsKdUaom 0dedygwdu[k qkdonf/

Ä

0darmu©&Spfyg;

129/ tmeE´m 0darmu©]vGwfajrmufjCIF;} wdkYonf
&Spfyg; tjym;&SdukefV
tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
½lypsmefESifh jynfhpHkaom yk*¾dKvfonf
½kyfwdkYukd ½l\? pum; yXr0darmu©wnf;/
rdrdoEÅmefü ½kyfukd trSwfrjyKrlí jyifyü
½kyfwdkYukd ½l\? pum; 'kwd,0darmu©wnf;/
wifhw,f\ [líomvQif ESvHk;oGif;\? pum;
wwd,0darmu©wnf;/
½lyonmwdkYukd vHk;0vGefajrmufjCIF;
y#dConmwdkY\ vHk;0csKyfjCIF;
emewåonmwdkYukdvHk;0ESvHk;roGif;jCIF;aMumifh]]
aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k (ESvHk;oGif;vsuf)
tmumomelöm,we psmefodkY a&mufíae\? pum;
pwkw→0darmu©wnf;/
tmumomelöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmOfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k

(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
ae\? þum; ylor0darmu©wnf;/

0dnmPlöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckrQr&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmudlönm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí
ae\? þum; q|0darmu©wnf;/

tmudlönm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí ae0onm
emonm,wepsmefodkY a&mufí ae\? þum;
owår0darmu©wnf;/

ae0onmemonm,wepsmefukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí
onma0'emwdkY\csKyf&m]eda&m"ormywf}
odkYa&mufíae\? þum; t|r0darmu©wnf;/

tmeE´m 0darmu©]vGwfajrmufjCIF;} wdkYum;
p&Spfyg;wdkYaywnf;/

130/ tmeE´m tMuifhaMumifh &[ef;onf
p&Spfyg;aom 0darmu©wdkYukd
tEkvHktm;jzifhvnf;0ifpm;\? y#dvHktm;jzifhvnf;
0ifpm;\? tEkvHky#dvHktm;jzifhvnf; 0ifpm;\?
tvkd&Sdwkdif;aomt&yfü tvkd&Sdwkdif;aom
ormywfukd tvkd&Sdwkdif; 0ifpm;vnf; 0ifpm;\?
(ormywfrS) xvnf;x\? tmo0wdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh
tmo0uif;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
pdwfESifhvGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzkdvf)
ynmukd ,ckb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufíae\

tmeE´m p&[ef;ukd ESpfyg;aom tzdkYtm;jzifh
(udavomrS) vGwfajrmufaom]Obawmbm*0drkwå}
&[ef;[lí qkdyf\

tmeE´m ESpfyg;aom tzdkYtm;jzifh (udavomrS)
vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzkdvfxuf
omí vGefujonfvnf;jzpfaom omí rGefjrwfonfvnf;jzpfaom
ESpfyg;aom tzdkYtm;jzifh (udavomrS)

vGwfajrmufaom tjc m;w&m;rnf onf r&SdawmhNyD[k
(rdefYawmf r l\)/

jr wfpGmbk&m;onf p (w&m;awmf) ukd a[mawmf r l\/
toQiftmeE´monf jr wfpGmbk&m;a[mawmf r laom
w&m;awmf ukd ES pfvkdonf jzpf í 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lavownf;/

'kwd,r[med'geokwf NyD;V

3-r[my&dedAÁmeokwf

yXrtcef;

131/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jr wfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü oDwif;oHk; aeawmf r l\/
xkdtcga0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wk dif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd ESdrfESif;&ef
oGm;vkdonf jzpf í podkY xkwfazmfajymqkdvsuf
&SdV]]igonf podkY wefckd;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
p0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd rsKd;jyKwftHh? zsu f qD;tHh?
ysufpD;jyKef;wD;aptHh}}[k (ajymqkdvsuf&Sd\)/

132/ xkdtcg a0a'[D rdzk&m;\om; r*"wk dif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf r*"wk dif; trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;ukd ac:í rdefYqkdV

]]ykPÖm; vmavmh? oifonf jr wfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyf í ig\pum;jzifh jr wfpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;ckduf&Sdckd;avmh?
temuif;aMumif; a&m*guif;aMumif;
usef;rmaMumif;oefpGrf;aMumif; csrf;ompGm
ae&aMumif;rsm;ukd ar;avavmh?]toQifbk&m;
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wk dif;&Sif tZmwowfrif;onf
jr wfpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYukd

OD;ckduf&Sdckd;vkdufyg \? temuif;aMumif;
a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif; oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;rsm;ukd ar;vkdufyg\}[k
avQmufavvmh? xdkYjyif]toQifbk&m; a0a'[D
rdzk&m;\ om;r*"wkdif;&Sif tZmwowfrif;onf
0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd ESdrfESif;&ef oGm;vkdonfjzpfí
podkYxkwfazmfajymqkdvsuf &Sd\? podkY
wefckd;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom þ0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd
rsKd;jzKwf tHh? zsufqD;tHh?
ysufpD;jyKef;wD;aptHh[k ajymqkdvsuf &Sd\} [lí
podkYvnf; avQmufxm; avvmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;
rdefYMum;awmfrlonfhtwkdif; aumif;pGm rSwfom;í
ightm; jyefMum; avmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYrnfonf
cRwf,Gif;aom pum;ukd rrdefYMum;ukef}}[k
(rdefYqkd\)/

133/]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;onfa0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;tm; 0efcHNYD;vQif aumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom,mOfwdkYukd uapí
aumif;aom ,mOfxufodkY wufpD;vsuf aumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom,mOfwdkYESifhwuG &mZN*Kd[fjynfrS
xGufí *dZÑuk#fawmifqDodkY oGm;V ,mOfjzifh
oGm;oifhorQt&yfukd ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfS
oufNyD;aomf ajcusifomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfvsufjrwpfGmbk&m;ESifh twl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
(Elwfquf) ajymqkd\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f
trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaomae&mü
xkdifNyD;aomf r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;onfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd
avQmufV

]]toQifa*gwr a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf toQifa*gwr\ajcawmfwdkYukd
OD;ckduf&Sdckd;vkdufyg\? temuif;aMumif;

a&m*guif;aMumif; usef;rmaMumif;oefpGrf;aMumif;
csrf;ompGm ae&aMumif;rsm;ukd ar;vkdufyg\
toQifa*gwr a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd ESdrfESif;&ef
oGm;vdkonfjzpfí podkYxkwfazmfajymqkdvsuf
&Sdyg\?]igonf podkY wefckd;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
p0ZÆDrif;wdkYukdhfsKd; jyKwftHh? zsufqD;tHh?
ysufpD;jyKef;wD;aptHh}[k ajymqkdvsuf &Sdygonf}}
[lí (avQmuf\)/

rif;wdkY\ rqkwf,kwfaMumif; w&m;ckepfyg;

134/ xkdpOftcgü toQiftmeE´monf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd ,yfcyfvsvf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
aemufüwnf&SdaeV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQifteE´mukd
rdefYawmfrlV

]]tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf rMum rMum
pnf;a0;ukef\avm? tBudrfrsm;pGm pnf;a0;ukef\ avm?
oiftb,fodkY Mum;&oenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf rMum rMum
pnf;a0;ukef\? tBudrfrsm;pGm pnf;a0;ukef\}}
[ktuREkfyfMum;&ygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf rMum rMum pnf;a0;vsuf
tBudrfrsm;pGm pnf;a0;aeMuorQumvywfvHk;
0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (1)

]]tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf tnDtñGwf pnf;a0;ukef\
avm? tnDtñGwf tpnf;ta0;rSxukef\avm?
0ZÆDwkdif;a&;udpöwdkYukd tnDtñGwf

aqmif&Gufukef\avm? oif tb,fodkY Mum;&oenf;}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;ukef\? tnDtñGwf tpnf;ta0;rS xukef\
0ZÆDwkdif;a&;udpöwdkYukd tnDtñGwf
aqmif&Gufukef\}}[k tuREkfyfMum;&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf tnDtñGwf pnf;a0;vsuf
tnDtñGwf tpnf;ta0;rS
xvsuf0ZÆDwkdif;a&;udpöwdkYukd tnDtñGwf
aqmif&GufaeMuorQ umvywfvHk; 0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(2)

]]tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf rynwfcJhaom t&mukd
rynwfBj &Sdukef\avm? ynwfNyD;aomt&mukd
ry,fzsufBj &Sdukef\avm? ynwfXm;orQaom a&S;a[mif;
0ZÆDusifhxHk;wdkYukd vkdufemíusifhukef\avm? oif
tb,fodkY Mum;&oenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf rynwfcJhaom
t&mukd rynwfukey?
ynwfNyD;aomt&mukdry,fzsufukef? ynwfXm;orQaom
a&S;a[mif;0ZÆDusifhxHk;wdkYukd vkdufemí
usifhukef\]][ktuREkfyf Mum;&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf rynwfcJhaom t&mukd
rynwfBj ynwfNyD;aom t&mukd ry,fzsufBj
ynwfXm;orQaom a&S;a[mif; 0ZÆDusifhxHk;wdkYukd
vkdufemí usifhaeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom
&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (3)

]]tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf toufBuD;aom
0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd t½kdtaojyKukef\avm? tav;jyKukef\
avm? jrwfEkd;ukef\avm? ylaZmfukef\avm?
xkdtoufBuD;olwdkY\ pum;ukdvnf;em,loifh onf[k

xifrSwfukef\avm? oif tb,fodkY Mum;&oenf;}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf toufBuD;aom
0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd t¹/₂kdtaojyKukef\? tav;jyKukef\
jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\? xkdtoufBuD;olwdkY\
pum;ukdvnf; em,loifhonf[k xifrSwfukef\}}[k tuREkfyf
Mum;&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf toufBuD;aom
0ZÆDrif;wdkYukd t¹/₂kdtaojyKvsuf
tav;jyKvsufjrwfEkd;vsuf ylaZmfvsuf
xkdtoufBuD;olwdkY\ pum;ukdvnf; em,loifhonf[k
xifrSwfíaeMuorQ umvywfvHk; 0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(4) h

]]tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf trsKd;orD;BuD;
trsKd;orD;i,fwdkYukd twif;qGJiifí
tEkdiftxufrodrf;ykdufb] &Sdukef\avm? oif tb,fodkY
Mum;&oenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf trsKd;orD;BuD;
trsKd;orD;i,fwdkYukd twif;qGJiifí tEkdif
txufrodrf;ykdufukef\}}[k tuREkfyf Mum;&yg\[k
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf trsKd;orD;BuD;
trsKd;orD;i,fwdkYukd twif;qGJiifí
tEkdiftxufrodrf;ykdufMuorQ umvywfvHk;
0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (5)

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonfNrKdUwGif;NrKdUjyif&Sd
0ZÆDrif;wdkY\ ewfuGef; (apwD) wdkYukd
t¹/₂kdtaojyKukef\avm? tav;jyKukef\avm? jrwfEkd;ukef\
avm? ylaZmfukef\avm? xkdewfuGef;wdkYtm;vnf;
a&S;uay;vSLjrj jyKjrJjzpfaom w&m;ESifhavsmfaom

Avdewfpmukd rqkwf,kwfapbj &Sdukef\avm? oif
tb,fodkY Mum;&oenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonfNrKdUwGif;NrKdUjyi
f&Sd 0ZÆDrif;wdkY\ ewfuGef; (apwD) wdkYukd
t¹/₂kdtaojyK ukef\? tav;jyKukef\? jrwfEkd;ukef\?
ylaZmfukef\? xkdewfuGef;wdkYtm;vnf;
a&S;uay;vSLjrj jyKjrJjzpfaom w&m;ESifhavsmfaom
Avdewfpmukd rqkwf,kwfapukef}}[k tuREfkyf
Mum;&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonfNrKdUwGif;NrKdUjyif&Sd
0ZÆDrif;wdkY\ ewfuGef; (apwD) wdkYukd
t¹/₂kdtaojyKvsuf tav;jyKvsuf jrwfEkd;vsuf ylaZmfvsuf
xkdewfuGef;wdkYtm;vnf; a&S;u ay;vSLjrj
jyKjrJjzpfaom w&m;ESifhavsmfaom Avdewfpmukd
rqkwf,kwfaporQ umvywfvHk; 0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(6)

]]tmeE´m 0ZÆDwkdif;odkY r<uvmao;aom
&[EÅmwdkYonf <uvmjcif;iSg?
<ua&mufvmNyD;aom&[EÅmwdkYonfvnf;
0ZÆDwkdif;ü csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;iSg
0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf &[EÅmwdkYtm; w&m;ESifhtnD
apmifha&SmufumuG,fvsuf vHkjCHKaprlukd
aumif;pGm pDrHay;ukef\avm? oiftb,fodkY Mum;&
oenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;]]0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf r<uvmao;aom
&[EÅmwdkYonf <uvmjcif;iSg? <ua&mufvmNyD;aom
&[EÅmwdkYonfvnf; 0ZÆDwkdif;ü csrf;ompGm
ae&jcif;iSg 0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf
&[EÅmwdkYtm;w&m;ESifhtnD
apmifha&SmufumuG,fvsuf vHkjCHKrlukd aumif;pGm
pDrHay;ukef\}}[k tuREkfyf Mum;&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m 0ZÆDwkdif;odkY r<uvmao;aom
&[EÅmwdkYonf <uvmjcif;iSg?
<ua&mufvmNyD;aom&[EÅmwdkYonfvnf;
0ZÆDwkdif;ü csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;iSg
0ZÆDrif;wdkYonf &[EÅmwdkYtm; w&m;ESifhtnD
apmifha&SmufumuG,fvsuf vHkjchKrlukd aumif;pGm
pDrHay;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk; 0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday[k
(rdefYawmfrl\))/ (7)

135/ xkdtcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;jzpfaom 0óum&ykPÖm;tm;
rdefYawmfrlV]]ykPÖm; tcgwpfyg;ü igonf a0omvDjynf
om&E´rnfaom apwDü aeV xkdtcg
igonf0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm; pckepfyg;aom
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;wdkYukd a[m
cJhVykPÖm; prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,}
w&m;ckepfyg;wdkYonf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYü
wnfí0ZÆDrif;wdkYonfvnf; prqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukd aumif;pGm usifhoHk;aeMu
orQumvywfvHk; 0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom
&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;ppum;ukd
avQmufV

]]toQifa*gwr rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m;
wpfyg;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkvQifyif 0ZÆDrif;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom&Sdyg\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sdyg?
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m; ckepfyg;vHk;wdkYESifh
(jynfhpHkygrl) um; tb,frSm qkdzG,f&m &SdygtHhenf;/

toQifa*gwr a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf jzm;a,mif;rlukd
jzpfaptcsif;csif;pdwf0rf;uGJaprlukd jzpfap rjyKrlí

ppfxkd;umrQjzifh 0ZÆDwkdif;ukd odrf;ykdufEkdif
zG,f r&Sdyg/

toQifa*gwr ,cktcg tuREkfyfwdkY oGm;ygukeftHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonf rsm;aom udpörsm; aomjyKzG,f
&Sdygukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

ykPÖm; ,cktcgü oGm;&eftcsdefukd oifod\
(oGm;&efrSm oif\ tvkdtwkdif;yifjzpf\)[krdefYawmfrl\

xkdtcg r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;jzpfaom
0óum&ykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;\
pum;ukdtvGefESpfoufpGm cH,lí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
csD;usL;NyD;aemuf ae&mrSxum jyefoGm;av\

&[ef;wdkY\ rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m; ckepfyg;

136/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf r*"wkdif;
trwfBuD;jzpfaom 0óum&
ykPÖm;jyefoGm;írMumjrifhrD toQiftmeE´mukd
rdefYawmfrl\

]]tmeE´m oifoGm;acs? &mZN*Kd[fjynfukd
trSDjyKaeaom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYukd
"r®m½Hküpk0;apavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHcJhí &mZN*Kd[f
jynfukdtrSDjyKaeaom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYukd
"r®m½Hkü pk0;apNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfíjrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdckd;vsuf wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfae\? wpfckaom ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd
avQmuf\]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;oHCmonf pk0;vsuf
&SdaeygNyD? toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü <uawmf
rl&eftcsdefukd jrwpGmbk&m; odawmfrrlygonf

(<u&efrSm jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfygonf)}}[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ae&mrS xawmfrlí
"r®m½HkodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aom
ae&müxkdifvsuf &[ef;wdkYukd rdefYawmfrl\

]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ckepfyg;aom
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;wdkYukd
iga[mtHh? xkdw&m;ukd emMuukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muukefavmh? a[maytHh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf rMum rMum pnf;a0;vsuf
tBudrfrsm;pGm pnf;a0;aeMuorQumvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\?
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf tnDtñGwf pnf;a0;vsuf
tnDtñGwf tpnf;ta0;rS xvsufoHCmhudpöwdkYukd
tnDtñGwf aqmif&GufaeMuorQ umvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\?
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (2) h

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf (bk&m;) rynwfc]haom
t&mukd rynwfb] ynwfnYD;aom t&mukdry,fzsufb]
ynwfxm;orQaom odu©myk'fwdkYukd aumif;pGm
aqmufwnfí usifhaeMuorQumvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(3)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;0g&ifhukefaom
&[ef;ouf&Snfukefaom oHCmhOD;pD;jzpf ukefaom
ax&fBuD;&[ef;wdkYukd t½kdtaojyKvsuf tav;jyKvsuf
jrwfEkd;vsuf ylaZmfvsuf xkdax&fBuD;wdkY\

pum;ukdvnf; em,loifhonf[k xifrSwfí
aeMuorQumvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom
&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf jzpfay:vmaom wpfzef
b0opfukd ay;wwfaom wPSm\ tvkdodkYrvkdudfMuorQ
umvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf awmausmif;wdkYü
vkdvdm;aompdwf &SdaeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf rvma&mufukefao;aom
oDvukd cspfjrwfEkd;onfh oDwif;oHk;
azmfwdkYvma&mufjcif;iSg? vma&mufukefNyD;aom
oDvukd cspfjrwfEkd;onfh
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfcsrf;ompGm ae&jcif;iSg
ukd,fpDukd,fi owdjyKaeorQ umvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom&Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYüwnfí&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukd usifhoHk;aeorQumvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/

'kwd, rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m; ckepfyg;

137/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; wpfyg;aom
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;

ckepfyg;wdkYukdvnf; a[mOD;tHh? xkdw&m;ukd
emMuukefOD;avmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;MuukefOD;avmh? a[mtHh[k rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf udpöBuD;i,fü
arGUavsmfaysmfykduf vHkUvpkdufí raeMuorQumv
ywfVHk;&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\?
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf pum;pjrnfajymqkdjci;ü
arGUavsmfaysmfykduf vHkUvpkdufí
raeMuorQumvywfVHk; &[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom
&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf (xkdif;rSKdif;ysif;&dvsuf)
tdyfpufrlü arGUavsmfaysmfykduf
vHkUvpkdufíraeMuorQumvywfVHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(3)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf taygif;tazmfwdkYESifh
pk^{1/2}Hk;aexkdifjci;ü arGUavsmfaysmfykduf vHkUv
pkdufíraeMuorQ umvywfVHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(4)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf (r&Sdaom*kPfukd
azmfjywwfaom) tvkdqkd;rS uif;ukefvsuf
tvkdqkd;wdkY\ qGJaqmif&modkY rvkdufMuorQ
umvywfVHk; &[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\?
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf ,kwfnHhaom
taqGcifyGef;taygif;tazmf
r&Sdrlí ,kwfnHholwdkYüpdwfrñTwfMuorQ

umvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\?
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ h (6)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf tenf;i,faom w&m;xl;ukd
&½HkrQjzifh (t&[wâzkdvfodkY ra&muf rD) vrf;ckvyfû
&yfpJí raeMuorQumvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(7)

&[ef;wdkY prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYü wnfí&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukd usifhoHk;aeMuorQumvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\?
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/

wwd, rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m; ckepfyg;

138/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; wpfyg;aom
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,}
w&m;ckepfyg;wdkYukdvnf; a[mOD;tHh? xkdw&m;ukd
emukefOD;avmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefOD;avmh? a[maytHh[k
rdefYawmfrl\]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;0efcHukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf ,HkMunfjicif;]o'`gw&m;}
ESifh jynfhpHkaeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (1)

raumif;rlrS &Sufjicif;][d&D} &SdaeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (2)

raumif;rlrS aMumufjicif;]MowâyÜ} &SdaeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (3)

rsm;aom tMum;tjrif]A[kokw} &SdaeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (4)

tm;xkwfaom vHkUv&SdaeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/
(5)

pGJjrJaom owdESifh jynfhphHkaeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf OdyóemynmESifh
jynfhphHkaeMuorQ umvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm;BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (7)

&[ef;wdkY prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYü wnfí&[ef;wdkYonfvnf; p
(ty&d[med,) w&m; ckepfyg;wdkYukd
usifhoHk;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;&[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/

pwkw→ rqkwf,kwfaMumif; w&m;ckepfyg;

139/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; wpfyg;aom
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukdvnf; a[mOD;tHh? xkdw&m;ukd
emukefOD;avmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefOD;avmh? a[maytHh[k rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukefV jrwpGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom
atmufarhrl]owdoarÁmZÑif} ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (1)

r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom ynm]"r®0dp,oarÁmZÑif}
ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (2)

r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom vHkUv]0D&d,oarÁmZÑif}
ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (3)

r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom
ESpfodrfhrl]yDwdoarÁmZÑif} ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (4)

r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom Nidrf;at;rl]yó'd"oarÁmZÑif}
ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (5) h

r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom wnfMunfrl]orm"doarÁmZÑif}
ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf r*f\ taMumif;jzpfaom
vspfvL¹/₂lrl]Oayu©moarÁmZÑif} ukd
yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(7)

&[ef;wdkY prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYü wnfí&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukd usifhoHk;aeMuorQumvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/

yOör rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m; ckepfyg;

140/ &[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; wpfyg;aom
rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukdvnf; a[mOD;tHh? xkdw&m;ukd
emukefOD;avmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefOD;avmh? a[maytHh[k rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; OefcHukefV jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrlV

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf rjr][k rSwfrl]tedpöonm}
ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (1)

twå r[kwf[k rSwfrl]tewåonm} ukd
yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (2)

rwifhw,f[k rSwfrl]tokbonm} ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (3)

tjypfukdrSwfrl]tm'De0onm} ukd
yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (4)

y,f&efrSwfrl]y[meonm} ukd yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ
umvywfvHk;/y/ (5)

wyfrufjCIF;uif;&efrSwfrl]0d&m*onm} ukd
yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;/y/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf
csKyfjCIF;ukdrSwfrl]eda&m"onm} ukd
yGg;rsm;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;&[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/
(7)

&[ef;wdkY prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYü wnfí&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ckepfyg;wdkYukd usifhoHk;aeMuorQumvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/

**&[ef;wdkY\ rqkwf,kwfaMumif;w&m;
ajcmufyg;**

141/ &[ef;wdkY rqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,}
w&m; ajcmufyg;wdkYukd a[maytHh?
xkdw&m;ukdemukefOD;avmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefOD;avmh? a[maytHh[k rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
pw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYtm;
arwåm (pdwf) jzifh jyKaom
ukd,ftlrlt&mukdrsufarSmufrsufuG,f ESpfyg;vHk;ü
a&S;½lxifapMuorQ umvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYtm;
arwåm (pdwf) jzifhjyKaom
Elwftlrlt&mukdrsufarSmufrsufuG,f ESpfyg;vHk;ü
a&S;½lxifapMuorQ umvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYtm;
arwåm (pdwf) jzifhjyKaom
pdwftlrlt&mukdhrrsufarSmufrsufuG,f ESpfyg;vHk;ü
a&S;½lxifapMuorQ umvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;
BuD;yGg;&efom&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;wdkYonf w&m;ESifhtnD&aom
"r®d,vmbfwdkYukd t,kwfqHk;tm;jzifh
oydwftwGif;&Sd qGrf;rQukdaomfvnf; oD;jcm;cGJí
roHk;aqmifb\ oDv&Sdaom oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh
oufqkdifapí oHk;aqmifMuorQ umvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum;r&Sday/ (4)

&[ef;wdkY (wPSmhuReftjzpfrS)
uRwfvGwfapwwfukefaom ynm&SdwdkY
csD;rGrf;tyfukefaomrSm;,Gif;pGm
roHk;oyftyfukefaom orm"duk d jzpfapwwfukefaom
rusKd; rayguf rajymuf rusm;ukefaom oDvwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? xkdodkYaom oDvwdkYjzifh &[ef;wdkYonf
rsufarSmuf rsufuG,fESpfyg;vHk;ü
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh oDvcsif;wlrQvsuf

aeMuorQumvywfvHk; &[ef;wdkYtm;BuD;yGg;&efom
&Sday\? qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (5)

&[ef;wdkY (edAÁmefodkY) aqmifwwfaom
tMuift&d,mynmonf xkdt&d,mynmukd jzpfap
oltm;qif;&Jpifppfukefjcf;iSg aqmifwwf\? xkdodkYaom
t&d,mynmtm;jzifh &[ef;wdkYonfrsufarSmuf rsufuG,f
ESpfyg;vHk;ü oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYESifh
ynmcsif;wlrQvsuf aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday/ (6)

&[ef;wdkY prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ajcmufyg;wdkYonf &[ef;wdkYü wnfí&[ef;wdkYonfvnf;
prqkwf,kwfaMumif;]ty&d[med,} w&m;
ajcmufyg;wdkYukdusifhoHk;aeMuorQ umvywfvHk;
&[ef;wdkYtm; BuD;yGg;&efom &Sday\
qkwf,kwf&efum; r&Sday[k (a[mawmfrl\)]/

142/ podkYvQif jrwapGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü aeawmfrrlpOf
podkYaomw&m;pum;ukdomvQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
tBudrfrsm;pGm a[mawmfrrl\

]]pum; oDvwnf;? þum; orm"dwnf;? þum; ynmwnf;?
oDvü wnfí jzpfap aomorm"donf rsm;aom
tusKd;tmedoif&Sd\ orm"dü wnfí jzpfapaom ynmof
rsm;aomtusKd;tmedoif&Sd\ ynmü wnfí jzpfapaom
pdwfonf umrmo0 b0go0t0dZÆmo0[laom
tmo0wdkYrS aumif;pGmyifvQif vGwfajrmuf\}}[k
(a[mawmfrrl\)]/

143/ xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynfü
tvdk&SdorQ aeawmfrrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m
vmoGm;ukeftHh? trÁv|dum (O,smOf) odkY
csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl trÁv|dum (O,smOf)
qDodkY<ua&mufawmfrlí rif;uGef;ü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdtrÁv|
dum (O,smOf) rif;uGef;ü aeawmfrlpOfvnf; podkYaom
w&m;pum;ukdomvQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
tBudrfrsm;pGma[mawmfrlV

]]pum; oDvwnf;? pum; orm"dwnf;? pum; ynmwnf;?
oDvü wnfí jzpfap aomorm"donf rsm;aom
tusKd;tmedoif&SdV orm"dü wnfí jzpfapaom ynmonf
rsm;aomtusKd;tmedoif&SdV ynmü wnfí jzpfapaom
pdwfonf umrmo0 b0go0 t0dZÆmo0[laom
tmo0wdkYrS aumif;pGmyifvQif vGwfajrmuf\}}[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

144/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trÁv|dum (O,smOf)
ü tvdk&SdorQ aeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´mvm
oGm;ukeftHh? emVE´mNrKdUodkY
csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl emVE´mNrKdUodkY
<ua&mufawmfrlíyg0g&du (olaX;) \ o&ufO,smOfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

toQifom&dykMwm &J&ifhaom pum;udk qdkjcif;

145/ xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk

&Sdcdk; NyD;vQifwpfckaomae&mü xkdifaevsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; oAÁñkwÓPft&mü jrwpfGmbk&m;xuf
omvGefí odaom tjcm;aom orPjAm[®Prnfonf &Sdvnf;
r&SdcJh? &Sdrnfvnf; r[kwf? ,ckvnf; r&Sd[k
jrwpfGmbk&m; tay:ütuREkfyfonf þodkY ,HkMunfvsvuf
&Sdygonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm oifonf þBuD;us,fcHhnm;vSaom
pum;udk qdkbd\? wdusvSaom pum;udkqdkbd\
jcaoFha[mufoHuJhodkY &J&ifhvSaom pum;udk
qdkbd\

]]toQifbk&m; oAÁñkwÓPft&mü jrwpfGmbk&m;xuf
omvGefí odaom tjcm;aomorPjAm[®Prnfonf &Sdvnf;
r&SdcJh? &Sdrnfvnf; r[kwf? ,ckvnf; r&Sd[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tay:ü tuREkfyfonf
þodkY ,HkMunfygonf}}[k (oifqdkdbd\)/

om&dykMwm todkYenf;? a&S;tcgu
yGifhawmfrlukefNyD;aom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufukef aom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;vHk;wdkYudk]]xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;
wdkYonf þodkYaom oDv&Sdukef\? þodkYaom
orm"dw&m;&Sdukef\? þodkYaomynm&Sdukef\
þodkYaom aejcif;&Sdukef\? þodkYaom
vGwfajrmufjcif; &Sdukef\}} [lí (jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
pdwfudk (oif\)) pdwfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odyg\avm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

rodyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm todkYenf;? aemiftcgü
yGifhawmfrlvwåHUukefaom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;vHk;wdkYudk]]xkd
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf podkYaom
oDv&SdukefvwåHU? podkYaom
orm"dw&m;&SdukefvwåHU? podkYaom
ynm&SdukefvwåHU? podkYaom
aejcf;&SdukefvwåHU? podkYaom
vGwfajrmufjcf;&SdukefvwåHU}} [lí
(jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\ pdwfudk (oif\ pdwfjzifh
ydkif;jcm;í odyg\avm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rodyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm todkYenf;? ,cktcg
yGifhawmfrlqJjzpfaom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom ig (bk&m;)
udk]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkYaom oDv&Sd\
podkYaom orm"dw&m;&Sd\
podkYaom ynm&Sd\
podkYaom aejcf;&Sd\
podkYaom vGwfajrmufjcf;&Sd\}} [lí (igbk&m;\) pdwfudk (oif\
pdwfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í odyg\avm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

rodyg toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

om&dykMwm ,cktcg yGifhNyD; yGifhvwåHU
yGifhqJjzpfukefaom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\ pdwfudk
ydkif;jcm;íodEdkifaom]apawmy&d,} ÓPfonf oifhtm;
r&Sdjim;tHh? om&dykMwm
xkdodkYr&SdygbJvsuf]]toQifbk&m; oAAñkwÓPft&mü
jrwpfGmbk&m;xuf omvGefí odaom tjcm;aom
orPjAm[®Prnfonf &Sdvnf; r&SdcJh? &Sdrnfvnf; r[kwf?
,ckvnf; r&Sd[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tay:ühtuREkfyfonf

podkY ,HkMunfvsuf &Sdygonf}} [laom
BuD;us,fcHhnm;vSaom wdusvSaom
jcaoFha[mufoHuJhodkY &J&ifhvSaom ppum;udk
tb,fhaMumifh oifqdkbdoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

146/ toQifbk&m; yGifhNyD; yGifhvwaHU
yGifhqjzpfukefaom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\ pdwfudk
ydkif;jcm;íodEdkifaom]apawmy&d,} ÓPfonf
tuREkfyftm; r&Sdyg? xkdodkYyif r&Sdjim;aomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf rsufarSmufodjzifh
csifhcsdefEdkifaom]"r®EG,} ÓPfudk &&Sdxm;ygonf/

toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
cdkifcHhaomNrdKU½kd;tajcESifhwuG cdkifcHhaom
wHwkdif; wk½kdPfwkdif&Sdaom
wHcg;wpfaygufwnf;om&Sdaom rif;\
wkdif;pGefjynfzsm;NrdKUonf &Sd&myg\? xkdNrdKUü
vdr®mwwfodyn&Sdí rodaom olwdkYudk
wm;jrpfvsuf odolwdkYtm;om OifcGifhjyKaom
wHcg;apmifhonf&Sd&mygV

xkdwHcg;apmifhonf xkdNrdKU\ xuf0ef;usifywfí
oGm;aom vrf;udk vSnfhvSnfMunfhvwfaomft,kwfqHk;
aMumifxGufavmuf½HkrQ wHwkdif;tpyf
wHwkdif;taygufudkaomfvnf; rawGUjrif&onfjzpf &m\
xkdwHcg;apmifhtm; podkYaom qifjcifÓPfonf jzpf&m\-

]]pNrdKUü OifMu xGufMuorQ BuD;aom
owå0gtm;vHk;wdkYonf pwHcg;jzifhom
OifMuxGufMuukef\}}[k (qifjcifÓPf jzpf&m\)/

]]toQifbk&m; ptwlyifvQif tuREkfyfonf
rsufarSmufodjzifh csifhcsdefEdkifaom]"r®EG,}
ÓPfudk&&Sdxm;yg\? a&S;tcgu
yGifhawmfrlukefNyD;aom ylaZmftxl;udk

cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;[lorQwdkYonfvnf;
pdwfudknfnL;apwwfukefaom ynmudk tm;enf;atmif
jyKwwfukefaom tydwftyif]eD0&P}
w&m;ig;yg;wdkYudk y,fí pGJjrJaom owd]owdy|mef}
w&m; av;yg;wdkYü aumif;pGmwnfaom
pdwf&Sdukefvfuf edAÁmefudkodaMumif;]aAmZÑif}
w&m; ckepfyg;wdkYudk [kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
yGg;rsm;í tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom or®moarÁm"dÓPf¹odkU
qdkufa&mufí bk&m;jzpfawmfrlavukefNyD/

toQifbk&m; aemifcgu yGifhawmfrlvwåHUukefaom
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;[lorQwdkYonf
pdwfudknfnL;apwwfukefaom ynmudk tm;enf;atmif
jyKwwfukefaom tydwftyif]eD0&P}
w&m;ig;yg;wdkYudk y,fí pGJjrJaom owd]owdy|mef}
w&m; av;yg;wdkYü aumif;pGmwnfaom
pdwf&Sdukefvfuf edAÁmefudkodaMumif;]aAmZÑif}
w&m; ckepfyg;wdkYudk[kwfrSefaomtwkdif; yGg;rsm;í
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom or®moarÁm"dÓPfodkU
qdkufa&mufí bk&m;jzpfawmfrlukefvwåHU/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg yGifhqJjzpfawmfrlaom
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf; pdwfudk
npfnL;apwwfukefaom ynmudk tm;enf;atmif
jyKwwfukefaom tydwftyif]eD0&P}
w&m;ig;yg;wdkYudky,fí pGJjrJaom owd]owdy|mef}
w&m; av;yg;wdkYü aumif;pGm wnfaom
pdwf&SdawmfrlvfufedAÁmefudk
odaMumif;]aAmZÑif} w&m;
ckepefyg;wdkYudk[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;

yGg;rsm;awmfrlítjrwfqHk;jzpfao
or®moarÁm"dÓPfodkY qdkufa&mufí
bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\} }[k
(rsufarSmufodjzifhcsifhcsdefEdkifaom]"r®EG,}
ÓPfudk &&Sdxm;ygonf [lí avQmuf\)/

147/ jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdemVE´mNrKdU
yg0g&du (olaX;) \ o&ufO,smOfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlpOfvnf; podkYaom
w&m;pum;udkomvQif &[ef;wdkYtm; tBudrfrsm;pGm
a[mawmfrl\-

]]pum; oDvwnf;? pum; orm"dwnf;? pum; ynmwnf;?
oDvü wnfí jzpfaphtyfaom orm"donf rsm;aom
tusKd;tmedoif&SdV/ orm"dü wnfí jzpfaphtyfaom
ynmonfrsm;aom tusKd;tmedoif&SdV/ ynmü wnfí
jzpfaphtyfaom pdwfonf umrmo0
b0go0t0dZÆmo0[laom tmoa0gwdkYrS
aumif;pGmyifvQif vGwfajrmuf\ (vGwf\)} }[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

1/ jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYESifhom oufqdkifaom
t&[wår*fÓPf oAÁñKwÓPfwdkYudk
or®moarÁm"dÓPf[k qdkonf/

Ã

oDvysufpD;ol\ tjypf

148/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf emVE´mNrKdUü
tvdk&SdorQaeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m
vmoGm;ukeftHh? yg#vd&GmqDodkY
csOf;uyfukeftHh} }[k toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD} }[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efchV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmwdkYESifhtwl yg#vd&GmodkY
<ua&mufawmf rl\

yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;
yg#vd&GmodkY a&mufawmfrl\}}[k Mum;ukef\
xkdtcg yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifukefNyD;aomf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tuREkfyfwdkY\ {nfhwnf;ckd&m
Z&yfudkvufcHawmfrrlyg jrwpfGmbk&m;}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfqdwfqdwfaeojzifh vufcHawmfrrl\

xkdtcg yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m; vufcHawmfrrlonfudk odojzifh
ae&mrSxum jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
t¹/₂kdtaojyKNyD;vQif {nfhwnf;ckd&mZ&yfodkY
csOf;uyfukefí? xkd{nfhwnf;ckd&mZ&yfü
cif;ESD;tjynfh cif;jcif; xkdifaep&mwdkYudk jyifxm;jcif;
a&jynfhthdk;BuD;udkwnfxm;jcif;
qDrD;xGef;xm;jcif;wdkYudk jyKNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfyefukef\
csOf;uyfNyD;í jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü &yfNyD;aomf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk
avQmufukef\-

]]toQifbk&m; {nfhwnf;ckd&m Z&yfü cif;ESD;tjynfh
cif;NyD;ygNyD? xkdifaep&mwdkYudkvnf;
jyifxm;NyD;ygNyD? a&jynfhthdk;BuD;udkvnf;
wnfxm;NyD;ygNyD? qDrD;ukdvnf;
xGef;xm;NyD;ygNyD/ toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü
<uawmfrrl&ef tcsdefudk jrwpfGmbk&m;

odawmfrlygonf (<u&efrSmjrwfpGmbk&m;\
tvdkawmftwkdif;yifjzpfygonf)}}[k (avQmufukef\)/

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfawmfrlí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
{nfhwnf;ckd&m Z&yfodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif
ajcaq;awmfrlí {nfhwnf;ckd&mZ&yfodkY 0ifNyD;aomf
tv,fwkdifudk rSDvsuf ta&Sut&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
xkdifaeawmfrl\

&[ef;oHCmonfvnf; ajcaq;í {nfhwnf;ckd&m
Z&yfodkY 0ifNyD;aomf taemufbuf eH&HudkrSDvsuf
ta&Sut&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
jrwapGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í xkdifae\

yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwkYonfvnf; ajcaq;ukefí
{nfhwnf;ckd&m Z&yfodkY 0ifukefNyD;aomfta&SUbuf
eH&Hudk rSDvsuf taemuft&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
jrwapGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í xkdifaeukef\

149/ xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwkYudk rdefYawmfrl\-

OygoumwkY oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü
pig;yg;aom tjypfwkYonf &Sdukef\

tb,fhig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

OygoumwkY pavmuü oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf arhavsmhjCIF;aMumifh rsm;pGm
aompnf;pdrfqHk;½Hl;jCIF;odkY a&muf\? pum;
oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü a&S;OD;pGmaom
tjypfaywnf;/

OygoumwkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomol\ raumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
ysHUESHUí xGuf\? pum; oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü
ESpfckajrmuf tjypfaywnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf rif;y&dowf &[ef;y&dowf
ykPÖm;y&dowf ol<u,fy&dowftv,fodkY
csOf;uyfcJhaomf aMumufaMumuf&GHU&GHU
rsufESmn&dK;i,fvsuf csOf;uyf&\? þum; oDvr&Sdol\
oDvysufjCIF;ü oHk;ckajrmuf tjyPfaYwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf awGawGa0a0 jzpfvsufao&\? þum;
oDvr&Sdaomol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü av;ckajrmuf
tjyPfaYwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom
oDvysufaomolonf cE"mudk,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS
aemufü raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;íusa&muf&m i&Jü
jzpf&\? þum; oDvr&Sdaom ol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü
ig;ckajrmuf tjyPfaYwnf;/

OygoumwdkY oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü
tjyPfdkYonf þig;yG;wdkYaywnf;/

oDv&Sdol\ tusKd;

150/ OygoumwdkY oDv&Sdol\ oDvjynfhPHkjcif;ü
þig;yG;aom tusKd;tmedoifwdkYonf&Sdukef\
tb,fig;yG;wdkYenf;[lrl-

OygoumwdkY þavmuü oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhPHkaom olonf
rarhavsmhjcif;aMumifhrsm;pGmaom pnf;pdrftpkudk
&\? þum; oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifhjynfhPHkjcif;ü
a&S;OD;pGmaom tusKd; }tmedoif} aywnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhPHkaom ol\ aumif;aom
ausmfapmowif;onf ysHUESHUí xGuf\? þum;

oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifhjynfhpHkjcif;ü ESpfckajrmuf
tusKd;]tmedoif} aywnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhpHkaom olonf rif;y&dowf&[ef;y&dowf
ykPÖm;y&dowf ol<u,fy&dowf tv,fodkY
csOf;uyfcJh&aomf raMumufr&GHU rsufESmrn\$dK;i,fbJ
csOf;uyf&\? ? þum; oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifhjynfhpHkjcif;ü
oHk;ckajrmuf tusKd;]tmedoif} aywnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifh jynfhpHkaom olonf awGa0jcif;r&Sd bjao&\?
þum; oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifhjynfhpHkjcif;ü av;ckajrmuf
tusKd;]tmedoif} aywnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom
oDvESifhjynfhpHkaom olonf cE``mudk,f ysuf
pD;íaoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfö
jzpf&\? þum; oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifhjynfhpHkjcif;ü
ig;ckajrmuf tusKd;]tmedoif} aywnf;/

OygoumwdkY oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifhjynfhpHkjcif;ü
tusKd;]tmedoif} wdkYonf þig;yg;wdkYaywnf;}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

151/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYudk MumjrifhpGm nOfhtcsdefywfvHk;h
(nOfheufonfwkdifatmif) w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif]]OygoumwdkY nOfhOD;H
vGefavNyD? ,cktcgü oGm;&eftcsdefudk
oifwdkYodukef\ (oGm;&efrSm oifwdkY\
tvdktwkdif;yifjzpf\)}}[k;yefvTwf awmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k yg#vd&Gmom;
OygoumwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;
vQifae&mrSxum jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf

t¹/₂kdtaojyK í jyefoGm;MuukefV xkdtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkY
jyefoGm;í rMumjrifhrD qdwf Nidrf&modkY OifawmfrlV

yg#vdykwfjynfnfjcif;

152/ xkdpOfctgü r*"wkdif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;)
wdkYonf0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk wm;qD;ydwfqdkUjcif;iSg
yg#vd&GmüNrdKUwnfaqmufvsuf &SdukefV

xkdpOfctg rsm;pGmukefaom ewfwdkYonfvnf;
axmifvdkuf axmifvdkuf (wpfaxmifpDwpfaxmifpD)
pk¹/₂Hk;íomvQif yg#vd&Gmü tdrf&mwdkYudk
odrf;ydkufvsuf &SdukefV

wefcdk;BuD;aom ewfwdkY tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom
&yfuGufü wefcdk;BuD;aom rif;ESifh trwfBuD; wdkY\
tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV
wefcdk;tvwfpmp;ewfwdkY tdrf&modrf;ydkuf
aom&yfuGufü wefcdk;tvwfpmp; rif;ESifhtrwfwdkY\
tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukef V
wefcdk;enf;aom ewfwdkY tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom
&yfuGufü wefcdk;enf;aom rif;ESifhtrwfwdkY\
tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf axmifvdkuf axmifvdkuf
(wpfaxmifpD wpfaxmifpD) pk¹/₂Hk;íomvQif yg#vd
&Gmütdrf&modrf;ydkufaom xkdewfwdkYudk
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGef
aomewfwdkY\ rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPjzifh
jrifawmfrl\? xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onfnOfh\tqHk;
(rdk;aomuf,H) ü avsmif;puf&mrS xawmfrlí]]tmeE´m
yg#vd&GmüNrKdUudk tb,folwnfaqmufaeoenf;}}[k
toQiftmeE´mudk ar;awmfrlV

toQifbk&m; r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf
0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk wm;qD;ydwfqdkY&ef
yg#vd&GmüNrKdUwnfaqmufaeygukef\[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf
0ZÆDrif;wdkYudkwm;qD;ydwfqdkY&ef
yg#vd&GmüNrKdUwnfaqmufaeMuonfrSm
wm0wðomewfwdkYESifh wkdifyifí
wnfaqmufouJhodkYyif &SdacsV

tmeE´m axmifvdkuf axmifvdkuf (wpfaxmifpD
wpfaxmifpD) pk½Hk;íomvQif yg#vd&Gmü
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom rsm;pGmaom ewfwdkYudk
igonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\
rsufpdxufomvGefaom ewfwdkY\
rsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh jrifawmfrlV

tmeE´m wefcdk;BuD;aomewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;BuD;aom
rif;ESifhtrwfBuD;wdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef
pdwfwdkYonf ñGwfukefV wefcdk;tvwfpm;ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;tvwfpm;
rif;ESifhtrwfwdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef
pdwfwdkYonfñGwfukefV wefcdk;enf;aom ewfwdkY
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;enf;aom
rif;ESifhtrwfwdkY\ tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfwdkYonf
ñGwfukefV

tmeE´m t&d,ef vlrsKd;wdkY\ pka0;aexkdif&m
ul;oef;a&mif;0,f&mNrdKUwdkYwGif
pNrKdUopfonfukexkyfrsm;udk zGifhvSpfa&mif;cs&m
yg#vdykwfrnfaom tBuD;qHk;NrKdU jzpfayvwåHU/

tmeE´m yg#vdykwfNrKdUü rD;aMumifh?
a&aMumifh? tcsif;csif;uGJjym;rlaMumifh

poHk;yg;aomtEÅ&m,fwdkYonf jzpfukefvwåHU[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

153/ xkdtcg r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf)
ajymqdkukef\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü &yfukefNyD;aomf
r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum&
(ykPÖm;) wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m;
toQifa*gwronf&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl ,aeYtzdkY
tuREkfyfwdkY\ qGrf;udk vufcHawmfriyg}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;avQmufukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfri\

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
vufcHawmfriLonfudk odojzifh rdrdwdkYtdrfodkY
csOf;uyfí rdrdwdkYtdrfü rGefjrwaom
cjzG,fabmZOfudkpDrHapNyD;vQif]]toQifa*gwr
tcsdefwefygNyD (qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD)}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; tcsdeff (wefaMumif;) udk
avQmufMum;apukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk
jyif0wfawmfrií
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh0óum&
(ykPÖm;) wdkY\ tdrfodkYcsOf;uyfí cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xkdifaeawmfri\

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmwdkYudk
rGefjrwaom cjzG,fabmZOfjzifh

a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmif
rdrdwdkYudk,fwkdif vkyfauR;ukef\

xkdtcg r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh
0óum& (ykPÖm;) wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrSvufudk
z,fNyD;aomtcg edrfhaom xkdifp&mwpfckudk ,lí
wpfckaom ae&müxkdifaeukef\

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukefaom
r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum&
(ykPÖm;) wdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf
p*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em jyKawmfrl\-

]ykPÖm;wdkY ynm&Sdonf tMuift&yfü
tdrf&maqmufvkyf aexkdif\? p t&yfü oDv&Sdaomudk,f
Elwf ESvHk; apmifhoHk;aom jrwaomtusifhudk usifh
aom yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYudk qGrf;auR;NyD;vQif-

xkdt&yfü&Sdaom ewfwdkYtm; tvSL\ tzdkYudk
trQay;a0&m\? podkY trQay;a0vwfaomfewfwdkYonf
ylaZmfch&ojzifh xkd (trQay;a0) oludk twHkUjyefí
ylaZmfukef\? jrwfEdk;ch&ojzifhvnf;twHkUjyefí
jrwfEdk;ukef\

xdkYaMumifh rdcifonf &if0,fom;udk
apmifha&SmufouJhodkY ewfwdkYonf xkd (trQay;a0)
oludkapmifha&Smufukef\?
ewfwdkYapmifha&Smufch&aom olonf tcgcyfodrf;
aumif;jcif;r*FvmwdkYudkomawGUjrif&av\}}[k
(tEkarm'em jyKawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh 0óum&
(ykPÖm;) wdkYudkp*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'em
jyKawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrS xí <uawmfrl\

154/ xkdpOfctcg r*"wkdif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom
oked"ESifh 0óum& (ykPÖm;)

wdkYonf]],aeYtoQifa*gwrXGufoGm;&m wHcg;udk
a*gwrwHcg;[k wGifaptHh? toQifa*gwrul;&m **Fgjrp
qdyfudka*gwrqdyf[k wGifaptHh}} [lí MuH&G,fvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ aemufS aemufS tpOfvdkuf ukefV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m; xGufoGm;&m wHcg;onf
a*gwrwHcg;[k trnfwGifav\?
xdkYaemufjrwpGmbk&m;onf **FgjrpodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrl\? xkdpOftcgü **Fgjrpfonf
(urf;rSmem;í) usD;haomufEdkifavmufatmif
urf;ESifhtnD a&jynfhvsuf &SdV

urf;wpfzufrS urf;wpfzufodkY oGm;a&mufvdkao
tcsKdUolwdkYonf avSudk &Smukef\?
tcsKdUolwdkYonf opfazmifudk &Smukef\?
tcsKdUolwdkYonf 0g;azmifudk zGJUukefV

xkdtcg tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf auG;aom
vufarmif;udk qefYouJhodkY qefYaomvufarmif;udk
auG;ouJhodkY ptwlyif jrwpGmbk&m;onf **Fgjrp
prSmbufurf;rS uG,fcJhíxkdrSmbufurf;ü
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xif&Sm;jzpfawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf urf;wpfzufrS urf;wpfzufodkY
oGm;a&mufvdkukefí tcsKdUu avSudk
&SmvsuftcsKdUu opfazmifudk &Smvsuf tcsKdUu
0g;azmifudk zGJUvsufaeaom xkdolwdkYudk jrifawmf
rlV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk
odawmfrlí xkdtcsdefwGif
pO'gef;pum;udkusL;&ifhawmfrl\-

]eufus,fvSpGmaom wPSmjrpfudk ul;aom
t&d,myk³/₄dKvfwdkYonf (t&d,m r*f)
wHwm;udkaqmufvkyfí udavomñGefaysmif;wdkYudk
y,fpGefYvsuf ul; oGm;ukef\? vltaygif;onfum;
(jrpfudkul;&ef) azmifudkzGJUae&\? (wPSmjrpf udk)
ul;ajrmufNyD;aom

ynm&Sdt&d,myk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonfum; azmifudk
rzGJUMu& awmhonfomwnf;}}¹[k (usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

yXrtcef; NyD;V

1/ e wdPÖm-[laom rluGJt& jyefqdkxm;onf/

Ã

t&d,opö mav;yg;

155/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? aum#d&GmodkY csOf;uyfukef tHh}}
[ktoQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV xkdtcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
aum#d&GmqDodkY
<ua&mufawmfrlNyD;vQifxkd&Gmü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl-

]]&[ef;wdkY t&d,opö mav;yg;wdkYudk
avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifhigonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;vSpGmaom þ (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
ajy;oGm;cJh &vSavNyD? usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

tb,fav;yg;wdkYudk (rodjcif;aMumifh) enf;[lrl-
&[ef;wdkY qif;&JtrSef]'ku©t&d,opöm}
udkavsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;vSSSSpGmaom þ (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD? usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY qif;&JjzpfaMumif;trSef]ork',t&d,opöm}
udk avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifhxkd;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;vSpGmaom þ (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD? usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY qif;&JcsKyf&mtrSef]eda&m"t&d,opöm}
udk avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;vSpGmaom þ (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD? usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY qif;&JcsKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;vrf;pOftrSef]r*³/₄t&d,opöm} udk
avsmfuefpGm hrodjcif;aMumifh xkd;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;&Snfvsm; vSpGmaom þ
(oHo&m) umvywfvHk; ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD?
usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY (igonf) xkdqif;&JtrSef]'ku©t&d,opöm}
udk avsmfuefpGm odNyD xkd;xGif;í odNyD?
xkdqif;&JjzpfaMumif;trSef]ork',t&d,opöm} udk
avsmfuefpGm odNyD xkd;xGif;í odNyD?
xkdqif;&JcsKyf&m trSef]eda&m"t&d,opöm} udk
avsmfuefpGm odNyD xkd;xGif;í odNyD?
xkdqif;&JcsKyf&mokda&mufaMumif;vrf;pOf
trSef]r*³/₄t&d,opöm} udk avsmfuefpGm odNyD
xkd;xGif;í odNyD? b0wdkYüwyfrufjCIF;]b0wPSm} udk
t<uif;rJhjzwfNyD;NyD? b0opfodkY qGJaqmifwwfaom
BudK;ESifhwlpGmb0wPSmonf ukefavNyD? ,cktcg
wpfzef b0opfü jzpfjCIF;r&SdawmhNyD}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk rdefYawmfrlNyD;vQif
pqdkvwaHUaom pum;udkvnf; rdefYawmfrllyef\-

]]t&d,opö mav;yg;wdkYudk[kwfrSefaomtwkdif;
rodjrifjci f;aMumifh xkdxkd
b0wdkYü&Snfvsm;vSpGmaom (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD?

xkdt&d,opö mwdkYudk (igonf) odjrifayNyD?
b0opfodkY qGJaqmifwwfaom
BudK;ESifhwlpGmb0wPSmudk aumif;pGm
Ekwfy,fNyD;ayNyD? qif;&J\ tjrpfudk t<uif;rjh
jzwfNyD;ayNyD? ,cktcgwpfzef b0opfü
jzpfjci f;r&SdawmhNyD}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdaum#d&Gmü
aeawmfrlpOfvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm; podkYaom
w&m;pum;udkomvQif tBudrfrsm;pGm a[mawmfrl\-

]]pum; oDvwnf;? pum; orm"dwnf;? pum; ynmwnf;/
oDvü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom orm"donf rsm;aom
tusKd;tmedoif&SdV orm"dü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom
ynmonfrsm;aom tusKd;tmedoif&SdV ynmü wnfí
jzpfaptyfaom pdwfonf umrmo0
b0go0t0dZÆmo0[laom tmoa0gwdkYrS
aumif;pGmomvQif vGwfajrmuf\}}[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

jyefvnfjci f;oabmr&Sd txufr*f vQif vm;&m&Sdol

156/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aum#d&Gmü
tvdk&SdorQaeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? emwdu&GmodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k
toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV xkdtcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl

emwdu&GmqDodkY <ua&mufawmfrlíemwdu&Gm
tkwfausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
wpfckaomae&müxkdifNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
podkYar;avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü omV§rnfaom &[ef;onf
pkawoGm;yg\? xkd (&[ef;) \vm;&m]*wd} um;
tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;/

toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü eE
´mrnfaom&[ef;rdef;ronf pkawoGm;yg\? xkd
(&[ef;rdef;r) \vm;&m]*wd} um; tb,fygenf;?
wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;/

toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü ok'wårnfaomOygoumonf
pkawoGm;yg\? xkd (Oygoum) \vm;&m]*wd} um;
tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;/

toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü okZmwmrnfaom
Oygodumronf pkawoGm;yg\? xkd (Oygodumr) \
vm;&m]*wd} um; tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0um;
tb,fygenf;/

toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü
ukuúK#rnfaomOygoumonf pkawoGm;yg\? xkd
(Oygoum) \vm;&m]*wd} um; tb,fygenf;?
wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;/

toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü umVdrÁrnfaom
Oygoumonf/y/

toQifbk&m; emwdu&Gmü edu#rnfaom
Oygoumonf/y/ u#dó[rnfaom Oygoumonf/ wk|rnfaom
Oygoumonf/ oEÅK|rnfaom Oygoumonf/ b'Nrnfaom
Oyg oumonf/ okb'Nrnfaom Oygoumonf
pkawoGm;yg\? xkd (Oygoum) \ vm;&m]*wd}

um;tb,fygenf;? wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/

157/ tmeE´m omV§rnfaom &[ef;onf tmoa0gwdkY\
ukefjcf;aMumifh tmoa0g uif;aomvGwfajrmufonfh
(t&[wåzdkvf) pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufonfh (t&[wåzdkvf)
ynmudk ,ck b0üyifxl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwkdif
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufíaeaom &[EÅmaywnf;/

tmeE´m eE´mrnfaom &[ef;rdef;ronf atmuf
(umrbHk) ü (y#doaE¨aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfhig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;r]hukefjcf;aMumifh jA[®mhbHkü Oyygwf
y#doaE¨aeí xkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUAom xkdbHkrS
jyefvnfjcf;oabmr&Sdaom tem*grfaywnf;/

tmeE´m ok'wårnfaom Oygoumonf oHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\ t<uif;r]hukefonfhjyif
wyfrufjcf;]&m*} trsufxGufjcf;]a'go}
awGa0jcf;]arm[] wdkY\vnf; acgif;yg;jcf;aMumifh
pvlUjynfodkY wpfBudrfomvQifvmí qif;&]\ tqHk;udk
jyKvwåHUAom ou'g*grfaywnf;/

tmeE´m okZmwmrnfaom Oygodumronf
oHk;yg;aom oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;r]hukefjcf;aMumifh tyg,fodkY
usjcf;oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom¹
txufr*foHk;yg;vQifvm;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefaywnf;/

tmeE´m ukuúK#rnfaom Oygoumonf atmuf
(umrbHk) ü (y#doaE¨aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfhig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;r]hukefjcf;aMumifh (jA[®mhbHkü)
Oyygwfy#doaE¨aeíxkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUAom xkdbHkrS
jyefvnfjcf;oabmr&Sdaom tem*grfaywnf;/

tmeE´m umVdrÁrnfaom Oygoumonf/y/
edu#rnfaom Oygoumonf/ u#dó[rnfaom Oygoumonf/
wk|rnfaom Oygoumonf/ oEÅK|rnfaom Oygoumonf/
b'´rnfaom Oygoumonf/ okb'Nrnfao Oygoumonf
atmuf (umrbHk) ü (y#doaE¨aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfh
ig;yg;aom oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifh (jA[®mhbHkü)
Oyygwfy#doaE¨ aeí xkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUAom
xkdbHkrSjyefvnfjcf;oabmr&Sdaom tem*grfay wnf;/

tmeE´m emwdu&GmrS pkawoGm;Muaom Oygoum
ig;usdyfausmfwdkYonf atmuf (umrbHk) ü
(y#doaE¨aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifh (jA[®mhbHkü)
Oyygwfy#doaE¨aeí xkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUAom xkdbHkrS
jyefvnfjcf;oabmr&Sdaom tem*grfwdkYaywnf;/

tmeE´m emwdu&GmrS pkawoGm;Muaom Oygoum
udk;usdyfausmfwdkYonf oHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\ t<uif;rjhukefonfhjyif
wyfrufjcf;]&m*} trsufxGufjcf;]a'go}
awGa0jcf;]arm[] wdkY\vnf; acgif;yg;jcf;aMumifh
pvlUjynfodkY wpfBudrfomvmí qif;&J\tqHk;
udkjyKvwåHUAom ou'g*grfwdkYaywnf;/

tmeE´m emwdu&GmrS pkawoGm;Muaom Oygoum
ig;&mausmfwdkYonf oHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifh tyg,fodkY
usjcf;oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaomtxuf
r*foHk;yg;vQif vm;&m&Sdaom
aomwmyefwdkYaywnf;/

1/ ok*wdüom jzpf&ef udef;aojrJaom? wpfenf; qif;&J\ tqHk;odkUa&muf&ef udef;aojrJaom/

Ä

"r®m'go "r®y&d,m, aMu;rHkw&m;

158/ tmeE´m pt&monf tHhzG,f r[kwf?¹ tmeE´m
vlaowkdif;aowkdif;yif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
ptaMumif;t&mudk ar;jref;aeMuvQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; yifyef;ap¹/₂HkrQom jzpf&mV

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh aMu;rHkw&m;rnfaom
a'oemawmfudk a[mMum;aytHh/

tMuif (aMu;rHkw&m;) ESifh jynfhpHkaom
t&d,mom0uonf ajymMum;vdkygrl]]ightm; i&Jü
jzpf&efr&SdNyD? wd&pämeffbHkü jzpf&ef r&SdNyD?
NydwåmbHkü jzpf&ef r&SdNyD? tyg,f'k^{*3}/₄wdodkY
ysufpD;í usa&muf&efr&SdNyD? igonf
aomwmyefjzpfNyD? ysufpD;usa&mufwwfaomoabm
r&SdNyD? udef;aojrJaeNyD? txufr*foHk;yg;omvQif
vm;&m&Sdawmh\}}[k rdrdudk,fwkdifyif
rdrdtaMumif;udk ajymMum; EdkifayV

159/ tmeE´m tMuif (aMu;rHkw&m;) ESifh
jynfhpHkaom (t&d,mom0u) onf
ajymMum;vdkygrl]]ightm; i&Jü jzpf&ef r&SdNyD?
wd&pämeffbHkü jzpf&ef r&SdNyD? NydwåmbHkü
jzpf&ef r&SdNyD? tyg,f'k^{*3}/₄wdodkY ysufpD;í
usa&muf&ef r&SdNyD? igonf aomwmyefjzpfNyD?
ysufpD;usa&mufwwfaomoabm r&SdNyD?
udef;aojrJaeNyD?
txufr*foHk;yg;omvQifvm;&m&Sdawmh\}}[k
rdrdudk,fwkdifyif rdrdtaMumif;udk
ajymMum;Edkifay\?
aMu;rHkw&m;rnfaomxkda'oemum; tb,fenf;/

tmeE´m þ (omoemawmf) ü t&d,mom0uonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udk ÓPjzifh awGUjrifí
(wkefvlyfcif;r&Sdaom) MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHk\-

]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxkdufaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]t&[H}
rnfawmfrlygay\? (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]or®morÁK'"} rnfawmfrlygay\?
todÓPf]0dZÆm} tusifh]p&P} ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]0dZÆmp&PorÜEé}
rnfawmfrlygay\? aumif;aom
pum;udkqdkawmfrlwwfaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ok*w} rnfawmfrlygay\?
avmuudk
odawmfrlaomtaMumif;aMumifhvnf;]avmu0d'l}
rnfawmfrlygay\? qHk;rxkdufoludk
qHk;rwwfonfhtwkrJhyk*³/₄dKvf jzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]tEkwåa&m yk&do'r®om &xd}
rnfawmfrlygay\? ewfvldkY\ q&mjzpfawmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]ow¬ma'OrEkómeH}
rnfawmfrlygay\? (opö mav;yg;w&m;wdkYudk)
odapawmfrlaom taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]Ak'"}
rnfawmfrlyg ay\? bkef;wefcdk; BuD;awmfrlaom
taMumif;aMumifhvnf;]b*0g} rnfawmfrlygay\}}[k
(ÓPjzifh awGUjrifí wkefvlyfcif;r&Sdaom
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfh pHk\)/ w&m;awmfudk ÓPjzifh
awGUjrifí (wkefvlyfcif;r&Sdaom) MunfndKjcif;ESifh
jynfhpHk\-

]]jrwpGmbk&m;a[maom w&m;awmfonf
aumif;pGma[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
udk,fwkdifodjrirEdkifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
tcgrvifh tusKd;ay;wwfaom w&m;awmfyghaywnf;?
vmvSnfh ¹/₂lvSnfh[k jyxdkdufaom

w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (rdrd\ udk,fxJpdwfxJü)
aqmif ,lxm;xkdufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom
udk,fpDudk,fiodEdkifcHpm;Edkifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;}}[k (ÓPfjzifh awGUjrifí
wkefvlyfjcif;r&SdaomMunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhphK\)/
oHCmawmfudk ÓPfjzifh awGUjrifí
(wkefvlyfjcif;r&Sdaom) MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhphK\-

]jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u}
oHCmawmfonf aumif;aomtusifh &Sdygay\
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf
ajzmifhrwfaomtusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf
rSefaomtusifh &Sdawmfrlygay\
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf avsmfuefaomtusifh
&Sdawmfrlyg ay\
tpHktm;jzifh av;pHkç
yk^{*3/4}dKvftm;jzifh &Spfyg;ta&twGuf&Sdaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} oHCmawmfonf
(t&yfa0;rS) aqmifvmíaoimfvnf; ay;vSLylaZmf&ef
xkdufwefawmfrlygay\
{nfhonfwdkYtvdKyiSg
pDrHxm;aom 0w→Kudkaomfvnf;
ay;vSLylaZmf&efxkdufwefawmfrlygay\
wrvGeftwGuf
&nfarQmfaom tvSLudk cHawmfrlxkdufygay\
vuftkyfcsDjcif;udk cHawmfrlxkdufygay\
owå0gtaygif;\ aumif;rljyKpk&ef tjrwfqHk;
v,fajrjzpfawmfrlygay\}}[k (ÓPfjzifh awGUjrifí
wkefvlyfjcif;r&Sdaom MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhphK\)/
wPSm\ uReftjzpfS uRwfvGwfapwwfukefaom?
ynm&SdwdkY csD;rGrf;tyfukefaom? (rSm;,Gif;pGm)
roHk;oyftyfukefaom? orm"dudk jzpfapwwfukefaom?
rusKd; rayguf rajymufrusm; ukefaom? t&d,mwdkY
jrwfEdk;tyfukeaom oDvwdkYESifh jynfhphK\ tmeE´m
tMuif (aMu;rHkw&m;) ESifhjynfhphKaom
t&d,mom0uonf ajymMum;vdkygrl]ightm;

i&Jüjzpf&ef r&SdNyD? wd&pämeffbHkü jzpf&ef
r&SdNyD? NydwåmbHkü jzpf&ef r&SdNyD?
tyg,f'k*³/₄wdodkY ysufpD;íusa&muf&ef r&SdNyD?
igonf aomwmyefjzpfNyD? ysufpD;í usa&mufwwfaom
oabmr&SdNyD? udef;aojrJaeNyD? txufr*foHk;yg;vQif
vm;&m&Sdawmh\}}[k udk,fwkdifyif
rdrdtaMumif;udkajymMum;Edkifay\
aMu;rHkw&m;rnfaom xkda'oemum; þonfyifwnf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdemwdu&Gm tkwfausmif;ü
aeawmfrlpOfvnf; þodkYaom w&m;pum;udkomvQif
&[ef;wdkYtm; tBudrfrsm;pGm a[mawmfrl]-

]]þum; oDvwnf;? þum; orm"dwnf;? þum; ynmwnf;?
oDvü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom orm"donf rsm;aom
tusKd;]tmedoif} &SdV orm"dü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom
ynmonf rsm;aom tusKd;]tmedoif} &SdV ynmü wnfí
jzpfaptyfaom pdwfonf umrmo0b0go0t0dZÆmo0
[laom tmoa0gwdkYrS aumif;pGmomvQif
vGwfajrmuf\}}[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

160/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf emwdu&Gmü
tvdk&SdorQaeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? a0omvDjynfodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k
toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV xkdtcgjrwpGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl a0omvDjynfqDodkY
<ua&mufawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkda0omvDjynf trÁygvD\ t7H
O,smOfü aeawmfrl\? xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl-

]]&[ef;wdkY &[ef;onf owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf
ae&m\? þum; oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\tqHk;traywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf owd&Sd&moenf;/
&[ef;wdkYp (omoemawmf) ü &[ef;onf
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf qifjcifvsuf owd&Sdvsuf
½kyftaygif;üh½kyftaygif;[k tzezfef½lvzuf avmuü
(jzpfwwfaom) vdkcsifwyfrufjcif;ESifh
ESvHk;romjcif;udky,fazsmufí ae\
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf qifjcifvsuf owd&Sdvsuf
cHpm;rl]a0'em} wdkYücHpm;rl]a0'em}[k tzezfef
½lvzuf/ y/ pdwfü pdwf[k tzezfef½lvzuf/ y/
oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;[k tzezfef½lvzuf avmuü
(jzpfwwfaom) vdkcsifwyfrufjcif;ESifh
ESvHk;romjcif;udky,fazsmufí aeV &[ef;wdkY
podkYvQif &[ef;onf owd&SdayV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf qifjcifoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onfa&SUodkYwuf&mü aemufodkYqkwf&mü
qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? wl½lMunfh&m wapmif;
Munfh&müqifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&m qefY&mü
qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#f oydwf ouFef;
udkaqmif&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m
aomuf&m cJ&mvsuf&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\?
usifBuD; usifi,fpGefY&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\?
oGm;&m &yf&m xkdif&m tdyf&m Edk;&m
ajym&m qdwf qdwfae&mü qifjcifvsuf jyKavh&Sd\?
&[ef;wdkY podkYvQif &[ef;onf qifjcifayV &[ef; wdkY
&[ef;onf owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf ae&m\? pum;
oifwdkYtwGuf igwdkY\tqHk;traywnf;}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

1/ aooGm;ol\ vm;&m*wdESifh wrvGefb0
taMumif;t&mudk ajymMum;rlonf w&m;ESifh
jynfhphkolwkdif; udk,fwkdiyif jyKEdkifaom trljzpfí

bk&m;udk,fwkdif aqmif&Guf&avmufatmif cufcJaom
tHhzG,f txl;tqef;r[kwf[k qdkvdk\

Ã

trÁygvDjynfhwefqmr

161/ trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf jrwpfGmbk&m;
a0omvDjynfodkY qdkufa&mufí rdrd\
o&ufawmO,smOfü aeawmfrlaMumif;udk Mum;av\
xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf aumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYudk uapNyD;vQif
aumif;aom ,mOfudk pD;vsuf aumif;ukefaumif;
ukefaom (t&H) ,mOfwdkYESifhwuG a0omvDjynfrS
xGufí rdrdt&H (O,smOf) qDodkYoGm;av\
oGm;oifhorQaom t&yfudk ,mOfjzifhom oGm;í ,mOfS
oufNyD;aomfajcusifomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;NyD;vQif
wpfckaom ae&müxkdifae\

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom
trÁygvDjynfhwefqmrtn; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;
pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfri\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef
&Tifvef;aponf&Sdaomf
trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifhwuG eufjzeftzdkY
tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk vufcHawmfriyg}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmuf\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfri\

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf jrwfpGmbk&m;
vufcHawmfrlonfudk odí
ae&mrSxumjrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf
t¹/₂kdtaojyKNyD;vQif zJcGgoGm;avV

a0omvDjynfü aeukefaom vdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m; a0omvDjynfodkY a&mufíhtrÁygvD\
O,smOfü aeawmfrlaMumif;udk Mum;avukefV xkdtcg
xkdvdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonfaumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom ,mOfwdkYudk uapNyD;vQif
aumif;aom aumif;aom ,mOfudk pD;íaumif;ukef
aumif;ukefaom (t&H) ,mOfwdkYESifhwuG
a0omvDjynfrS xGufoGm;ukefV

xkd (vdpä0Drif;wdkY) wGif tcsKdUaom vdpä0D
(rif;) wdkYonf ndKaomt0wf
ndKaomwefqm&SdMuíndKaomtqif; ta&mif &SdukefV

tcsKdUaom vdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf 0gaomt0wf
0gaomwefqm&SdMuí 0gaomtqif; ta&mif&SdukefV

tcsKdUaom vdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf eDaomt0wf
eDaomwefqm&SdMuí eDaomtqif; ta&mif&SdukefV

tcsKdUaom vdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf jzLaomt0wf
jzLaomwefqm&SdMuí jzLaomtqif;ta&mif&SdukefV

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf (touft&G,f) i,fukef
i,fukefaom vdpä0D (rif;) wdkY\ (&xm;wdkYudk
rdrd&xm;ESifh) 0if¹/₂kd;csif; bD;csif; xrf;ydk;csif;
wkdufcdkufapV

xkdtcg xkdvdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf]][,f trÁygvD
(oifonf) touft&G,f i,fukef i,f ukefaomvdpä0D (rif;)
wdkY\ (&xm;wdkYudk oif\ &xm;ESifh) 0if¹/₂kd;csif;
bD;csif; xrf;ydk;csif;
tb,fhaMumifhwkdufcdkufapbdoenf;}}[k
trÁygvDjynfhwefqmruudk qdkukefV

t&Sifhom;wdkY &[ef;oHCmESifhwuG
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk eufjzefcg qGrf;bkOf;ay;&ef
tuREkfyfyifhcJhygNyD? xdkYaMumifh
(wkdufcdkufapygonf)[k trÁygvDu jyefajymV

[,f trÁygvD xkdqGrf;udk (tojym) wpfodef;jzifh
ay;ygavmh[k (qdkMuukef\)/

t&Sifhom;wdkY wkdif;c¹/₂kdifESifhwuG
a0omvDjynfudk tuREkfyftm; ay;apumrl xkdqGrf;udk
tuREkfyfray;Edkifyg[k (jyefajym\)/

xkdtcg xkdvdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonfvnf;]]igwdkYudk
rdef;ru EdkifoGm;NyD tarmifwdkY? igwdkYudk
rdef;ruEdkifoGm;NyD tarmifwdkY}}[k (qdkvsuf)
vufzsm;cgukefV

xdkYaemuf xkdvdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf
(trÁygvDjynfhwefqmr\)) t&H (O,smOf) odkY oGm;av
ukefV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vmaeaom xkdvdpä0D (rif;)
wdkYudk ta0;rSyif jrifaawmfrlí &[ef;wdkYudk
podkYrdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY wm0wðomewfwdkYudk rjrifzl;aom
&[ef;wdkYonf vdpä0Dy&dowfudk Munfh¹/₂lukefavmh?
vdpä0Dy&dowfudk tzefzefMunfh¹/₂lukefavmh?
vdpä0Dy&dowfudk wm0wðom ewfy&dowf
ESifhtwlxm;í Munfh¹/₂lukefavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg xkdvdpä0D (rif;) wdkYonf ,mOfjzifh
oGm;oifhorQ
t&yfudk ,mOfjzifhoGm;í ,mOfrSoufNyD;aomf
ajcusifomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeukefV

wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeukefaom xkdvdpä0D
(rif;) wdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m; pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifaovsuf (w&m;udk)

aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;aponf&Sdaomf xkdvdpä0D (rif;)
wdkYonf]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl eufjzeftzdkY tuREkfyfwdkY\
qGrf;udkhvufcHawmfrlyg}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufukefV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]vdpä0D
(rif;) wdkY eufjzeftzdkY trÁygvD jynfhwefqmr\
qGrf;udk igvufcHvdkufNyD}}[kxkdvdpä0D (rif;)
wdkYtm; rdefY awmfrlV

xkdtcg xkdvdpä0Drif;wdkYonf]]igwdkYudk rdef;ru
EdkifoGm;NyD tarmifwdkY? igwdkYudk
rdef;ruEdkifoGm;NyD tarmifwdkY}}[k (qdkvsuf)
vufzsm;cgukef\?

xdkYaemuf xkdvdpä0Drif;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaom w&m;awmfudk
tvGefESpfoufítEkarm'emjyKNyD;aemuf ae&mrS xum
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdtaojyKNyD;vQif
zJcGgoGm;ukefV

162/ xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf
xkdnOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rdrdtm&mr (O,smOf)
ürGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOfudk
pDrHapNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; tcsdefwefygNyD
(qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD)}}[kjrwpGmbk&m;tm; tcsdef
(wefaMumif;) udk avQmufapV xkdtcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefüouFef;udk
jyif0wfNyD;vQif oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl trÁygvDjynfhwefqmrtdrfodkY
csOf;uyfí cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlV

xkdtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf
jrwpfGmbk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh
a&mifh&Jonfwkdifatmif wm;jrpfonfwkdifatmif
rdrdudk,fwkdif vkyfauR;V

jrwpfGmbk&m;qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufudk
z,fNyD;aomtcg trÁygvDjynfhwefqmronf
edrfhaomxkdifp&mwpfckudk ,lí wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf pt&H
(O,smOf) udk bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmtm;
vSLyg\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufxm;V
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd t&H (O,smOf) udk
tvSLcHawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf trÁygvDjynfhwefqmrudk
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQifae&mrS xí
<uoGm;awmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkda0omvDjynf
trÁygvDjynfhwefqmr\ t&H (O,smOf) ü aeawmfrlpOf
vnf;&[ef;wdkYtm; podkYaom w&m;pum;udkomvQif
tBudrfrsm;pGm a[mawmfrl\-

]]pum; oDvwnf;? pum; orm"dwnf;? pum; ynmwnf;?
oDvü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom orm"donf rsm;pGmaom
tusKd;]tmedoif} &SdV orm"dü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom
ynmonf rsm;pGmaom tusKd;]tmedoif} &SdV ynmü
wnfí jzpfaptyfaom pdwfonf umrmo0b0go0 t0dZÆmo0
[laom tmoa0gwdkYrS aumif;pGmomvQif
vGwfajrmuf\}}[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

a0VK0&Gmü 0gqkdawmfrljcif;

163/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
trÁygvDjynfhwefqmr\ t&H (O,smOf) ü
tvkd&SdorQaeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? a0VK0rnfaom &GmodkY
csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl a0VK0&GmqDodkY
<ua&mufawmf rl\? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xkda0VK0&Gmü aeawmfrlpOf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY vmukefavmh? oifwdkYonf
a0omvDjynf\ ywf0ef;usif0,f rdwfaqG todtuRrf;rsm;
&Sd&mü 0guyfukefavmh? igrlum;
pa0VK0&GmüomvQif 0guyftHh}}[k (rdefYawmf rl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif a0omvDjynf\
ywf0ef;usif0,f rdwfaqG todtuRrf;&Sd&mü 0guyfukef\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfum;xkda0VK0 &GmüomvQif
0guyfawmfrl\

164/ xdkYaemuf 0guyfNyD;aomtcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; Murf;wrf;aoma&m*g
uyfa&mufvsufaoavmufatmif jyif;xefaom a0'emonf
jzpf\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf owd&Sdvsufqifjcifvsuf
yifyef;onf[k ra&wGufb] onf;cHawmfrl\

xkdtcg]]igonf tvkyftauR;wdkYukd rodaprlí
&[ef;oHCmukd ryefMum;rlí y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;iSg
ravsmufywf? igonf pa&m*gukd (bm0em) 0D&d,jzifh
y,fcGgí touf&SnfapEkdifaomormywfukd
0ifpm;vsufae&rl aumif;avpG}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
tMuH jzpfawmfrl\ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

xkda&m*gukd (bm0em) 0D&d,jzifh y,fcGgí
touf&SnfapEkdifaomormywukd 0ifpm;vsuf
aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;\ xkda&m*gonf
Nidrf;av\

xdkYaemuf tema&m*grS xajrmufNyD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tema&m*grS xajrmufí
rMumrDausmif;rS xGufawmfrlí ausmif;t&dyfwGif
cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrl\

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifNyD;aomf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;ukd avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
csrf;omawmfrljcif;ukd awGUjrif&ygayNyD?
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
usef;rmawmfrljcif;ukd awGUjrif&ygayNyD? toQif
bk&m;podkY ,ck awGUjrif&aomfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;
rusef;rmawmfrljcif;aMumifh tuREkfyf\cE´mukd,fonf
av;vHawmifhwif; aeoujhodkY jzpfygonf? tuREkfyftm;
t&yfrsufESmwdkYonfvnf; ruGjjym;ygukef?
tuREkfyftm; (owdy|mef tp&Sdaom) w&m;wdkYonfvnf;
rxifay:ygukef? toQifbk&m; odkYjzpfaomfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifh
pyfvsOf;íwpfpHkwpf&m (rSmxm;csuf) ukd
>rufMum;awmfrl&ao;orQ umvywfvHk;
jrwpGmbk&m;onfy&dedAÁmefpH0ifawmfrlvdrfhrnf
r[kwf[k (atmufarhaeaomaMumifhom) tuREkfyftm;
tenf; i,foufomcGifh&&Sdygawmhonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

165/ tmeE´m &[ef;oHCmonf ighxHrS tb,ft&mukd
arQmfvifhaeao;oenf;? tmeE´migonf twGif;tjyif rxm;b
w&m;ukd a[mc]hNyD? tmeE´m
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYrnfonfrSm w&m;wdkY (t&m)

ü]q&mh vufqkyf} jyKxm;aom vQKdU0Sufcsuf
r&Sdacs/

tmeE´m]]&[ef;oHCmukd igomvQif odrf;,lxm;tHh}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]&[ef;oHCmonfighukdomvQif
tm;ukd;jcif;&Sdaeap}} [lívnf;aumif; tMuifoltm; podkY
vkdvmm;jcif;&Sd&m\? xkdolonfomvQif &[ef;oHCmESifh
pyfvsOf;í wfpfHkwpf&m (rSmxm;csuf) ukd
>rufqkd&mV

tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;rSmrlum;]]&[ef;oHCmukd
igomvQif odrf;,lxm;tHh}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]&[ef;oHCmonf ighukdomvQif
tm;ukd;jcif;&Sdaeap}} [lívnf;aumif;
podkYaomvkdvmm;jcif;onf r&Sdacs? tmeE´m xkdodkY
vkdvmm;jcif;r&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;oHCmESifhpyfvsOf;í wfpfHkwpf&m
(rSmxm;csuf) ukd tb,frSm >rufMum;awmhtHhenf;/

tmeE´m ,cktcg igonf tkdrif;BuD;&ifhvSygNyD?
t&G,fvGefaeygNyD? tqHk;ykdif;odkY
a&mufaeygNyD? ightouf &Spfq,f&SdaeygNyD/ tmeE
´m vSnf;tkdonf zGJUpnf;wkyfaESmifjci;f;jzifh
wnfwHhouJhodkY ptwlyif jrwpfGmbk&m;\
cE´´mukd,fonf zGJUpnf;wkyfaESmifjci;f;ESifhwlaom
zvormywfjzifh wnfwHhvsuf&SdV

tmeE´m tMuiftcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvHk;pHkaom
tm½HkedrdwfdkYukd
ESvHk;roGif;jcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tcsKdUaom
a0'emwdkY\ csKyfjci;f;aMumifhvnfaumif;
ocFg&edrdwfukd tm½HkrjyKaom (t&[wåzkdvf
pdwfESifh,SOfaom) orm"dodkY a&mufí ae\? tmeE´m
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ cE´´mukd,fonf omvGefí
csrf;omayV

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh (oifwdkYonf)
rdrdukd,fukdom rSDcdk&mjyKí rdrdrSwpfyg;

ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJrdrdomvQif
ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí aeukefavmh? w&m;ukdom
rSDcdk&mjyKí w&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJ
w&m;omvQif ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí aeukefavmh/

tmeE´m tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf rdrdukd,fukdom
rSDcdk&mjyKí rdrdrSwpfyg;
ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJrdrdomvQif
ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;? w&m;ukdom
rSDcdk&mjyKí w&m;rSwpfyg; ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJ
w&m;omvQif ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/

tmeE´m p (omoemawmf) ü &[ef;onf jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfvsuf qifjcifvsuf
owd&Sdvsuf¹/₂kyfukd,fü]¹/₂kyfukd,f}[k tzefzef¹/₂lvsuf
avmuü (jzpfwwfaom)
vkdcSifwyfrufjcif;ESifhESvHk;romjcif;ukd y,fazsmufí
ae\? jyif;pGm tm;xkwfvsuf qifjcifvsuf
owd&SdvsufcHpm;rl]a0'em} wdkYü cHpm;rl]a0'em}
[k tzefzef¹/₂lvsuf/y/ pdwfü pdwf[k tzefzef¹/₂lvsuf/y/
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;[k tzefzef¹/₂lvsuf avmuü
(jzpfwwfaom) vkdcSifwyfrufjcif;ESifh
ESvHk;romjcif;ukd y,fazsmufí ae\

tmeE´m podkYvQif &[ef;onf rdrdukd,fukdom
rSDcdk&mjyKí rdrdrSwpfyg;
ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJrdrdomvQif
ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? w&m;ukdom
rSDcdk&mjyKí w&m;rSwpfyg;
ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJw&m;omvQif
ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

tmeE´m tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf ,cktcgüjzpfap ig
(bk&m;) uG,fvGefaomtcgüjzpfap rdrdukd,fukdom
rSDcdk&mjyKí rdrdrSwpfyg; ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJ
rdrdomvQif ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí?
w&m;ukdomrSDcdk&mjyKí w&m;rSwpfyg;

ukd;uG,f&mr&SdbJ w&m;omvQif
ukd;uG,f&m&Sdonfjzpfí aeukefvwåHU? tvHk;pHkaom
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf tusifhodu©mukd vkdv;om &[ef;
[lorQwdkYwGif tjrwfqHk;tjzpfodkY
a&mufukefvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

'kwd,tcef; NyD;V

edrdwft&dyfta&mifjyawmfrljcif;

166/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsufa0omvDjynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV

a0omvDjynfö qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;pm;&mrS
z]cGgcJhNyD;aomf]]tmeE
´mxkdifp&mtcif;ukd ,lcJhavmh? aeYoefYpifaejCIF;ISg
pmygvapwDodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE
´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; 0efchNyD;vQif
xkdifp&mtcif;ukd ,lí jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aemufrS
aemufrS tpOfvkdufavV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pmygvapwDodkY
csOf;uyfí jyifxm;aomae&mü xkdifawmfrlV toQiftmeE
´monfvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;í wpfckaom
ae&mü xkdifaeV

167/ wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom toQiftmeE
´mtm; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukdrdefYawmfrl\ -h

]]tmeE´m a0omvDjynfonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
Oa'eapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdSay\?

a*gwruapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\
owårÁapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\
A[kykwåapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? om&E
'apwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? pmygvapwD
onfarGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\?

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf NyD;pD;jcif\
tajccH]£'´dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYukdyGg;rsm;xm;\?
avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfujhodkYjyKxm;\?
wnf&mujhodkYjyKxm;\? aqmufwnfxm;\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;\? aumif;pGm tm;xkwfxm;V xkdolonf
tvkd&SdcJhaomftm,kuyfywfvHk; jzpfap? tm,kuyfxuf
vGefí jzpfap wnfEkdifayV tmeE´m
jrwpGmbk&m;onfum; NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]£'´dyg'f}
w&m; av;yg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm; xm;NyD;jzpf\
avhusifhxm;NyD;jzpf\? ,mOfujhodkY jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\
wnf&mujhodkY jyK xm;NyD; jzpf\
aqmufwnfxm;NyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;NyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGm tm;xkwf
xm;NyD;jzpf\? tmeE´m odkYjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvkd&SdcJhaomf tm,kuyf ywfvHk; jzpfap?
tm,kuyfxufvGefíjzpfap wnfEkdifay\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifukd podkYyif jyaomfvnf;
toQiftmeE´monfum; oabmaygufjci;f;iSg
rpGrf;Ekdifacs? (xdkYaMumifh)]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg ewfvldkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&ef
bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpGmbk&m;onf
tm,kuyfywfvHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;ukd

rawmif;yefrdacs? rm&fewfaESmifh,SufcH&aom
pdwf&SdoluJhodkYyif jzpfacsV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE
'mtm; rdefYawmfrl\-

]tmeE'm a0omvDjynfonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
Oa'eapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
a*gwruapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
owårÁapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
A[kykwåapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? om&E
'apwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
pmygvapwDonfarGUavsmfzG,f&SdayV

tmeE'm wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf NyD;pD;jcif;\
tajccH]£'dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYukdyGg;rsm;xm;\?
avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;\? wnf&muJhodkY
jyKxm;\? aqmuf wnfxm;\? aumif;pGm qnf;yl;xm;\?
aumif;pGm tm;xkwfxm;\? xkdolonf tvkd&Sd
cjhaomftm,kuyfywfvHk; jzpfap? tm,kuyfxuf vGefí
jzpfap wnfEkdifayV

tmeE'm jrwpfGmbk&m;onf NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]
£'dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;xm;NyD;jzpf\?
avhusifhxm;NyD;jzpf\? ,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\?
wnf&muJhodkY jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\? aqmufwnfxm;NyD;
jzpf\? aumif;pGm qnf;yl;xm;NyD; jzpf\? aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpf\? tmeE'm odkYjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvkd&SdcJhaomf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
jzpfap? tm,kuyfxufvGefí jzpfap wnfEkdifay\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifukd podkYyif ज्याomfvnf;
toQiftmeE'monf oabmaygufjcif;iSg rpGrf;Ekdifacs/
(xdkYaMumifh)]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\

pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&ef
bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpGmbk&m;onf
tm,kuyfywfvHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom
pum;ukdhqkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tm,kuyfywfvHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdrawmif;yefrdacs? rm&fewf
aESmifh,SufcH&aom pdwf&SdoluJhodkYyif jzpfacsV
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]tmeE´m
oifoGm;avmh? ,cktcgü oGm;&ef tcsdefukd oifod\}}
[ktoQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV
]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum
jrwpGmbk&m;ukd &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdtajyKí reD;ra0;
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifaeavV

rm&fewfawmif;yefjcif;

168/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´m zJoGm;í
rMumjrifhrD ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;ukd avQmuf\
]]toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf y&dedAÁmef
jyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf?]rm&fewf ig\
wynfh&[ef;wdkYonf tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
wwfodvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD;rjzpf
Muao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif rrrsm;Muao;?
w&m;awmfukd raqmifEkdifMuao;? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifh avsmfaomw&m;ukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
avsmfaomtusifhukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifhEkdifMuao;?
rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'ukd oif,lí rajymEkdif ra[mEkdif
rjyEkdifrwnfwHhapEkdif rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif
ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;? ay:aygufvmaom olwpfyg;\
0g'ukdtaMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í
tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukd ra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;?
xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk; igonf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlrnf r[kwf}[k
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfh&[ef;wdkYonf wwfodvdr®m &SdMuygNyD?
aumif; pGmqHk;rNyD; jzpfMuygNyD?
&J&ifhMuygNyD? tMum;tjrif rsm;MuygNyD?
w&m;awmfukd aqmifEkdifMuygNyD? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom w&m;ukd usifhEkdifMuygNyD?
avsmfaom tusifhukd usifhEkdifMuygNyD? w&m;ESifh
avsmfpGm usifhEkdifMuygNyD? rdrdwdkY
q&mh0g'ukd oif,lí ajymEkdif a[mEkdif jyEkdif
wnfwHhapEkdif zGifhEkdif a0zefEkdif
ay:vGifapEkdifMuygNyD? ay:aygufvmaom
olwpfyg;0g'udk taMumif;rSefjzifhaumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í
tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukd a[mjyEkdifMuygukefNyD/

toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
,cktcg y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrylgavmh?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrylgavmh?

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf?]rm&fewf ig\
wynfh&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
wwfodvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm
qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif
rrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfukd raqmifEkdifMuao;?
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmfaom w&m;ukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? avsmfaom tusifhukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
rusifhEkdifMuao;? rdrdwdkY q&mh0g'ukd oif,lí
rajymEkdif ra[mEkdif rjyEkdifrwnfwHhapEkdif
rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;?
ay:aygufvmaom olwpfyg;0g'ukdtaMumif;rSefjzifh
aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukd
ra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
igonf y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlvdrfh rnfr[kwf}[k
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfh
&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf wwfodvdr®m &SdMuygNyD?
aumif;pGmqHk;rNyD; jzpfMuygNyD?
&J&ifhMuygNyD? tMum;tjrif rsm;MuygNyD?
w&m;awmfukd aqmifEkdifMuygNyD? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom w&m;ukd usifhEkdifMuygNyD?
avsmfaom tusifhukdusifhEkdifMu ygNyD?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhEkdifMuygNyD? rdrdwdkY
q&mh0g'ukd oif,lí ajymEkdif a[mEkdifjyEkdif wnfwwHh
apEkdif zGifhEkdif a0zefEkdif
ay:vGifapEkdifMuygNyD? ay:aygufvmaom
olwpfyg;0g'ukdtaMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í
tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukd a[mjyEkdifMuygukefNyD/

toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
,cktcg y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom
pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf?]rm&fewf ig\
wynfhOygoumwdkYonf tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
wwfodvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm
qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif
rrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfukd raqmifEkdifMuao;?
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmfaomw&m;ukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? avsmfaom tusifhukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifh
EkdifMuao;? rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'ukd oif,lí rajymEkdif
ra[mEkdifrjyEkdif rwnfwHhapEkdif rzGifhEkdif
ra0zefEkdif ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;?
ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;0g'ukd taMumif;rSefjzifh
aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom
w&m;ukdra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf
umvywfvHk; igonf y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlnfr[kwf}[k
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;
OygoumwdkYonf wwfodvdr®m &SdMuygNyD?
aumif;pGmqHk;rNyD; jzpfMuygNyD?
&J&ifhMuygNyD? tMum;tjrif rsm;MuygNyD?
w&m;awmfukd aqmifEkdifMuygNyD? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifh avsmfaom w&m;ukd usifhEkdifMuygNyD?
avsmfaom tusifhukdusifhEkdifMu ygNyD? w&m;ESifh
avsmfpGm usifhEkdifMuygNyD?
rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'ukd oif,líajymEkdif a[mEkdif jyEkdif
wnfwHhapEkdif zGifhEkdif a0zefEkdif
ay:vGifapEkdifMuygNyD?
jzpfay:vmaomolwpfyg;0g'ukd taMumif; rSefjzifh

aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom
w&m;ukda[mjyEkdifMuygukefNyD/

toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
,cktcg y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom
pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;ukd
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf?]rm&fewf ig\
wynfhOygodumrwdkYonf tMuifrQavmufumvywfvHk;
wwfodvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm
qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif
rrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfukd raqmifEkdifMuao;?
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmfaom w&m;ukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? avsmfaom tusifhukdrusifhEkdifMu
ao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifhEkdifMuao;?
rdrdwdkY q&mh0g'ukd oif,lí rajymEkdifra[mEkdif
rjyEkdif rwnfwHhapEkdif rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif
ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;?

ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;0g'ukd taMumif;rSefjzifh
aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom
w&m;ukdra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf
umvywfvHk; igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlrnf r[kwf}[k
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfh
OygodumrwdkYonf wwfodvdr®m &SdMuygNyD?
haumif;pGm qHk;rNyD; jzpfMuygNyD?
&J&ifhMuygNyD? tMum;tjrif rsm;MuygNyD?
w&m;awmfukdaqmifEkdifMu ygNyD? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom w&m;ukd usifhEkdifMuygNyD?
avsmfaomtusifhukd usifhEkdifMu ygNyD? w&m;ESifh
avsmfpGm usifhEkdifMuygNyD? rdrdwdkY
q&mh0g'ukd oif,lí ajymEkdifa[mEkdif jyEkdif

wnfwHhapEkdif zGifhEkdif a0zefEkdif
ay:vGifapEkdifMuygNyD?
ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;0g'ukd taMumif; rSefjzifh
aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom
w&m;ukda[mjyEkdifMuygukefNyD/

toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
,cktcg y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom
pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmef jyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;ukd
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf?]rm&fewf ig\
jrwaomtusifh[kqkdyfaom pomoemawmfonf
tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk; (ynm&Sd)
ewfvlwdkYaumif;pGm jyEkdifonfhwkdifatmif
rjynfhpHkao;? rpnfyifao;? rjyefYyGg;ao;? vltrsm;
rodao;? rsm;pGm rzpfxGef;ao;? xkdrQavmuf
umvywfvHk; igonf y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlrnfr[kwf}[k
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwaom
tusifh[k qkdyfaom omoemawmfonf (ynm&Sd)
ewfvlwdkY aumif;pGm jyEkdifonfhwkdifatmif
jynfhpHkygNyD? pnfyifygNyD? jyefYyGg;ygNyD?
vltrsm;odygNyD? rsm;pGm jzpfxGef;ygNyD/

toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
,cktcg y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom
pum;ukd qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD}}[k (avQmuf\)/

podkYavQmufaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewftm; ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrl\-

]]rm&fewf oif raMumifhMuvifh? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
y&dedAÁmefjyKjcf;onf rMumrD jzpfvdrfhrnf? paeYrS
oHk;vvGefaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKvdrfhrnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

tm,kocF g&vTwfawmfrljcif;

169/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pmygvapwDü
(aepOf) owd&Sdvsuf qifjcfvsuf touf&Snf&ef
jyKjyifrl]tm,kocFg&} ukd pGefYvTwfawmfrl\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf touf&Snf&ef jyKjyifrl]tm,kocFg&}
ukd pGefYvTwfawmfrlvkdufaomtcg
MuufOD;arG;nif;xvsuf aMumufrufzG,f&majrivsif
tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcf;onf jzpfav\? awmfvnf;oH (ewfpnf)
wdkYonfvnf;wNcdrfhNcdrfh jrnf[nf;ukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mukd
odawmfrlí xkdtckduf0,f pO'gef;
pum;ukdusL;&ifhawmfrl\-

]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf twkrJh edAÁmefESifh tzezfef
jzpfrl b0ukd Eldif;csdefvsuf b0jzpf&efjyKjyifwwfaom
uHukd pGefYy,fcJhavNyD? tZÑ wåw&m;ü
arGUavsmfum aumif;pGm wnfMunf aompdwf&Sdonf
jzpfí csyf0wfESifhwlaom rdrdoEÁmef&Sd
udavomuGef&ufukd zsufqD;cJh avNyD}}[k
(usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

ajrBuD;vlyfjcf;\ taMumif;

170/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´mtm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpf\-

]]tHhzG,f&SdygaypG	tcsif;wdkY?
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfygaypG	tcsif;wdkY?

MuufuD;arG;nif;xapvsufaMumuf rufzG,faumif;aom
pajr (ivsif) vlyfjcif;onf BuD;us,favpGwum;?
tvGefBuD;us,favpGwum;? awmfvnf;oH (ewfpnf)
wdkYonfvnf; wNcdrfhNcdrfh jrnf[nf;oGm;ukef\
tBuD;tus,f ajr (ivsif) vlyfjcif;\ taMumif;um; tb,fenf;?
taxmuftyHhum;tb,fenf;}}[k (tMuH jzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcck;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifvsuf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;ukd avQmuf\

]]tHhzG,f&SdygaypG toQifbk&m;? rjzpfzl;jr
jzpfygaypG toQifbk&m;? MuufuD;arG;nif;xap
vsufaMumufrufzG,faumif;aom pajr (ivsif) vlyfjcif;onf
BuD;us,fygaypG? tvGefBuD;us,fyg aypG? awmfvnf;oH
(ewfpnf) wdkYonfvnf; wNcdrfhNcdrfh
jrnf[nf;oGm;ygukef\? toQifbk&m; ajr (ivsif)
jyif;pGmvlyfjcif;\ taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

ivsifvlyfjcif; taMumif;&Spfyg;

171/ tmeE´m ajr (ivsif) jyif;pGmvlyfjcif;\ taMumif;
taxmuftyHhwdkYum; þ&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;/

tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

tmeE´m þr[myx0DajrBuD;onf a&ü wnf\? a&onf avü
wnf\? avonf aumif;uifü wnf\ tmeE´m jyif;xefpGm
avwdkufaomtcg a&ukd vlyfapukef\? a&vlyfaomf
ajrukdvlyfap\? þum; ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\
a&S;OD;pGmaom taMumif;taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (1)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;
wefcdk;ESifhjynfhpHkaom (tbdnmOf) pdwfü
avhvmNyD;aomorPonfvnf;aumif;

jAm[®Ponfvnf;aumif; BuD;aom
wefcdk;tmEkabmf&Sdaom ewfonfvnf;aumif;
tm;enf;aom ajr (uodkPf;psmef) onmESifh
tm;BuD;aom a& (uokdPf;psmef) onmwdkYukd
yGg;rsm;NyD;vQif pajrBuD;ukd vlyfap\? wkefvlyfap\
jyif;pGm wkefvlyfap\? oGufoGufcgwkefvlyfap\? pum;
ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\ ESpfckajrmuf taMumif;
taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (2)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; bk&m;avmif;onf
wkodwmewfjynfrS pkawí owd&Sdvsufqifjcifvsuf
trd0rf;wkdufodkY oufa&mufaomtcg pajrBuD;onf vlyf\
wkefvlyf\? jyif;pGmwkefvlyf\? oGufoGufcgwkefvlyf\
pum; ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\
oHk;ckajrmuftaMumif;taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (3)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; bk&m;avmif;onf
owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf trd0rf;wkdufrSzGm;jrifaomtcg
pajrBuD;onf vlyf\? wkefvlyf\? jyif;pGm wkefvlyf\
oGufoGufcgwkefvlyf\? pum; ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f
vlyfjcif;\ av;ckajrmuftaMumif;taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (4)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom
or®moarÁm"dÓPfukd&&Sdawmfrlaomtcg
pajrBuD;onf vlyf\? wkefvlyf\? jyif;pGmwkefvlyf\
oGufoGufcg wkefvlyf\? h pum; ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f
vlyfjcif;\ ig;ckajrmuf taMumif; taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (5)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom
"r®pMumw&m;ukda[mawmfrlaomtcg pajrBuD;onf
vlyf\? wkefvlyf\? jyif;pGm wkefvlyf\? oGufoGufcg
wkefvlyf\? pum; ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\
ajcmufckajrmuf taMumif; taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (6)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf

touf&Snf&efjyKjyifrl]tm,kocFg&} ukd
pGefYvTwfawmfrlaomtcg pajrBuD;onf vlyf\?
wkefvlyf\? jyif;pGmwkefvlyf\? oGufoGufoGufcg wkefvlyf\?
pum; ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\
ckepfckajrmuftaMumif;taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (7)

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
cE´memrf½kyft<uif;r&Sdaom Nidrf;jcif;
oabmtEkyg'daoo edAÁme"mwfjzifh y&dedAÁmef
OifpHawmfrlaomtcg pajrBuD;onf vlyf\? wkefvlyf\?
jyif;pGm wkefvlyf\? oGufoGufoGufcg wkefvlyf\? pum; ajr
(ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\&Spfckajrmuf
taMumif;taxmuftyHhaywnf;/ (8)

tmeE´m ajr (ivsif) tBuD;tus,f vlyfjcif;\
taMumif;taxmuftyHhwdkYum; p&Spfyg;wdkYaywnf;/

y&dowf &Spfyg;

172/ tmeE´m y&dowfwdkYonf
&Spfyg;tjym;&SdukefV

tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

rif;y&dowf? ykPÖm;y&dowf? olaX;ol<u,fy&dowf?
&[ef;y&dowf? pmwkr[m&mZfy&dowf?
wm0wðomy&dowf? rm&fewfy&dowf? jA[®my&dowf
(p&Spfyg;) wdkYaywnf;/

tmeE´m igonf t&mruaom rif;y&dowf
(pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY
wufa&mufcJhzl;onfukdrSwfrdayV xkd (rif;y&dowfrsm;)
ü igonf twlwuGvnf; xkdifaecJhzl;\? twlwuGvnf;
ajymqkdcJhzl;\? twlwuGvnf; aqG;aEG;cJhzl;V xkd
(rif;y&dowfrsm;) ü xkdrif;wdkY\ tqif;uJhodkYyifig\
tqif;onfvnf; jzpf\? xkdrif;wdkY\ toHuJhodkYyif ig\
toHonfvnf; jzpf\? (igonfxkdrif;wdkYukd)

w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;ap\? (podkY)
a[majymaepOfüvnf;]]a[majymaeaom polonf
tb,folenf;? ewfavm vlavm}}[k ighudk rodukef/ (igonf)
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif uG,fcJhV (podkY)
uG,fcJhaomtcgüvnf;]]uG,foGm;aom polonf tb,folenf;?
ewfavm vlavm}}[k ighukd rodukef/

tmeE´m igonf t&mruaom ykPÖm;y&dowf
(pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY
wufa&mufcJhzl;onfukdrSwfrdayV/y/ olaX;ol<u,fy&dowf
(pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY/ &[ef;y&dowf (pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY/
odkY/ pmwkr[m&mZf y&dowf (pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY/
wm0wðomy&dowf (pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY/
rm&fewfy&dowf (pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY/
jA[®my&dowf (pnf;a0;yGJrsm;) odkY
csOf;uyfzl;onfukd rSwfrdayV xkd (y&dowf) üvnf; igonf
twlwuGvnf; xkdifaezl;\? twlwuGvnf; ajymqkdcJhzl;\?
twlwuGvnf; aqG;aEG;cJhzl;V xkd (y&dowfrsm;) ü
xkdy&dowfwdkY\ tqif;uJhodkYyif ig\ tqif;onfvnf; jzpfV
xkdy&dowfwdkY\ toHuJhodkYyif ig\ toHonfvnf; jzpfV
(igonf xkdhy&dowfwdkYukd) w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;ap\? (podkY)
a[majymaepOfüvnf;]]a[majymaeaom polonf
tb,folenf;? ewfavm vlavm}}[k ighukd rodukef/ (igonf)
w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef &Tifvef;apNyD;vQif uG,fcJhV (podkY)
uG,fcJhaom tcgüvnf;]]uG,foGm;aom polonf

tb,folenf;? ewfavm vlavm}}[k ighukd rodukef/ tmeE
´m &Spfyg;aom y&dowfwdkY[lonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

tbdbm,we&Spfyg;

173/ tmeE´m (qefYusifbufw&m;ESifh
tm $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwkYukd) vTrf;rkd;EkdifaMumif;]tbdbm,we}
psmefwdkYonf &Spfyg;tjym;&SdukefV

tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

wpfOD;aom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd $\frac{1}{2}$ lrSwfí tyoEÅmefü aumif;aom
tqif;raumif;aom tqif;&Sdaom i,faom (uokdPf;)
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}$ l\?]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf) wdkYukd vTrf; rkd;í
(ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k podkYvnf; trSwf]onm}
&Sd\? pum; yXrtbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (1)

wpfOD;aom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd $\frac{1}{2}$ lrSwfí tyoEÅmefü aumif;aom
tqif;raumif;aom tqif;&Sdaom BuD;aom (uokdPf;)
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}$ l\?]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf) wdkYukd vTrf;rkd;í
(ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k podkYvnf; trSwf]onm}
&Sd\? pum; 'kwd,tbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (2)

wpfOD;aom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd r $\frac{1}{2}$ lrSwfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü
aumif;aomtqif; raumif;aom tqif;&Sdaom i,fukefaom
(uokdPf;) $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}$ l\?]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf)
wdkYukdvTrf;rkd;í (ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k podkYvnf;
trSwf]onm} &Sd\? pum;
wwd,tbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (3)

wpfOD;aom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd r $\frac{1}{2}$ lrSwfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü
aumif;aomtqif; raumif;aom tqif;&Sdaom BuD;aom
(uokdPf;) $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}$ l\?]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf) wdkYukd

vTrf;rkd;í (ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k podkYvnf;
trSwf]onm} &Sd\? pum;
pwkw→tbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (4)

wpfOD;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif;½kyfukd r½lrSwfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü ndKaom
tqif;ndKaomtaoG; ndKaomta&mif&Sdaom ndKaom
(uokdPf;) ½kyfwdkYukd ½l\?
Oyrmtm;jzifhndKaomtqif; ndKaomtaoG;
ndKaomta&mif&Sdaom ndKaom
atmufrJndKyef;ujhodkYvnf;aumif;?¹ ndKaomtqif;
ndKaomtaoG; ndKaomta&mif &Sdaom
Am&mPoDjynfjzpf ndKaom
ESpfzufacsmt0wfuJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl wpfOD;aom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü tqif;½kyfukd
r½lrSwfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü ndKaomtqif;
ndKaomtaoG; ndKaomta&mif&Sdaom ndKaom
(uokdPf;) ½kyfwdkYukd ½l\?]]xkd (½kyf) wdkYukd
vTrf;rkd;í (ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k
podkYvnf;trSwf]onm} &Sd\? pum;
ylörtbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (5)

wpfOD;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif;½kyfukd r½lrSwfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü
0ga&Taomtqif; 0ga&TaomtaoG;
0ga&Taomta&mif&Sdaom 0ga&Taom (uokdPf;)
½kyfwdkYukd ½l\? Oyrmhtm;jzifh 0ga&Taomtqif;
0ga&TaomtaoG; 0ga&Taomta&mif&Sdaom
0ga&Taom r[mavSum;yef;ujhodkYvnf;aumif;?
0ga&Taomtqif; 0ga&TaomtaoG;
0ga&Taomta&mif&SdaomAm&mPoDjynfjzpf
0ga&Taom ESpfzufacsm t0wfuJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl
wpfOD;aomyk^{*3/4}dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif;½kyfwdkYukd r½lrSwfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü
0ga&Taomtqif;0ga&TaomtaoG; 0ga&Taomta&mif
&Sdaom 0ga&Taom (uokdPf;) ½kyfwdkYukd

$\frac{1}{2}l\backslash?$]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf) wdkYukd vTrf;rkd;í (ig) odonf (ig) jrif onf}}[k podkYvnf; trSwf]onm} &Sd\? þum; ql tbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (6)

wpfOD;aom yk $^{*3/4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd $r\frac{1}{2}lr$ Swfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü eDaomt
qif;eDaomtaoG; eDaomta&mif&Sdaom eDaom
(uokdPf;) $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}l\backslash?$ Oyrmtm;jzifh
eDaomtqif; eDaomtaoG; eDaomta&mif&Sdaom
eDaom rkd;aqGyef;ujhodkaYvnf;aumif;?
eDaomtqif;eDaomtaoG; eDaomta&mif&Sdaom
Am&mPoDjynfjzpf eDaom ESpfzufacsm
t0wfuJhodkaYvnf;aumif;? ptwl wpfOD;aom
yk $^{*3/4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd
 $r\frac{1}{2}lr$ Swfawmhbj tyoEÅmefüeDaomtqif; eDaomtaoG;
eDaom ta&mif&Sdaom eDaom (uokdPf;)
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}l\backslash?$]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf) wdkYukd vTrf;rkd;í
(ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k podkYvnf; trSwf]onm}
&Sd\? þum; owårtbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (7)

wpfOD;aom yk $^{*3/4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü
tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd $r\frac{1}{2}lr$ Swfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü jzLaom
tqif;jzLaomtaoG; jzLaomta&mif&Sdaom jzLaom
(uokdPf;) $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}l\backslash?$ Oyrmtm;jzifhjzLaomtqif;
jzLaomtaoG; jzLaomta&mif&Sdaom jzLaom
aomuf&SL;Mu,fuJhodkaYvnf;aumif;? jzLaomtqif;
jzLaomtaoG; jzLaomta&mif&Sdaom
Am&mPoDjynfjzpf jzLaom
ESpfzufacsmt0wfuJhodkaYvnf;aumif; ptwl
wpfOD;aomyk $^{*3/4}$ dKvfonf rdrdoEÅmefü tqif; $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfukd
 $r\frac{1}{2}lr$ Swfawmhbj tyoEÅmefü jzLaomtqif; jzLaomtaoG;
jzLaomta&mif&Sdaom jzLaom (uokdPf;)
 $\frac{1}{2}$ kyfwdkYukd $\frac{1}{2}l\backslash?$]]xkd ($\frac{1}{2}$ kyf) wdkYukd vTrf;rkd;í
(ig) odonf (ig) jrifonf}}[k podkYvnf; trSwf]onm}
&Sd\? þum; t|rtbdbm,wepsmefaywnf;/ (8)

tmeE´m (qefYusifbufw&m;ESifh tm½HkwdkYukd)
vTrf;rkd;EkdifaMumif;]tbdbm,we} psmefwdkY
onfb&Spfyg;wdkYyifwnf;/

1/ pt&mü Ormykyæ yk'f\teufukd atmufJndKyef;xuf
omíndKaom ESrf;Muwfyef;[k tbd"mefedosopfü
qkdV

Ä

vGwfvfjcf;]0darmu©} w&m;&Spfyg;

174/ tmeE´m vGwfvfjcf;]0darmu©} wdkYonf
&Spfyg;tjym;&SdukefV

tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

(rdrdoEÅmefü) uokdPf;½kyfpsmef&Sdonfjzpfí
(jyifyoEÅmefüvnf;) (uokdPf;) ½kyfwdkYukd ½l\? pum;
yXr 0darmu©aywnf;/ (1)

rdrdoEÅmefü tqif;½kyfukd r½lrSwfrlí jyifyoEÅmefü
(uokdPf;) ½kyfwdkYukd ½l\? pum;
'kwd,0darmu©aywnf;/ (2)

wifhw,f\líomvQif ESvHk;oGif;\? pum; wwd,
0darmu©aywnf;/ (3) h

½lyonmwdkYukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí y#dConmwdkY
vHk;0csKyfonfhjyif emewåonmwdkYukd
vHk;0ESvHk;roGif;rlí]]aumif;uifonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmumomeíöm,we (psmef)
odkYa&mufí ae\? pum; pwkw→ 0darmu©aywnf;/ (4)

tmumomeíöm,wepsmefukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]0dnmOfonf tqHk;r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) 0dnmPlöm,we (psmef) odkY
a&mufí ae\? pum; ylör 0darmu©aywnf;/ (5)

0dnmPlöm,we (psmef) ukd
vHk;0vGefajrmufí]]wpfpHkwpfckrQ r&Sd}}[k
(ESvHk;oGif;vsuf) tmudlönm,we (psmef) odkY a&mufí
ae\? þum; q| 0darmu©aywnf;/ (6)

tmudlönm,we (psmef) ukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí
ae0onmemonm,we (psmef) odkY a&mufíae\? þum;
owår 0darmu©aywnf;/ (7)

ae0onmemonm,we (psmef) ukd vHk;0vGefajrmufí
onma0'emwdkY\ csKyf&m (eda&m"ormywf) odkY
a&mufí ae\? þum; t|r 0darmu©aywnf;/ (8)

tmeE´m &Spfyg;aom vGwfvfjcf;]0darmu©}
wdkY [lonf þonfwdkYyifwnf;/

175/ tmeE´m igonf bk&m;jzpfNyD;cgp (t|
rowåm[jzpfao) tcgwpfyg;ü O½ka0V (awm)
ae&ÍÆ&mjrpfurf;yg;teD; qdwfausmif;anmifyif (&if;) ü
aecJhV xkdodkYaepOf ,kwfrmaomrm&fewfonf
ighxHodkY csOf;uyfí wpfckaomae&mü &yfvuf ightm;
þpum;ukd avQmufzl;\-

]]toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom þum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
jrwfpGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef
tcsdefwefygNyD}}[k (avQmufcJhzl;\\)/

tmeE´m þodkYavQmufaomf igonf ,kwfrmaom
rm&fewftm; þpum;ukd rdefYqkdcJhzl;\]]rm&fewf ig\
wynfh&[ef;wdkYonf tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
wwfodvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD;
rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif rrrsm;Muao;?
w&m;awmfukdraqmifEkdifMuao;? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom w&m;ukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?

avsmfaomtusifhukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifhEkdifMuao;? rdrdwdkY
q&mh0g'ukd oif,lírajymEkdif ra[mEkdif rjyEkdif
rwnfwHhapEkdif rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif
ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;? ay:aygufvmaom
olwpfyg;0g'ukd taMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm
ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukd
ra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlnf r[kwf/

rm&fewf ig\wynfh &[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf
tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk; wwfovdr®mr&SdMuao;?
aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD; rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;?
tMum;tjrif rrrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfukd
raqmifEkdifMuao;? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom w&m;ukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
avsmfaom tusifhukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifhEkdifMuao;? rdrdwdkY
q&mh0g'ukdoif,lí rajymEkdif ra[mEkdif rjyEkdif
rwnfwHhapEkdif rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif
ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;? ay:ayguf vmaom
olwpfyg;0g'ukd taMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm
ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukdra[mjy
EkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk; igonf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlnf r[kwf/

rm&fewf ig\wynfh OygoumwdkYonf tMuifrQavmuf
umvywfvHk; wwfovdr®mr&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm
qHk;rNyD; rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif
rrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfukd raqmifEkdifMuao;?
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmfaom w&m;ukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? avsmfaom tusifhukd
rusifhEkdifMuao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
rusifhEkdifMuao;? rdrdwdkY q&mh0g'ukdoif,lí
rajymEkdif ra[mEkdif rjyEkdif rwnfwHhapEkdif
rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;?

hay:aygufvmaom olwpyfg;0g'ukd taMumif;rSefjzifh
aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom
w&m;ukdra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf
umvywfvHk; igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlnf r[kwf/

rm&fewf ig\wynfh OygodumrwdkYonf
tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk; wwfovdr®m r&SdMuao;?
aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD; rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;?
tMum;tjrif rrrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfukd
raqmifEkdifMuao;? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifhavsmfaom w&m;ukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
avsmfaomtusifhukd rusifhEkdifMuao;?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifhEkdifMuao;? rdrdwdkY
q&mh0g'ukd oif,lírajymEkdif ra[mEkdif rjyEkdif
rwnfwHhapEkdif rzGifhEkdif ra0zefEkdif
ray:vGifapEkdifMuao;? ay:aygufvm aom
olwpyfg;0g'ukd taMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm
ESdrfeif;í tHhzG,f&Sdaom w&m;ukd
ra[mjyEkdifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlnf r[kwf/

rm&fewf ig\ jrwfaomtusifh[k qkdyfaom
pomoemawmfonf tMuifrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
(ynm&Sd) ewfvlwdkY aumif;pGm
jyEkdifonfhwkdifatmif rjynfhpHkao;? rpnfyifao;?
rjyefYyGg;ao;? vltrsm; rodao;? rsm;pGm
rjzpfxGef;ao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;
igonfy&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlnf r[kwf}}[k
(rdefYqkdcJhzi;)/

176/ tmeE´m ,kwfrmaom rm&fewfonf ,aeY ,ckyif
pmygvapwDü ighxHodkY csOf;uyfíwpcfckaom ae&mü
&yfvsuf ightm; ppum;ukd avQmufxm;jyefV

]]toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aompum;ukd

qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
ppum;ukd rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf?]rm&fewfig\wynfh
&[ef;wdkYonf tMuifrQavmufaom umvywfvHk;/y/
rm&fewf ig\wynfh&[ef;rdef;rwkYonf/ y/ rm&fewf ig\
wynfh OygoumwdkYonf/ y/ rm&fewf ig\wynfh
OygodumrwkYonf/y/ rm&fewf ig\ jrwaom
tusifh[kqkdyfaom pómoemawmfonftMuifrQavmuf
aom umvywfvHk; (ynm&Sd) ewfvlwdkY aumif;pGm
jyEkdifonfhwkdfatmifrjynfhpHkao;? rpnfyif ao;?
rjyefYyGg;ao;? vltrsm;rodao;? rsm;pGm
rjzpfxGef;ao;? xkdrQavmufaom umvywfvHk; igonf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlrnf r[kwf}[k
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwaom
tusifh[k qkdyfaom oómoemawmfonf (ynm&Sd)
ewfvlwdkY aumif;pGm jyEkdifonfhwkdfatmif
jynfhpHkygNyD? pnfyifygNyD? jyefYyGg;ygNyD?
vltrsm; odygNyD? rsm;pGm jzpfxGef;ygNyD?
toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf,cktcg
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onfy&dedAÁmef
jyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m; ,cktcg
y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD}}[k (avQmuf
xm;jyef\)/

177/ tmeE´m podkY rm&fewfu avQmufxm;aomf
igonf ,kwfrmaom rm&fewftm; ppum;ukd
rdefYqkdvkduf\ -

]]rm&fewf oifonf raMumifhMuvifh? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;onf rMumrD jzpfvdrfhrnf? paeYrS

oHk;vvGefajrmufaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKvdrfhrnf[k (rdefYqkdvdkuf\)/

tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,aeY pmygvapwDü
(aepOf) owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf touf&Snf&ef
jyKjyifrl]tm,kocFg&} ukd ,ckyif
pGefYvTwfvkdufNyD}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE´m avQmufxm;awmif;yefjcif;

178/ podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmufxm;awmif;yef\-

]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg
ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;om
tvdkYiSgavmuukd apmifha&Smuf&ef
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tm,kuyfywfvHk;wnfawmfrrlygavmh?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrrlygavmh}}[k (avQmufxm;awmif;yef\)/

tmeE´m wefawmh jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ,ck
rawmif;yefvifhESifhawmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
awmif;yef&ef ,cktcg r[kwfawmhNyD[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE´monf ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/ y/ toQiftmeE
´monf oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkY
avQmufxm;awmif;yef\-

]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg
ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;om
tvdkYiSgavmuukd apmifha&Smuf&ef
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tm,kuyfywfvHk;wnfawmfrrlygavmh?
aumif;aompum;ukd qkdawmfrrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

tm,kuyfywfvHk;wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
(avQmufxm;awmif;yef\)/

tmeE´m oifonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
aAm"dÓPfukd ,HkMunfonf r[kwfygavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl \)/

,HkMunfygonf toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xkdodkY ,HkMunfygvsuf oifonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd tb,fhaMumifh
oHk;BudrfwkdifatmifESdyfpufbdoenf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ppum;ukd
rsufarSmufüyif Mum;&zl;yg\? rsufarSmufüyif
cH,lzl;yg\?]]tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf
NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]£'d`yg'f} w&m;av;yg;wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;xm;\? avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfujhodkY jyKxm;\?
wnf&mujhodkYjyKxm; \? aqmufwnfxm;\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;\? aumif;pGm tm;xkwfxm;\? xkdolonf tvkd
&SdcJhaomf tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxuf
vGefíjzpfap wnfEkdifayV

tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;onfum; NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH
]£'d`yg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;
xm;NyD;jzpf\? avhusifhxm;NyD;jzpf\? ,mOfujhodkY
jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\? wnf&mujhodkY jyKxm;NyD;jzpf\?
aqmufwnf xm;NyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;NyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpf\? odkYjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvkd&SdcJhaomf tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxuf
vGefíjzpfapwnfEkdif}}[k (Mum;emcH,l&zl;ygonf[k
avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m xkdw&m;ukd oif,HkMunfonf r[kwfavm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

,HkMunfygonf toQifbk&m; ([k avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m jrwpGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifukd podkYjyygvsuf
oifonfoabmaygufjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EkdfcJhacs]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg
ewfvlwdkYtusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg
avmuukdapmifha&Smuf&ef bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onftm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;onftm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
oifrawmif;yefcJUacs/

tmeE´m xdkYaMumifh prawmif;yefjCIF;onf oif\
tjypfomvQif jzpfacs\? oif\ csKdU,Gif;csufomvQif
jzpfacs\

tmeE´m oifonf tu,fí jrwpGmbk&m;ukd xkdtcgu
awmif;yefcJhjim;tHh? jrwpGmbk&m;onfoif\
awmif;yefpum;wdkYukd ESpfBudrfomvQif jiif;y,fí
oHk;Budrfajrmufrlum; vufcH&m\? tmeE´m
xdkYaMumifh p (rawmif;yefjCIF;) onf oif\ tjypfomvQif
jzpfacs\? oif\csKdU,Gif;csuf omvQif jzpfacs\

179/ tmeE´m tcgwpfyg;ü igonf &mZN*dK[fjynf
*dZÑuk#fawmifü oDwif;oHk;aecJh\? tmeE
´mxkdodkYaepOfüvnf; oifhtm;
igrdefYqkdcJhZl;\]]tmeE´m &mZ? *d[fjynfonf
arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? tmeE´m *dZÑuk#fawmifonf
arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? tmeE´m
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonfNyD;pD;jCIF;\ tajccH]
£'d`yg'f} w&m; av;yG;wdkYukd yGg;rsm;xm;\?
avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfuJhodkYjyKxm;\?
wnf&muJhodkYjyKxm;\? aqmufwnfxm;\?
aumif;pGmqnf;yl;xm;\? aumif;pGmtm; xkwfxm;\?

xkdolonf tvkd&SdcJhaomf tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap
tm,kuyfxufvGefijzpfapwnf EkdifayV

tmeE´m jrwpGmbk&m;onf NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]
£'d`yg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYukd
yGg;rsm;xm;NyD;jzpf\?
avhusifhxm;NyD;jzpf\? ,mOfuJhodkYjyKxm;NyD;jzpf\?
wnf&muJhodkYjyKxm;NyD;jzpf\?
aqmufwnfxm;NyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;NyD;jzpf\? aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpf\? tmeE´modkYjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvkd&SdcJhaomf
tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxuf
vGefijzpfapwnfEkdifay\}}[k (rdefYqkdcJhzl;\\)/]

tmeE´m jrwpGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifudk podkY jyKygvsvufvnf;
oifonfoabmaygufjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EdkifcJhacs/]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg ewf vlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&ef bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGm
bk&m;onftm,kuyfywfvHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;udk
rawmif;yefcJhacs/

tmeE´m oifonf tu,fí ighudk xdktcgu
awmif;yefcJhjIm;tHh? jrwpGmbk&m;onf oif\
awmif;yefaom pum;wdkYudk ESpfBudrfomvQif jiif;y,fí
oHk;Budrfajrmufrlum; vufcH&m\ tmeE´m
xdkYaMumifh p (rawmif;yefjCIF;) onf oif\ tjypfomvQif
jzpfacs\ oif\csKdU,Gif;csufomvQif jzpfacs\

180/ tmeE´m tcgwpfyg;ü igonf
xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif a*gwryanmifyifü aeV/y/

xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif apm&yygw
acsmufurf;yg;ü aecJhV xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif
a0bm&awmif\ eHyg; owåyPÖdvdkPfü aecJhV
xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif £od*dvdawmif\ eHyg;
umVodvm (t&yf) ü aecJhV
xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif ,if;wdkufawm
oyÜaom@duawmif0Srf;ü aecJhV
xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif wayg'g¹/₂Hkausmif;ü
aecJhV xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif &SOfhpm auR;&m
a0VK0efausmif;ü aecJhV xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif
ZD0u\ o&ufO,smOfü aecJhV
xdk&mZN*Kd[fjynfüyifvQif r'´ukpdät&yf
rd*'g0kefawmü aecJhV

tmeE´m xdkodkY aepOfüvnf; oifhudk ig
rdefYqdkcJhzl;\]]tmeE´m &mZN*Kd[fjynfonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sd\?¹ (*dZÑuk#fawmifonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\)² a*gwryanmifyifonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? apm&yygw acsmufurf;yg;onf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? a0bm&awmif\ eHyg;
owåyPÖdvdkPfonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
£od*dvdawmif\ eHyg; umVodvmt&yfonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? ,if;wdkufawm
oyÜaom@duawmif0Srf;onf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
wayg'g¹/₂Hk ausmif;onfarGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\?
&SOfhpm auR;&m a0VK0efausmif;onf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? ZD0u\ho&ufO,smOfonf
arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? r'´ukpdät&yf
rd*'g0kefawmonf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf NyD;pD;jcif;\
tajccH]£'´dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYudkyGg;rsm;xm;\?
avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfujhodkY jyKxm;\? wnf&mujhodkY
jyKxm;\? aqmufwnfxm;\? aumif;pGm qnf;yl;xm;\?
aumif;pGm tm;xkwfxm;Vy/ tmeE´m odkYjzpfí
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvdk&SdcJhaomf

tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxuf vGefíjzpfap
wnfEdkifay\}}[k (rdefYqdkcJhzl;\)/

tmeE´m jrwpGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifudk podkYyifjyKygvsvfnf;
oifonfoabmaygufjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EdkifcJhacs/]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg ewf vlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&ef bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;udk
rawmif;yefcJhacs/

tmeE´m oifonf tu,fí jrwpGmbk&m;udk xdktcgu
awmif;yefcJhjIm;tHh? jrwpGmbk&m;onfoif\
awmif;yefaom pum;wdkYudk ESpfBudrfomvQifjiif;y,fí
oHk;Budrfajrmufrlum; vufcH&m\ tmeE´m
xdkYaMumifh p (rawmif;yefjCIF;) onf oif\ tjyPfomvQif
jzpfacs\ oif\csKdU,Gif;csuf omvQif jzpfacs\

181/ tmeE´m tcgwpfyg;ü igonf
pa0omvDjynfüyifvQif Oa'eapwDü aecJh\
xdkodkYaepOfüvnf; oifhtm; igrdefYqdkcJhzl;\]]tmeE
´m a0omvDjynfonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\
Oa'eapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf NyD;pD;jCIF;\
tajccH]£'´dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;xm;\? avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;\?
wnf&mujhodkY jyKxm;\? aqmufwnf xm;\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;\? aumif;pGm tm;xkwfxm;\? xdkolonf
tvdk&SdcJhaomftm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxuf
vGefíjzpfap wnfEdkifay\

tmeE´m jrwpGmbk&m;onf NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]
£´dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;xm;NyD;jzpf\? avhusifhxm;NyD;
jzpf\? ,mOfujhodkY jyKxm;NyD; jzpf\? wnf&muJhodkY
jyKxm;NyD; jzpf\? aqmufwnfxm;NyD; jzpf\?
aumif;pGm qnf;yl;xm;NyD; jzpf\? aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpf\? tmeE´m odkYjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvdk&SdcJhaomf
tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxufvGefíjzpfap
wnfEdkifay\}}[k (rdefYqdkcJhzl;\)/

tmeE´m jrwpGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifudk podkYyif jyKygvsvufvnf;oifonf
oabmaygufjci;iSg rpGrf;EdkifcJhacs?]]toQifbk&m;
vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg ewfvldkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&ef bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;udk
rawmif;yefcJhacs/

tmeE´m oifonf tu,fí jrwpGmbk&m;udk xdktcgu
awmif;yefcJhjim;tHh? jrwpGmbk&m;onfoif\
awmif;yefaom pum;wdkYudk ESpfBudrfomvQif jiif;y,fí
oHk;Budrfajrmufrlum; vufcH&m\ tmeE´m
xdkYaMumifh p (rawmif;yefjci;) onf oif\ tjypfomvQif
jzpfacs\? oif\csKdU,Gif;csuf omvQif jzpfacs\

182/ tmeE´m tcgwpfyg;ü igonf
pa0omvDjynfüyifvQif a*gwruapwDü aecJh\y/
pa0omvDjynfüyifvQif owårÁapwDü aecJh\
pa0omvDjynfüyifvQif A[kykw åapwDü aecJh\
hpa0omvDjynfüyifvQif om&E´apwDü aecJh\

tmeE´m ,aeY pmygvapwDü (aepOf) ,ckyif oifhtm;
ig rdefYqdkcJhNyD]]tmeE´m a0omvDjynfonf
arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? Oa'eapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f
&Sday\? a*gwruapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\
owårÅapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? A[kykw
åapwDonf arGUavsmfzG,f&Sday\? om&E´'apwDonf
arGUavsmfzG,f &Sday\? pmygvapwDonf
arGUavsmfzG,f &SdayV

tmeE´m wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olonf NyD;pD;jcif;\
tajccH]£''dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYudkyGg;rsm;xm;\?
avhusifhxm;\? ,mOfujhodkYjyKxm;\?
wnf&muJhodkYjyKxm;\? aqmufwnfxm;\? aumif;pGm
qnf;yl;xm;\? aumif;pGm tm;xkwfxm;\? xdkolonf
tvdk&SdcJhaomf tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap tm,kuyfxuf
vGefíjzpfap wnfEdkifayV

tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]
£''dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;xm;NyD;jzpf\? avhusifhxm;NyD;
jzpf\? ,mOfujhodkY jyKxm;NyD; jzpf\? wnf&muJhodkY
jyKxm;NyD; jzpf\? aqmufwnf xm;NyD; jzpf\?
aumif;pGm qnf;yl;xm;NyD; jzpf\? aumif;pGm
tm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpfV tmeE´m odkYjzpfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvdk&SdcJhaomf
tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfaptm,kuyfxuf vGefíjzpfap
wnfEdkif\}}[k (rdefYqdkcJhzl;)/

tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom
edrdwft&dyfta&mifudk podkYyif jyKygvsvufvnf;oifonf
oabmaygufjcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifacs/]]toQifbk&m;
vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSgewfvl wdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&ef bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpfGm
bk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh?
aumif;aom pum;udkqdkawmfrlwwfaom

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tm,kuyfywfvHk;
wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k
jrwfpGmbk&m;udkrawmif;yefcJhacs/

tmeE´m oifonf tu,fí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk xdktcgu
awmif;yefcJhjim;tHh? jrwfpGmbk&m; onfoif\
awmif;yefaom pum;wdkYudk ESpfBudrfomvQif jiif;y,fí
oHk;Budrfajrmufrlum; vufcH&m\? tmeE´m
xdkYaMumifh þ (rawmif;yefjcif;) onf oif\ tjypfomvQif
jzpfacs\? oif\csKdU,Gif; csufomvQif jzpfacs\

183/]]tmeE´m cspfcifjrwfEdk;aomol
tm;vHk;wdkYESifh (&Sifvsuf) uGJuGmjicif; (aoí)
uGJuGmjicif; (b0jcm;vsuf) uGJuGmjicif;rsm;udk
a&S;rqGuyif iga[mMum;cJhNyD; r[kwfygavm? tmeE
´mþt&mü tMuifw&m;onf topfjzpfay:vmjcif;?
xif&Sm;jzpfay:jcif;? jyKjyifay;&jcif;oabm&Sdí
ysufpD;jcif; oabm&Sd\? xdkw&m;udk
rysufpD;ygapvifh[k
vdkvm;awmifhwcsuftwdkif;tb,frSm &Edkifyg tHhenf;?
þodkY &Edkif&ef taMumif;r&Sdacs/

tmeE´m jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tMuif touf&Snf&ef
jyKjyifrl]tm,kocFg&} udk pGefYvdkufNyD?
axG;tHvdkufNyD? vTwfvdKufNyD? y,fvdkufNyD?
ypfvTifhvdKufNyD? pGefYvTwfvdKufNyD?
(xdkYjyif)]jrwfpGmbk&m;\ y&dedAÁmef jyKjcif;onf
rMumrDyif jzpfvdrfhrnf? þaeYrS oHk;vvGefaomtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;y&dedAÁmefjyK vdrfhrnf}}[k {uefrkcs
pum;udkvnf; rdefYqdkvdKufNyD? jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
xdkpGefYy,fvdkufNyD;aom touf&Snf&ef jyKjyifrludk
touf&SnfapvdkaomaMumifh wpfzefjyefí
jzpfaptHhaomtaMumif;onf r&Sdawmhacs/ tmeE´m
vmç oGm;ukeftHh? r[m0kefawm
jymom'faqmifaygufaomausmif;BuD;qDodkY
csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mESifhtwl
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom
ausmif;BuD;odkY csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif-

]]tmeE´m oifoGm;acs? a0omvDjynfü
trSDjyKaeukefaom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYudk "r®m½Hkü
pk½kH;apukefavmh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm;
rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHcJhí a0omvD
jynfütrSDjyKaeukefaom &[ef;tm;vHk;wdkYudk
"r®m½Hkü pk½Hk;apNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf; uyfíjrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü &yfav\? wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfNyD;aom toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; &[ef;oHCmonf
pk½Hk;NyD;vsuf &SdaeygNyD? ,cktcgü <uawmfrl&ef
tcsdefudk jrwpfGmbk&m; odawmfrygonf}}
(<u&efrSm jrwpfGmbk&m;\tvdktwdkif;yif jzpfygonf)[k
avQmufV

184/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf "r®m½HkodkY
csOf;uyfí cif;xm;aom ae&mü xdkifaeawmfrlNyD;vQif
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrlV

- 1/ tykd'feHygwf 179-ü qdkcJhNyD;jzpfí pt&mü
ppmydk'fr&SdoifhNyD/
- 2/ a&S;ujr\$KyfcJh&m ay,smvwdkYü
xkwfazmfwwfap&ef ppmydk'frsm;udk pt&mü
azmfjyxm;onf/

omoem t&SnfwnfwHha& oHk;q,fhckepfyg;

&[ef;wdkY igonf xl;aom ÓPjzifh odí
a[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;awmfwdkYudk oifwdkY
onfaumif;pGm oif,lí rSD0Jtyfukef\? yGg;rsm;tyfukef\
tzezfef avhusifhtyfukef\? ,if;odkYrSD0JyGg;rsm;
avhusifhonf&Sdaomf þjrwfaom tusifh]omoemawmf}
onf t&SnfcdkifcefYvsuf MumjrifhpGmwnfwHh&m\
xdk (odkYwnfwHhjcif;) onf vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYigS ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm; csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfav&m\

&[ef;wdkY igonf xl;aomÓPjzifh odí
a[mawmfrltyfaom w&m;wdkYudk
oifwdkYonfaumif;pGm oif,lí rSD0Jtyfukef\
yGg;rsm;tyfukef\? tzezfef avhusifhtyfukef\? ,if;odkY
rSD0JyGg;rsm; avhusifhonf&Sdaomf
þjrwfaomtusifh]omoemawmf} onf t&SnfcdkifcHhvsuf
MumjrifhpGmwnfwHh&m\? xdk (odkYwnfwHhjcif;) onf
vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYigS ewfvlwdkY\
tusdK;pD;yGm; csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfav&m\[k qdk&mü
xl;aom ÓPjzifhodí iga[mtyfaom xdkw&m;wdkYum;
tb,fenf;/

,if;w&m;wdkYum; owdy|mefav;yg;
or®yÜ"mefav;yg; £'`dyg'fav;yg; £a`E´ig;yg; Adkvf
ig;yg;aAmZÑifckepfyg; t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom
t&d,r*fwdkYaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkY igonf oifwdkYtm; xl;aomÓPjzifh odí
a[mtyfaom þw&m;awmfwdkYudkoifwdkYonf
aumif;pGm oif,lí rSD0Jtyfukef\? yGg;rsm;tyfukef\
tzezfef avhusifhtyfukef\? ,if;odkY rSD0JyGg;rsm;

avhusifhonf&Sdaomf þjrwfaomtusifh]omoemawmf}
onf t&SnfcdkifcHUvsufMumjrifhpGm wnfwHh&m\
xdk (odkYwnfwHhjcif;) onf vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg
avmuudkapmihfha&Smuf&ef tvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGm;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfav&m\[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

185/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
rdefYawmfrijyefonfrSm-

]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ,ck ig rdefYrSmOD;tHh?
jyKjyifay;&aom]ocFg&} w&m;wdkYonfhysufpD;jcif;
oabm&Sdukef\? rarhaom owdw&m;jzifh¹
udpöNyD;pD;atmif tm;xkwfMuukefavmh? jrwpfGm
bk&m;\ y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;onf rMumrDyif
jzpfvdrfhrnf? þaeYrS
oHk;vvGefaomtcgüjrwpfGmbk&m; onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKacsawmhrnf}}[k (þpum;udk
jrwpfGmbk&m; rdefYawmfrijyef\)/

þpum;udk rdefYawmfriNyD;vQif aumif;aom
pum;udk qdkawmfriwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfwpyg;aom þpum;udkvnf;
rdefYawmfrijyef\ -

(&[ef;wdkY) ig\ t&G,fonf &ifha&mfvSavNyD? ig\
touf<uif;onf enf;vSavNyD? oifwdkYudkpGefY í
oGm;&awmhtHh? igonf rdrd\ udk;uG,f&mudk
jyKNyD;NyD/

&[ef;wdkY rarhravsmhb] owd&Sdvsuf pifMu,faom
oDvESifh jynfhpHkMuap ukefavmh? aumif;pGm
wnfMunfí aumif;pGm MuHpnfjcif;&Sdvsuf rdrdwdkY\
pdwfudk apmifha&SmufMuukefavmh/

&[ef;wdkY þw&m;0denf;]omoemawmf} ü
rarhravsmhaeaom olonf

tzefzefjzpfvsufajymif;a&TUusifvnf&m]b0oHo&m}
udk pGefYy,fí 'ku©\ tqHk;udk jyKEdkifayvwåHU[k
(rdefYawmfrljyef\)/

wwd,tcef;NyD;V

1/ tyÜrma'e orÜma'xmwd owdt0dyÜ0gaoe
oAÁudpömed orÜma',smx-[laom t|uxmESifhtnD
owdw&m;jzifh[k u½dkPf;teuf jyefqdkxm;onf/

Ä

**qifajymifBuD;uJhodkY
jyefMunfhawmfrljcif;**

186/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsufa0omvDjynfodkY
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV

a0omvDjynfö qGrf;chvSnfUvnfNyD;vQif
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;pm;&mrS
zJcGgcJhNyD;aomfa0omvDjynfudk
qifajymifBuD;uJhodkY udk,fyg jyefvSnfhvsuf
Munfh½lawmfrlí]]tmeE´m þ,ckMunfh½ljcif;onf
a0omvDjynfudk jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aemufqHk;
Munfh½ljcif;aywnf;? tmeE´m vmç oGm;ukeftHh?
b@K&GmodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm;
rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV xdktcgjrwfpGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifh twl b@K&GmodkY
a&mufawmfrlí xdkb@K&GmüoDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xdk (&Gm) ü (aepOf) jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; (podkY) rdefYawmfrlonfrSm-

&[ef;wdkY av;yg;aom w&m;wdkYudk
avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh xdk;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifhigonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;pGmaom þ (oHo&m) um
vywfvHk;ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD/
usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

tb,fw&m;av;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

]]&[ef;wdkY jrwaom t&d,oDvudk avsmfuefpGm
rodjcif;aMumifh xdk;xGif;í rodjcif;aMumifh
igonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;pGmaom þ (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD? usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY jrwaom t&d,orm"dudk avsmfuefpGm
rodjcif;aMumifh xdk;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifhigonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;pGmaom þ (oHo&m)
umvywfvHk;hajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD?
usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY jrwaom t&d,ynmudk avsmfuefpGm
rodjcif;aMumifh xdk;xGif;í
rodjcif;aMumifhigonfvnf;aumif; oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
&Snfvsm;pGmaom þ (oHo&m) umvywfvHk;
ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD? usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY jrwaom vGwfajrmufrl]t&d,0drkwdå}
udk avsmfuefpGm rodjcif;aMumifh
xdk;xGif;írodjcif;aMumifh igonfvnf;aumif;
oifwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &Snfvsm;pGmaom þ (oHo&m)
umvywfvHk; ajy;oGm;cJh&vSavNyD?
usifvnfcJh&vSavNyD/

&[ef;wdkY (igonf) xdkt&d,oDvudk avsmfuefpGm
odNyD? xdk;xGif;í odNyD/ xdkt&d,orm
"dudkavsmfuefpGm odNyD? xdk;xGif;í odNyD/
xdkt&d,ynmudk avsmfuefpGm odNyD? xdk;xGif;í
odNyD/ xdkt&d,0drkwdåudk avsmfuefpGm odNyD?
xdk;xGif;í odNyD/ b0üwyfrufjcf;]b0 wPSm}
udkjzwfNyD;NyD? b0opfodkY qGJaqmifwwfaom
BudK;ESifhwlpGm b0wPSm ukefNyD? ,ck tcgwpfzef
(b0opfü) jzpfjcf; r&SdawmhNyD}}[k (ppum;udk
jrwpfGmbk&m; rdefYawmfrl\)/

ppum;udk rdefYawmfrlNyD;vQif
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onfwpfyg;aom ppum;udk
rdefYawmfrljyef\-

]](rsm;aom) tjcHt&H&Sdaom a*gwr (tEG,fjzpfao
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tjrwfqHk;oDv orm"d ynm 0drkwåd
[laom pw&m;wdkYudk rSefpGmodavNyD/

podkY rSefpGm odí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYtm; w&m;awmfudk a[m Mum;cjhavNyD?
ynmrsufpd (ig;yg;) ¹ ESifh jynfhphkaom (vl ewfwdkY\)
q&m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf udavomrD;
vHk;0Nidrf;NyD;onf jzpfí 'ku©\tqHk;udk jyKavNyD}}
[k (rdefYawmfrljyef\)/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkb@K&Gmü aeawmfrlpOfvnf;
podkYaom w&m;pum;udkomvQif &[ef;wdkYtm;
tBudrfrsm;pGm a[mawmfrl\]]pum; oDvwnf;? pum;
orm"dwnf;? pum; ynmwnf;/ oDvü wnfíjzpfaptyfaom
orm"donf rsm;aom tusKd;tmedoif &Sd\ orm"dü wnfí
jzpfaptyfaom ynmonf rsm;aom tusKd;tmedoif &Sd\
ynmü wnfíjzpfaptyfaom pdwfonf umrmo0 b0go0
t0dZÆmo0[laom tmoa0gwdkYrS
aumif;pGmomvQifvGwf ajrmuf\}}[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

1/ ynmrsufpdig;yg;[lonfum; 1-Ak'`pu©K =
bk&m;rsufpd (tmo,mEko,ÓPfESifh £`E
`d,ya&my&d,wådÓPf)/ 2 -orEÅpu©K = xuf0ef;usif
odjrifEdkifaom oAÁñkwÓPf/ 3-OmPpu©K = opöÓPf
udpöÓPf uwÓPf[laom ÓPfrsufpd/ 4-'dAÁpu©K =
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom tbdnmOfrsufpd/ 5-"r®pu©K
= atmufr*fÓPf oHk;yg;[laom w&m;
rsufpdwdkYaywnf;/

Ä

r[mya'oav;yg;

187/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf b@K&Gmü
tvkd&SdorQ aeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? [w¬d&Gm trÁ&Gm ZrÁK&GmESifh
abm*NrdKUodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE
´mtm;rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl abm*NrdKUodkY
<ua&mufawmfrl\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdkabm*NrdKU tmeE´apwDü
aeawmfrl\ xdk tmeE´apwDü (aeawmfrlpOf)
jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY
r[mya'oav;yg;¹wdkYudk a[mMum;tHh?
xdkr[mya'ow&m;udk emukefavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;ukefavmh? a[maytHh}}[k &[ef;wdkYtm;
rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukef\? jrwpGmbk&m;onf
bpum;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\-

188/ &[ef;wdkY p (omoemawmf) ü
(wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom) &[ef;onf podkY
ajymqdkjim;tHh-

]]ighoQifwdkY igonf pw&m;udk jrwpGmbk&m;
rsufarSmufawmfrS Mum;emcJh&yg\? cH,lcJh& yg\
pum; w&m;awmfygwnf;? pum; 0denf;awmfygwnf;?
pum; bk&m;oQihf tqHk;trawmfygwnf;}}[k
(ajymqdkjim;tHh)/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;\ pum;udk vufvnf; rcHtyfao;?
y,fvnf; ry,ftyfao;? vufvnf;rcH y,fvnf;ry,fao;b] xdk
(ajymqdkkaom) yk'fAsnf;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
rSwfom;í okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhtyfukey\?
0denf;awmfü ESD;aESmMunfhtyfukeyV

(podkY) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhonf&Sdaomf xdk (yk'f
Asnf;) wdkYonf okwfw&m;awmfüvnf;
rouf0ifukefjim;tHh? 0denf;awmfüvnf;
rEDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh? (odkYjzpfvQif)]]ppum;onf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmf pifppfr[kwfacs?
p&[ef;\ rSm;,Gif;pGm oif,lxm;aom pum;om
jzpfacsonf}}[k pt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
podkY (qHk;jzwfí) xdkpum;udk y,fMuav/

(odkYr[kwf) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhonf&Sdaomf xdk (yk'f
Asnf;) wdkYonf okwfw&m;awmfüvnf;
ouf0ifukefjim;tHh? 0denf;awmfüvnf;
EDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh? (odkYjzpfvQif)]]ppum;onf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmf pifppf jzpfayonf?
p&[ef;\ aumif;pGm oif,lxm;aom pum;vnf; jzpfayonf}}
[k pt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY a&S;OD;pGm
pr[mya'oudk rSwfxm;Muukefavmh/ (1)

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyif þ (omoemawmf) ü
(wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom) &[ef;onf þodkY
ajymqdkjim;tHh-

]]þrnfaom ausmif;ü tBuD;trSL;rax&fESifh wuGaom
oHCmonf aevsuf &Sd\? igonfxdkoHCm\ rsufarSmufrS
Mum;emcJh&yg\? oif,lcJh&yg\? þum;
w&m;awmfygwnf;? þum;0denf;awmfygwnf;? þum;
bk&m;oQifh tqHk;trawmfygwnf;}}[k (ajymqdk
jim;tHh)/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;\ þum;udk vufvnf; rcHtyfao;?
y,fvnf; ry,ftyfao;? vufvnf; rcH y,fvnf; ry,frlí xdk
(ajymqdkaoom) yk'fAsnf;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
rSwfom;í okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhtyfukey\?
0denf;awmfü ESD;aESmMunfhtyfukeyV

(þodkY) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhonf&Sdaomf xdk
(yk'fAsnf;) wdkYonf okwfw&m;awmfüvnf;
rouf0ifukefjim;tHh? 0denf;awmfüvnf;
rEDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh? (odkYjzpfvQif)]]þpum;onf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ þum;awmf pifppfr[kwfacs?
xdkoHCm\rSm;,Gif;pGm oif,lxm;aom þum;om
jzpfacsonf}}[k þt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf/
&[ef;wdkYþodkY (qHk;jzwfí) xdkpum;udk y,fMuav/

(odkYr[kwf) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhonf&Sdaomf xdk (yk'f
Asnf;) wdkYonf okwfw&m;awmfüvnf;
ouf0ifukefjim;tHh? 0denf;awmfüvnf;
EDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh? (odkYjzpfvQif)]]þpum;onf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ þum;awmf pifppf jzpfayonf/
xdkoHCm\ aumif;pGm oif,lxm;aom þum;vnf;
jzpfayonf}}[k þt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
ESpfckajrmufaom þr[mya'oudk rSwfxm;Muukefavm
h/ (2)

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyif þ (omoemawmf) ü
(wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom) &[ef;onf þodkY
ajymqdkjim;tHh-

]]þrnfaom ausmif;ü tMum;tjrifrsm;ukefaom
ygVdawmfudk ElwfiHkaqmifukefaom w&m;awmf
0denf;awmfudk aqmifukefaom ygwdarmufudk
aqmifukefaom rsm;pGmaom rax&f&[ef;wdkYonf
aevsuf&Sdukef\? igonf xdkrax&fwdkY\ rsufarSmufrS
Mum;emcJh&yg\? cH,lcJh&yg\? þum;
w&m;awmfygwnf;? þum; 0denf;awmfygwnf;? þum;
bk&m;oQifhtqHk;trawmfygwnf;}}[k
(ajymqdkjim;tHh)/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;\ þum;udk vufvnf; rcHtyfao;/y/
0denf;üvnf; rEDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh?
(odkYjzpfvQif)]]þpum;onf xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;\
pum;awmf pifppfr[kwfacs? xdkrax&fwdkY\
rSm;,Gif;pGm oif,lxm;aom þum;om jzpfacsonf}}[k
þt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf? &[ef;wdkY þodkY (qHk;jzwfí)
xdkþum;udk y,fMuav/

(odkYr[kwf) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf/y/
xdk (yk'fAsnf;) wdkYonf 0denf;awmfü
vnf;EDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh?]]þpum;onf
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;\ þum;awmf pifppfjzpfayonf?
xdkrax&fwdkY\ aumif;pGm oif,lxm;aom þum;vnf;
jzpfayonf}}[k þt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
oHk;ckajrmufaom þr[mya'oudk rSwfxm;Muukefavm
h/ (3)

&[ef;wdkY xdkYjyif þ (omoemawmf) ü
(wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom) &[ef;onf þodkY
ajymqdkjim;tHh -

]]þrnfaom ausmif;ü tMum;tjrifrsm;aom
ygVdawmfudk ElwfiHkaqmifaom
w&m;awmf0denf;awmfudk aqmifaom ygwdarmufudk

aqmifaom wpfOD;aom rax&fonf aevsuf&dS\? igonf
xdkrax&f\ rsufarSmufrS Mum;emcJh&yg\?
cH,lcJh&yg\? þum; w&m;awmfygwnf;? hþum;
0denf;awmfygwnf;? þum; bk&m;oQifh
tqHk;trawmfygwnf;}}[k (ajymqdkjim; tHh)/

&[ef;wdkY xdk&[ef;\ pum;udk vufvnf; rcHtyfao;?
y,fvnf; ry,ftyfao;? vufvnf;rcH y,fvnf;ry,frlí xdk
(ajymqdkaom) yk'fAsnf;wdkYudk aumif;pGm
rSwfom;í okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhthyfukef\?
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhthyfukef\

(þodkY) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhonf&Sdaomf xdk (yk'f
Asnf;) wdkYonf okwfw&m;awmfüvnf;
rouf0ifukefjim;tHh? 0denf;awmfüvnf;
rEDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh? (odkYjzpfvQif)]]þpum;onf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmf pifppfr[kwfacs?
xdkrax&f\ rSm;;Gif;pGm oif,lxm;aom pum;om
jzpfacsonf}}[k þt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf? &[ef;wdkY
þodkY (qHk;jzwfí) xdkpum;udk y,fMuav/

(odkYr[kwf) okwfw&m;awmfü oGif;Munfhvsuf
0denf;awmfü EDS;aESmMunfhonf&Sdaomf xdk (yk'f
Asnf;) wdkYonf okwfw&m;awmfüvnf;
ouf0ifukefjim;tHh? 0denf;awmfüvnf;
EDS;aESmrdukefjim;tHh? (odkYjzpfvQif)]]þpum;onf
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;awmf pifppf jzpfayonf?
xdkrax&f\ aumif;pGm oif,lxm;aom pum;vnf;
jzpfayonf}}[k þt&mü qHk;jzwfMu&rnf/ &[ef;wdkY
av;ckajrmufaom þr[mya'oudk rSwfxm;Muukefavm h/
(4)

&[ef;wdkY þr[mya'o av;yg;wdkYudk
rSwfxm;ukefavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdkabm*NrKdU tmeE´apwDü
aeawmfrlpOfvnf; þodkYaom w&m;pum;udkomvQif

&[ef;wdkYtm; tBudrfrsm;pGm a[mawmfrl\?]]pum;
oDvwnf;? pum; orm"dwnf;? pum; ynmwnf;/ oDvü wnfí
jzpfaptyfaom orm"donf rsm;aom tusKd;tmedoif &Sd\
orm"dü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom ynmonf rsm;aom
tusKd;tmedoif &Sd\ynmü wnfí jzpfaptyfaom pdwfonf
umrmo0 b0go0 t0dZÆmo0[laom
tmoa0gwdkYrSaumif;pGmomvQif vGwfajrmuf\}}[k
(a[mawmfrl\)/

1/ *kPfBuD;olwdkYudk udk;um;í ajymqdkao
w&m;pum;wdkYudk trSm;trSef a0zefqHk;jzwf&ef
enf;ñTef Oya'orsm;[k qdkvdkonf/

Ã

pkE´yef;xdrfonf0w→K

189/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf abm*NrKdUü
tvdk&SdorQ aeawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? yg0gjynfodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k
toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV xdktcgjrwpGmbk&m;onf
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl yg0gjynfodkY
<ua&mufawmfrlNyD;vQif a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE´\
o&ufO,smOfü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE´onfjrwpGmbk&m;
yg0gjynfodkY a&mufawmfrlí rdrdo&ufO,smOfü
aeawmfrlaMumif;udk Mum;av\

xdktcg a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE´onf
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü xdkifae\
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeaom
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom;pkE´tm; jrwpGmbk&m;onf

w&m;pum;jzifh (tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufhwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;onf&Sdaomf
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'onf]]toQifbk&m;
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzeftzdkY
tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmufV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqudwfaejcif;jzifh
vufcHawmfrlV xdktcg a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'
onfjrwpfGmbk&m; vufcHawmfrlonfudk odí ae&mrS
xum jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;vsuf
t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif zJcGgoGm;avV

xdktcg a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'onf
xdknOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rdrdaetdrfü
rGefjrwaomcJzG,fabmZOOfudkvnf;aumif; El;nHhaom
Oufom;]olu&r'0}¹ rsm;udkvnf;aumif;
pD&ifapNyD;vQif]]toQifbk&m; tcsdefwefygNyD?
qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k tcsdef (wefaMumif;) udk
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;avQmufV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;ukd
jyif0wfawmfrlí
oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'aetdrfodkY csOf;uyfí
cif;xm;aom ae&müxdkifawmfrlV

xdkifawmfrlNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]pkE'
oifpD&ifxm;onfh El;nHhaom Oufom;jzifh
ighudkvkyfauR;avmh? oifpD&ifxm;onfh
tjcm;cJzG,fabmZOOfzifh &[ef;oHCmudk

vkyfauR;avmh}}[ka&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'tm;
rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQifpD&ifxm;onfh El;nhHaom 0ufom;jzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk vkyfauR;\ pD&ifxm;onfh
tjcm;cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh &[ef;oHCmudk vkyfauR;\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'
'udk rdefYawmfrl\

]]pkE' oif\ <uif;usefaom El;nhHaom 0ufom;udk
wGif;ü jr\$KyfvdKufavmh? pkE' ewf
rm&fewfjA[®mESifh wuGaom ewfavmuESifh
orPjAm[®P rif;rsm;vlrsm;ESifh wuGaom
pvlUavmuüxdk (El;nhHaom 0ufom;) udkpm;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; aumif;pGm tpmaMutHhaom
yk^{*3/4}dKvfudkigrjrir rawGU&acs}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
0efcHí<uif;usefaom El;nhHaom 0ufom;udk wGif;ü
jr\$KyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;íjrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;vsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\? wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifaeaom a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'udk
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
(tusKd;pD;yGg;udk) odjrirapvsuf (w&m;udk)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;vQif ae&mrS
xum<uoGm;awmfrlav\

190/ xdkYaemuf a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE'\
qGrf;udk bkOf;ay;awmfrlNyD;aom tcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; Murf;wrf;aom tema&m*g
uyfa&mufvsuf aoavmufatmif jyif;xefaom
0rf;aoG;vGefa&m*ga0'emwdkYonf jzpfay:vmukef\?

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdk a0'emwdkYudk
owd&Sdvsufqifjcfvsuf yifyef;onf[k ra&wGufbj
onf;cHawmfrlV

xdktcg bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf]]tmeE´m vmoGm;ukeftHh?
ukodem½HkjynfodkYcsOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE
´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

1/ pt&mü EGm;EdkYt&omig;rsKd;
BudKcsufjyKwfenf;tpDt&ifjzifh aumif;pGm
pD&ifxm;aom El;nHhaom xrif;udk olu&r'´0[k
{auq&mwdkYu qdkMuonf[lívnf;aumif; &om,e
tpDt&ifjzifh aumif;pGm pD&ifxm;aom pm;zG,fudk
olu&r'´0[k aupdq&mwdkYu qdkMuonf [lívnf;aumif;
t|uxmü azmfjyxm;ao;V

Ã

oD;jcm;*gxmrsm;

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE´\
(El;nHhaom 0ufom;) qGrf;udkbkOf;ay;awmfrlNyD;vQif
aoavmufatmif jyif;xefaom tema&m*gudk &awmf
rlonf[kajymMuonfudk tuREfkyf Mum;&ygV El;nHhaom
0ufom; qGrf;udk bkOf;ay;awmfrlNyD;aomtcg
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; jyif;xefaomtema&m*g jzpfay:av\
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf 0rf;aoG;oGef awmfrlonfjzpfí
ukodem½HkjynfodkYig<utHh[k rdefYawmfrlavV

aomufa&aqmifapawmfrljcif;

191/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf vrf;c&D;rS zJí
wpfckaom opfyif&if;odkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQiftoQiftmeE
´mtm; rdefYawmfrl\ -

]]tmeE´m ig\ 'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacguí
cif;ay;avmh? tmeE´m (ig) yifyef;vmNyD
xdkifOD;tHh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacguí cif;ay;V/
jrwpGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aom ae&mü
xdkifawmfrlNyD;vQif]]tmeE´m aomufa&udk
aqmifacsavmh? (ig) rGwfodyf\? (a&) aomuftHh}}
[ktoQiftmeE´m tm; rdefYawmfrl\

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; vSnf;tpD;ig;&mwdkY ,ckyif
jzwful;oGm;Muyg\? vSnf;rsm;jzwful;xm;aomaMumifh
xdktenf;i,faom (acsmif;) a&onf
acsmufcsm;aemufusKvsuf pD;aeYg\? toQifbk&m;
uuk"mjrpfonf ra0;vSawmhyg? (xdkjrpfonf)
Munfvifaom a&&Sdyg\? csKdNrdefaom a& &Sdyg\?
at;jraoma& &Sdyg\? ñGefuif;aoma& &Sdyg\?
aumif;aom qdyf urf;&Sdyg\? arGUavsmfzG,f &SdygV/
p (uuk"mjrp) ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
a&udkvnf;aomufawmfrl&ygvwåHU?
udk,fawmfudkvnf; at;jratmif jyKawmfrl&ygvw åHU}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

]]tmeE´m aomufa&udk aqmifacsavmh? (ig)
rGwfodyf\? (a&) aomuftHh}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;onf
toQiftmeE´mtm; ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
rdefYawmfrljyefV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmufjyef\-

]]toQifbk&m; vSnf;tpD;ig;&mwdkY ,ckyif
jzwwful;oGm;MuygV vSnf;rsm;jzwwful;xm;aomaMumifh
xdktenf;i,faom (acsmif;) a&onf
acsmufcsm;aemufusKvsuf pD;aeYg\? toQifbk&m;
uuk"mjrpfonf ra0;vSawmhyg? (xdkjrpfonf)
Munfvifaom a&&Sdyg\? csKdNrdefaom a&&Sdyg\?
at;jraom a&&Sdyg\? ñGefuif;aom a&&Sdyg\?
aumif;aom qdyfurf;&Sdyg\? arGUavsmfzG,f&SdygV bp
(uuk"mjrp) ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&udkvnf;
aomufawmfhrl&ygvwåHU? udk,fawmfudkvnf;
at;jratmif jyKawmfrl&ygvwåHU}}[k (avQmufjyef\)/

]]tmeE´m aomufa&udk aqmifacsavmh? ig
rGwfodyf\? (a&) aomuftHh}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
toQiftmeE´mtm; oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
rdefYawmfrljyefV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNYD;vQif oydwfudk,lum
xdkacsmif;qDodkY csOf;uyfavV xdktcg
vSnf;rsm;jzwwful;xm;aomaMumifh
acsmufcsm;aemufusKvsuf pD;aeaom xdkacsmif;a&
tenf;i,fonf toQiftmeE´m csOf;uyfavvQif
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKjcif;uif;vsuf pD;avV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf xdkodkY qifjcifrdV

]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\
tjzpfonf tHhzG,f&SdygaypG tcsif;wdkY?
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfygaypG tcsif;wdkY? vSnf;rsm;
jzwwful;xm;aomaMumifh acsmufcsm;aemufusKvsuf
pD;aeaompacsmif;a& tenf;i,fonf igcsOf;uyfaomtcg
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusK uif;vsufpD;bd\}}[k
qifjcifNyD;vQif-

oydwfjzifh aomufa&udk cyf,lum
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmuf\ -

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\tjzpfonf
tHhzG,f&SdygaypG? rzpfl zl;jrJzpfygaypG?
toQifbk&m; ,ckyif vSnf;rsm; jzwful;xm;aomaMumifh
acsmufcsm; aemufusKvsufpD;aeaom xdkacsmif;a&
tenf;i,fonf tuREkfyf csOf;uyfoGm;aomtcg
MunfvifoefY&Sif;aemufusKuif;vsuf pD;ygonf/
bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpGmbk&m; aomuf
a&udkoHk;aqmifawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;
aomufa&udkoHk;aqmifawmfrlygavmh}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m; onf aomufa&udk
oHk;aqmifawmfrlV

ykuúKorv'rif;om;taMumif;

192/ xdkpOftcg umvmrtEG,f tmVm&\
wynfhjzpfaom rv'rif;om; ykuúKoonfukodem½HkrS
yg0g (jynf) odkY c&D;oGm;vsuf &SdavV (xkd)
rv'rif;om; ykuúKoonf wpfckaomopfyif&if;ü
xdkifaeawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;udk jrifi
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk
avQmuf\-

]]tHhzG,f&SdygaypG toQifbk&m;? rzpfl;jrJ
jzpfygaypG toQifbk&m;? &[ef;wdkYonf
Nidrfoufaomormywfjzifh aeawmfrlMuygaypGwum;/

toQifbk&m; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
umvmrtEG,fjzpfao m tmVm&onf c&D;oGm;pOf
vrf;rSzJí (vrf;\) teD; wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü
aeYoefYpif&ef xdkifaeygV toQifbk&m;
xdktcgig;&mrQaom vSnf;wdkYonf
umvmrtEG,fjzpfao m tmVm&\ teD;ü uyfvuf
uyfvufjzwfoef;oGm;ygukefV

toQifbk&m; xdkvSnf;ig;&maemuf vdkufvmaom
a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf xdkvSnf;ig;&m\ aemuf rS
aemuf rS vdkufvmaom umvmrtEG,fjzpfao m
tmVm&xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQif&aoh
jzwfoef;oGm;aom vSnf;ig;&mwdkYudk jrifvdkufyg\
avm}}[k tmVm&tm; ar;V

]]'g,um igrjrfvdkufay}}[k (ajym\)/

]]toQif&aoh todkYygenf; (xdkvSnf;wdkY\ toHudk
Mum;vdkufyg\avm}}[k (ar;jyef\)/

]]'g,um toHudkvnf; igrMum;vdkufay}}[k (ajym\)/

]]toQif&aoh todkYygenf; tdyfaysmfaeygoavm}}[k
(ar;jyef\)/

]]'g,um igtdyfaysmfaeonfvnf; r[kwfay}}[k (ajym\)/

]]toQif&aoh todkYygenf; pdwfonm&Sdaeyg\avm}}
[k (ar;jyef\)/

]]'g,um pdwfonmvnf; &Sdaeay\}}[k (ajym\)/

]]toQif&aoh toQifonf teD;ü uyfvuf uyfvuf
jzwfoef;oGm;Muaom vSnf;ig;&m
wdkYudkpdwfonm&Sdí Edk;Mum;aeygvsuf jrifvnf;
rjrfvdkuf toHudkvnf; rMum;vdkuf[k (qdk\)?
odkYaomfvnf; toQif\ 'kuk#fouFef;ü
jrLtvdrf;vdrf;uyfaeonf r[kwfygavm}}[k (qdk\)/

]]'g,um[kwfay\}}[k (tmVm&onf qdk\)/

toQifbk&m; xdktcg xdk,musfm;onf podkY
qifjcfirdygonf-

]]tHhzG,f&SdygaypG tcsif;wdkY? rjzpfzl;jrj
jzpfygaypG tcsif;wdkY? &[ef;wdkYonf
NidrfoufaomormywfjzifhaeawmfrlMuygaypGwum;?
ptmVm&&aohonf teD;ü uyfvvsuf
uyfvvsufjzwfoef;oGm;Muaom vSnf;ig;&mwdkYudk
pdwfonm&Sdí Edk;Mum;aeygvsuf jrifvnf;rjrif
vdkufbJ&SdwHkbd\? toHudkvnf; rMum;vdkufbJ
&SdwHkbd\}}[k qifjcfvsuf umvmrtEG,f
jzpfaomtmVm&tay:ü vGefuJaom MunfndKjcif;udk
avQmufMum;NyD;vQif z]cGgoGm;ygonf[k
(jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmuf\)/

193/ ykuúKo xdk&mudk tb,fodkY rSwfxifoenf;?
wpfOD;aom olonf teD;ü uyf vsufuyfvvsuf
jzwfoef;oGm;Muaom vSnf;ig;&mwdkYudk
pdwfonm&Sdí Edk;Mum;aeygvsuf jrifvnf;rjrif&m?
toHudkvnf; rMum;&m? tjcm;wpfOD;aom olonf;
pdwfonm&Sdí Edk;Mum;aeygvsuf rdk;&Gmí
wcsKef;csKef; rdk;Ncdrf;pOf vQyfppfrsm; jyufí
rdk;BuKd;ypfpOf jrifvnf; rjrif&m? toHudkvnf;
rMum;&m? (xdkolESpfOD;wdkYwGif) tb,fol\ trlonf
jyK&efvnf;omí cJ,Of;oenf;? jzpf&efvnf;omí cJ,Of;oenf;
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; vSnf;tpD; ig;&mjzpfap
ajcmuf&mjzpfap ckepf&mjzpfap &Spf&mjzpfap
udk;&m jzpfapwpfaxmifjzpfap vSnf;tpD;
wpfodef;jzpfap tb,fjyKEdkiftHhenf;? (teD;ü
uyfvvsufjzwfoef;oGm;Muaom xdkvSnf;rsm;udk
rjrifrMum;bJ aeEdkifol\ trlonf cJ,Of;[k
rajymyavmufyg)/ pifppftm;jzifhaomfum; rdk;&Gmí
wcsKef;csKef; rdk;Ncdrf;pOf vQyfppfrsm; jyufí
rdk;BuKd;ypfpOf pdwfonm&Sdí Edk;Mum;aeygvsuf

jrifvnf;rjribJ toHudkvnf;rMum;bJ aeEdkifol\
trlonfomvQif jyK&efvnf;omí cJ,Of; vSyg\? jzpf&efvnf;
omí cJ,Of;vSyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

ykuúKo tcgwpfyg;ü igonf tmwkrm (NrKdU)
aumuf¹/₂dk;wj (ausmif;) ü oDwif;oHk;aevsuf&Sd\
xdktcg rdk;&Gmí wcsKef;csKef; rdk;Ncdrf;pOf
vQyfppfrsm; jyufí rdk;BuKd;ypfaomaMumifh
aumuf¹/₂dk;wj (ausmif;) \ teD;ü
EGm;vm;av;aumifESifh v,form;nDaemif
ESpfa,mufwdkYonf aoavukef\

ykuúKo xdktcgü rsm;pGmaom vlpkonf
tmwkrmNrKdUrS xGufvmí xdkEGm;vm;
av;aumifESifhv,form;nDaemif ESpfa,mufwdkY
aoae&m t&yfodkY csOf;uyfav\

ykuKúo xdktcg igonf aumuf¹/₂dk;wj (ausmif;) rS
xGufí aumuf¹/₂dk;wj (ausmif;) wHcg; (teD;) vGifjyifü
pBuøoGm;vsuf ae\ ykuúKo xdktcg xdkrsm;pGmaom
vlpkxJrS a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf ighxHodkY csOf;uyfí
ighudk ¹/₂dkaopGm &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfae\? ykuúKoigonf xdka,musfm;tm;]]'g,um
þrsm;pGmaom vlpkonf tb,fhaMumifh
pka0;aeohenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; rdk;&Gmí wcsKef;csKef;
rdk;Ncdrf;pOf vQyfppfrsm; jyufí
rdk;BuKd;ypfaomaMumifhEGm;vm; av;aumifESifh
v,form;nDaemif ESpfa,mufwdkY aoqHk;oGm;Muyg\
þtaMumif;aMumifh rsm;pGmaom vlpkonf pka0;aeYG\

]]toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onfum; tb,ft&yfrSm
&Sdaeygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]'g,um igonf þt&yfüyif &Sdaeay\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; todkYygenf; jrifawmfrlvdkufyg\
avm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]'g,um igonf rjrfvdkufay}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

]]toQifbk&m; todkYygenf; toHudk
Mum;awmfrlvdkufyg\avm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]'g,um toHudkvnf; igrMum;vdkufay}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

]]toQifbk&m; todkYygenf; tdyfaysmfaeygoavm}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

]]'g,um igonf tdyfaysmfaeonfvnf; r[kwfay}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

]]toQifbk&m; todkYygenf; pdwfonm &Sdaeyg\
avm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]'g,um pdwfonmvnf; &Sdaeay\}}[k
(rdefYawmfri\)/

]]toQifbk&m; toQifbk&m;onf rdk;&Gmí
wcsKef;csKef; rdk;Ncdrf;pOf vQyfppfrsm;
jyufírdk;BuKd;ypfpOf pdwfonm&Sdí
Edk;Mum;aeysvsuf jrifvnf; jrifawmfrlvdkufbJ
toHudkvnf;Mum;awmfrlvdkufbJ &Sdygoavm}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]'g,um[kwfay\}}[k igqdkcJhV

ykuúKo xdktcg xdka,musfm;onf podkY qifjcifrd\ -

]]tHhzG,f&SdygaypG tcsif;wdkY? rjzpfzl;jrJ
jzpfygaypG tcsif;wdkY? &[ef;wdkYonf
Nidrfoufaomormywfjzifh aeawmfriMuygaypGwum;/
(bjrwpfGmbk&m;onf) rdk;&Gmí wcsKef;csKef;
rdk;Ncdrf;pOfvQyfppfrsm; jyufí rdk;BuKd;ypfpOf
pdwfonm&Sdí Edk;Mum;aeysvsuf jrifvnf;
rjrfvdkufbJ&SdwHkbd\? toHudkvnf; rMum;vdkufbJ
&SdwHkbd\}}[k qifjcifvsuf ightay:ü

vGefuJaomMunfndKjcif;udk avQmufMum;NyD;vQif
ighudk &Sdcdk;í t¹/₂dktaojyKvsuf zJcGgoGm;avonf[k
(ykuúKotm; rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf rv'rif;om; ykuúKoonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf \ -

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf umvmrtEG,f
tmVm&tay:ü MunfndKaeaom o'`gw&m;
udkavjyif;rkefwdkif;ürlvnf; (wpfpHkwpfckudk
vTifhbdouJhodkY) vTifhypfvdkufyg\? a&pD;oef
aomjrpfürlvnf; (wpfpHkwpfckudk arQmbdouJUodkY)
arQmypoefvdkufyg\

toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f
&Sdygay\? toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfudk
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk
zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; rsufpdvnfaom
oltm;vrf;rSefudk
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k
trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; (toQifbk&m;)
ptwlomvQif toQifbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrlygay\
toQifbk&m; xdktuREkfyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
w&m;awmfudkvnf;udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tuREfkyfudk ,aeYrSpí toufxufqHk;
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom Oygoum[khrSwfawmf rlyg}}[k
(avQmuf\)/

194/ xdktcg rv'rif;om; ykuúKoonf
a,musfm;wpfa,mufudk (ac:í) tcsif; ig\ a&Ttqif;&Sdaom
yJGxdkift0wfacsmtphKudk aqmifacsavmh[k
(apcdkif;)/

]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk a,mufsm;onf
rv'rif;om; ykuúKotm; 0efcHNYD;vQif a&Ttqif;&Sdaom
xdkyJGxdkift0wfacsmtphKudk aqmifcJhV xdktcg
rv'rif;om; ykuúKoonf]]toQifbk&m;a&Ttqif;&Sdaom
pyJGxdkift0wfacsmtphKudk toQifbk&m;onf
tuREkfyftm; oem;ojzifh vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufí
a&Ttqif;&Sdaom xdkyGJxdkif t0wfacsmtphKudk
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; qufuyfavV

ykuúKo odkYjzpfvQif t0wfwpxnfukd ightm;
vSLavmh? wpxnfukd tmeE'mtm;
vSLavmh[krdefYawmfrl\?]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k rv'rif;om; ykuúKoonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;0efcHNYD;vQif wpxnfukd
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vSL\? wpxnfukd toQiftmeE'mtm;
vSL\? xdktcgjrwpfGmbk&m;onf rv'rif;om; ykuúKoukd
(w&m;pum;jzifh) tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd odjrifapvsuf
(w&m;ukd) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh
tusKd;pD;yGg;ukd odjrifapvsuf (w&m;ukd)
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;onf&Sdaomf rv'rif;om;
ykuúKoonf ae&mrS xí jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd
&Sdcdk;vsuf t¹/₂dktaojyKNyD;vQif zJcGgoGm;avV

195/ xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE'monf rv'rif;om; ykuúKo
zJoGm;í rMumjrifhrD a&Ttqif;&Sdaom
t0wfacsmtphKudk jrwpfGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfü
qufuyfwifvTrf;ay;ayV jrwpfGmbk&m;\
(NydK;NydK;jyufawmufyaom) udk,fawmfü

qufuyfwifvTrf;xm;aomtcg xdk (t0wftpHk)
onfta&mift0guif;ouJhodkY jzpfoGm;avV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmuf\]]tHhzG,f&SdygaypGtoQifbk&m;?
rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfygaypG toQifbk&m;? jrwfpGmbk&m;\
ta&taqif;awmfonf tvGefyif pifMu,fyg ay\? tvGefyif
NydK;NydK;jyufawmufyygay\? toQifbk&m;
a&Ttqif;&Sdaom pt0wfacsmtphkonfyif
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ (NydK;NydK;jyufawmufyaom)
udk,fawmfü qufuyfwifvTrf;xm;vdkufaomtcg xdk
(t0wftpHk) onf ta&mift0guif;ouJhodkY jzpfayegonf}}
[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m bpum;onf rSefay\? tmeE´m bpum;onf
rSefay\? ESpfyg;aom tcgwdkYüjrwfpGmbk&m;\
udk,fawmfonf tvGefyif pifMu,f\? ta&taqif;awmfonf
tvGefyifNydK;NydK;jyuf awmufyV

tb,fESpfyg;aom tcgwdkYenf;[lrl-

tmeE´m jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tjrwfqHk;jzpfao
m or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk &awmfraom nOfhtcgESifh
cE´m<uif;r&Sdaom Nidrf;jcif;oabm]tEkyg'daoo
edAÁme"mwf} jzifh y&dedAÁmef 0ifpHawmfraom
nOfhtcgwdkYyifwnf;/

tmeE´m pESpfyg;aom tcgwdkYü jrwfpGmbk&m;\
udk,fawmfonf tvGefyif pifMu,f\? ta&taqif;awmfonf
tvGef NydK;NydK;jyufawmufyV tmeE
´m ,aeYnOfhoef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf) üukodem½Hkjynf
(NrdKU0ifcgeD;) vrf;auGU rv´rif;wdkY\
tifMuif;O,smOf0,f tifMuif;yif tpHkwkY\tMum;ü
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ y&dedAÁmef0ifpHjcif;onf
jzpfvwaHU[k rdefYawmfriNyD;vQif]]tmeE´mvmoGm;
ukeftHh? uuk"mjrpodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k
rdefYawmfriV]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQif
tmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; 0efchV

oD;jcm;*gxm

ykuúKoonf a&Ttqif;&Sdaom t0wfacsmtphkudk
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; uyfvSLV xdk (t0wftpHk) udk
0wf¹/₂Hkxm;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&Ttqif;&Sdvsuf
wifhw,fawmfrlygayV

196/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl uuk"mjrpfockY csOf;uyfawmfrlí
xdkjrpfü oufqif;vsuf a&csKd;awmfrl
aomufawmfrlNyD;aemuf wpfzef
jyefwufNyD;vQifo&ufawmodkY csOf;uyfawmfrlí]]pkE'
ig\ 'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacgufí cif;ay;avmh?
pkE' (ig) yifyef;\? avsmif;pufOD;tHh}}[k (toQifpkE'
'tm; rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifpkE'onf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNYD;vQif
'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacgufí cif;ay;avV
xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf (vuf,m) ajcay:ü (vuf0J)
ajcudk pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf
(rnfonfhtcsdefü) xtHh[k ESvHk;oGif; ydkif;jcm;vsuf
vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwaomavsmif;pufjcif;udk
jyKawmfrlV toQifpkE'onfum; xdk&yfyif
jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü xdkifaeV

***gxmrsm;**

pavmuü twkr&Sdaom opöma;yg;udk
odawmfrlaom q&mocif jrwpGmbk&m;onf
a&MunfvifcsKdNrdefoefY&Sif;aom uuk"mjrpfockY
csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif ryifyef;aom¹oabm&Sdonf
jzpfí oufqif;awmfrlum a&csKd;awmfrl
aomufawmfrlNyD;vQif jyefwufawmfrlV p
(omoemawmf) ü w&m;wdkYudk

wDxGifa[mMum;awmfrlwwfaom
bkef;awmfBuD;awmfrlaomq&mocif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
xdkodkY jyefwufawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;taygif;\ tv,fü
(&[ef;taygif;) Munfh½ljcH&Hvsuf o&ufawmodkY
csOf;uyfawmfrl\

ig\ ('kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk) av;xyfacgufí
cif;ay;avmh? avsmif;pufOD;tHh[k pkE
´rnfaom&[ef;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrl\
jrwpfGmbk&m; apcdkif;awmfrlvQif xdkpkE´onf
(\'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk) av;xyfacgufí vsifjref pGm
cif;ay;\

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ryifyef;aom oabm&Sdonfjzpfí
avsmif;pufawmfrl\? pkE´onfvnf;xdk (jrwpfGmbk&m;) \
rsufarSmufüyif xdkifaeav\

197/ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mudk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]tmeE´m wfpfHkwpfa,mufolonf
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE´tm;]tcsif;pkE´ oif\ qGrf;
udkaemufqHk; bkOf;ay;awmfrlí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl&acs\? xdkYaMumifh
oifhtm;vmbfraumif;avpG? t&rawmfavpG}[k qdkvsuf
ESvHk;romjcif;udk jzpfapaomf vnf;jzpfap&m\ tmeE
´m (xdkodkYjzpfapcJhygvQif) a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom;
pkE´\ ESvHk;romjcif; udkpodkY
ajzazsmuf&rnf?]'g,umpkE´ oif\ qGrf;udk
aemufqHk;bkOf;ay;awmfrlí jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl\? xdkYaMumifh oifhtm;
vmbfaumif;ygaypG? t&awmfygaypG? 'g,umpkE´
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfrS bpum;udk
Mum;emvdkuf&\? cH,lvdKuf&\? tjcm;qGrf;wdkYxuf
tusKd;tmedoifBuD;rm;ukefaom tcsif;csif; wlrQí
tusKd;OdygufwlrQukef aompqGrf;ESpfrsKd;wdkYonf
&Sdukef\

tb,fESpfrsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl-

tMuifqGrf;udk bkOf;ay;awmfrlí jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk &awmfrl\?
(pqGrf;vnf; wpfrsKd;)/

tMuifqGrf;udk bkOf;ay;awmfrlí jrwpGmbk&m;onf
cE`m<uif;r&Sdaom Nidrf;jcif;oabm]tEkyg'daoo
edAÁme"mwf} jzifh y&dedAÁmef0ifpHawmfrl\?
(pqGrf;vnf; wpfrsKd;)/

tjcm;qGrf;wdkYxuf tusKd;tmedoifBuD;rm;ukefaom
tcsif;csif;wlrQí tusKd;0dygufwlrQukefaom
qGrf;ESpfrsKd;wdkY[lonf ponfwdkYyifwnf; ([lí
bpum;udk jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfrS
Mum;emvdkuf&\? cH,lvdkuf&\? xdkYaMumifh)
a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; 'g,umpkE' onftouf&SnfjCIF;udk
jzpfapwwfaom uHudk qnf;yl;&ayNyD? tqif;vSjCIF;udk
jzpfap wwfaomuHudk qnf;yl;&ayNyD? csrf;omjCIF;udk
jzpfapwwfaom uHudk qnf;yl;&ayNyD?
tjCHt&Hrsm;jCIF;udk jzpfapwwfaom uHudk
qnf;yl;&ayNyD? ewfjynfodkY a&mufapwwfaom uHudk
qnf;yl;&ayNyD? tBuD;tuJjzpfapwwfaom uHudk
qnf;yl;&ayNyD}[k a[mMum;í a&Tyef;xdrfonfhom; pkE
'\ ESvHk;romjCIF;udk ajzazsmuf&rnf tmeE'm}][k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk
odawmfrlí xdktcdkuf0,f pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\-

]]ay;vSLoltm; aumif;rlom wdk;yGm;\?
apmifhpnf;oltm; &efryGm;Edkif? ÓPf&Sdolonf
raumif;rludk y,fpGefY\? xdkodkY (y,fpGefY) olonf &m*
a'go arm[wdkY ukefí (udavomrD;)
Nidrf;at;avawmhownf;}}[k (usL;&ifhawmfrl\)/

pwkw¬tcef; NyD;V

1/ okudvEÅ¹/₂layg[k&Sdaom O'gef;ygVdESifhtnD
tvGefyifyef;aom oabm&Sdonfjzpfí[k podkYvnf;
jzpfoifhV

Ä

tifMuif;yiftpHk

198/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]tmeE´m vmç
oGm;ukeftHh? [d&n0wDjrp\ xdkrSmbuf
urf;ukodem¹/₂Hkjynf (NrdKU0ifcgeD;) vrf;auGU
rv´rif;wdkY\ tifMuif;O,smOfodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}
[ktoQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV]]toQifbk&m;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monfjrwpGmbk&m; tm;
0efcHV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
&[ef;oHCmESifh twl [d&n0wDjrp\ xdkrSmzuf
urf;ukodem¹/₂Hkjynf (NrdKU0ifcgeD;) vrf;auGU
rv´rif;wdkY\ tifMuif;O,smOfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]tmeE´mtifMuif;yiftpHkwdkY\
tMum;ü ajrmuft&yfodkY OD;acgif;jyKum
anmifapmif;udk cif;avmh? tmeE´m (ig) yifyef;\?
avsmif;pufthHh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
tifMuif;yiftpHkwdkY\ tMum;ü ajrmuft&yfodkY
OD;acgif;jyKum anmifapmif;udk cif;av\ xdktcg
jrwpGmbk&m;onf (vuf,m) ajcay:ü (vuf0J) ajcudk
pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf
vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwaom avsmif;pufjcif;udk
jyKawmfrlV

xdkpOftcgü tifMuif;yiftpHkwdkYonf tcgrJh
yGifhaom yef;wdkYjzihf yifvHk;uRwfyGifhvsuf
&Sdukef\? xdk (tifMuif;yif) wdkYonf

jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ylaZmfonfhataejzifh yef;wdkYudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;\udk,fawmfxufodkY MuJjzefYukef\?
vTrf;vsuf MuJjzefYukef\? rjywfrpJ MuJjzefYukefV

rE´m&0rnfaom ewfyef; (xif&Sm;yef;) wdkYonfvnf;
aumif;uifrS usvmukef\? xdk (yef;) wdkYudkvnf;
(ewfwdkYonf) jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ylaZmfonfhataejzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfxufodkY MuJjzefYukef\?
vTrf;vsuf MuJjzefYukef\? rjywfrpJ MuJjzefYukefV

ewfÿjzpfaom pE´ul;eHUomrlefYwdkYonfvnf;
aumif;uifrS usvmukef\? xdk (pE´ul;eHUomrlefY)
wdkYudkvnf; (ewfwdkYonf) jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
ylaZmfonfhataejzifh jrwfpGmbk&m;\
udk,fawmfxufodkY MuJjzefYukef\? vTrf;vsuf
MuJjzefYukef\? rjywfrpJ MuJjzefYukefV

ewfwl&d,mwdkYudkvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
ylaZmfonfhataejzifh aumif;uifÿ wD;rlwfvvsuf &SdukefV

ewfoDcsif;oHwdkYonfvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
ylaZmfonfhataejzifh aumif;uifÿ jzpfay:vsuf&SdukefV

199/ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mudk
rdefYawmfrl\ -

]]tmeE´m tifMuif;yiftpHkwdkYonf tcgrJh
yGifhaomyef;wdkYjzihf yifvHk;uRwfyGifhvsuf
&Sdukef\? xdk (tifMuif;yif) wdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ylaZmfonfhataejzifh yef;wdkYudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;\udk,fawmfxufodkY MuJjzefYukef\?
vTrf;vsuf MuJjzefYukef\? rjywfrpJ MuJjzefYukefV

rE´m&0rnfaom ewfyef; (xif&Sm;yef;) wdkYonfvnf;
aumif;uifrS usvmukef\? xdk (yef;) wdkYudkvnf;
(ewfwdkYonf) jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ylaZmfonfhataejzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ udk,fawmfxufodkY MuJjzefYukef\?
vTrf;vsuf MuJjzefYukef\? rjywfrpJ MuJjzefYukefV

ewfÜjzpfaom pE´ul;eHUomrlefYwdkYonfvnf;
aumif;uifrS usvmukef\? xdk (pE´ul;eHUomrlefY)
wdkYudkvnf; (ewfwdkYonf) jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
ylaZmfonfhataejzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\
udk,fawmfxufodkY MuJjzefYukef\? vTrf;vsuf
MuJjzefYukef\? rjywfrpJ MuJjzefYukefV

ewfwl&d,mwdkYudkvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
ylaZmfonfhataejzifh aumif;uifü wD;rlwfvzuf&SdukefV

ewfoDcsif;oHwdkYonfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
ylaZmfonfhataejzifh aumif;uifü jzpfay:vsuf&SdukefV

tmeE´m prQavmuf (ylaZmfri) jzifh
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk t½dktaojyKonf rnfao;? tav;jyKonf
rnfao;? jrweDk;onf rnfao;? ylaZmfonf rnfao;? yonf
rnfao;? tmeE´m tMuif&[ef;jzpfap &[ef;rdef;rjzpfap
Oygoumjzpfap Oygodumr jzpfap (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifh avsmfaom w&m;udkusifhvsufae\?
avsmfaom tusifhudkusifhvsufae\?
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhvsufae\? xdkdolnf
tjrwfqHk; ylaZmfjcif;jzifhjrwpfGmbk&m;udk
t½dktaojyKonf rnf\? tav;jyKonf rnf\? jrweDk;onf rnf\?
ylaZmfonf rnf\? yonf rnfV

tmeE´m xdkUaMumifh p (omoemawmf) ü
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmfaom
w&m;udkusifhvsuf aeukeftHh? avsmfaom tusifhudk
usifhvsuf aeukeftHh? w&m;ESifh avsmfpGm
usifhvsufaeukeftHh[k podkY ESvHk;oGif;vsuf oifwdkY
usifhMuHtm;xkwf&rnf tmeE´m}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

Oy0gPrax&f

200/ xdktcg toQif Oy0gPonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ,yfcyfvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;\

a&SUawmfü&yfwnfvsvf &SdV xdktcg
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef; zJoGm;avmh? igha&SUü
&yfraevifh}}[k (rdefYvsuf) toQifOy0gPtm;
zJapawmfrlV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´mtm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\ -
]]ptoQifOy0gPonf umv&SnfjrifhpGm
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHyg;ü aeí teD;ü
tjrJ&SdaomtvkyftauR;jzpfCjh\? odkYjzpfygvsvf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aemufqHk;umvü]&[ef;
zJoGm;avmh? igha&SUü &yfraevifh}}[k (rdefYvsuf)
toQifOy0gPudk zJapawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]&[ef; zJoGm;avmh? igha&SUü
&yfraevifh}}[k (rdefYvsuf) toQifOy0gP
udkzJoGm;apawmfrl&mü taMumif;um; tb,fenf;?
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE´monf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
podkY ar;avQmuf\ -

]]toQifbk&m; ptoQifOy0gPonf umv&SnfjrifhpGm
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ xHyg;ü aeí teD;ütjrJ&Sdaom
tvkyftauR;jzpfCjhyg\? odkYjzpfygvsvf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aemufqHk;
umvü]&[ef;zJoGm;avmh? igha&SUü &yfraevifh}}[k
toQifOy0gPudk zJapawmfrlbdV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]&[ef; zJoGm;avmh? igha&SUü
&yfraevifh}}[k toQifOy0gPudk zJapawmfrl&mü
taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;? taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;}}
[k (ar;avQmuf \)/

tmeE´m wpfaomif;aom avmu"mwfü (&Sdaom)
ewftaygif;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udkzl;ajrmf&ef
rsm;aomtm;jzifh pnf;a0;vmMuukef\? tmeE
´mukodem½Hkjynf (NrdKU0ifcgeD;)
vrf;auGUrv´rif;wdkY tifMuif;O,smOf\ xuf0ef;usif

wpfq,fhESpf,lZemtwGif;ü
wefcdk;BuD;aomewfwdkYESifhrjynfhaom t&yfrnfonf
om;NrD;zsm;xdk;avmuf¹/₂HkrQaomfvnf; r&Sdacs/

tmeE´m ewfwdkYonf (podkY) uJh&JUaeukef\-

]]igwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef ta0;rS
vmcJh&ukef\? ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom?
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonfavmuü
wpf&Hwpfcgom yGifhawmfrlukef\? jrwpfGmbk&m;\
y&dedAÁmefjyKjCIF;onf ,aeYnOfhoef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf)
üyifvQif jzpfvwåHU? wefcdk;BuD;aom p (Oy0gP)
&[ef;onf vnf;jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü uG,fvsuf
&yfwnfaebdV igwdkYonf
aemufqHk;umvüjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; zl;ajrmfcGifhudk
r&Muawmhygwum;}}[k (uJh&JUaeukef\) [lí
rdefYawmfrlV

201/ bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;
ewfwdkYonf tb,fodkY tajctae&Sdvsuf
pdwfjzpfaygukefoenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m aumif;uifü ajrjyif[k trSwf&Sdvsuf
wnfaeaom
ewfwdkYonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvwåHU?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyK
awmfrlvwåHU? ynmrsufpd &Sdawmfrlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurS
uG,faysmufawmfrlvwåHU}}[k qHyifwdkYudk jzefYí
idka<u;ukef\? vufarmif;wdkYudk ajr§mufí
idka<u;ukef\? urf;yg;jywfü usouJhodkYvJusukef\?
a&S;¹/₂lv;vdSrfhukef\? xdkxdkpp vl;vdSrfhukefV

tmeE´m ajrjyifü ajrjyif[k trSwf&Sdvsuf wnfaeaom
ewfwdkYonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwpfGmbk&m;onf

tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvwåHU?
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlvwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyK
awmfrlvwåHU?
ynmrsufpd&SdawmfrlaomjrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurS uG,faysmufawmfrlvwåHU}}
[k qHyifwdkYudk jzefYíidka<u;ukef\
vufarmif;wdkYudk ajr§mufí idka<u;ukef\
usouJhodkY vJusukef\
xdkxdkbp vl;vdrfhukef\
umr&m*uif;NyD;aom
ewfwdkYonfum;]]jyKjyif&aom]ocFg&
w&m;wdkYonf rjrJaomoabm&Sdukef\
bjyKjyif&aom]ocFg& } w&m;xJü xdk (jrJcif;) udk
tb,frSm &EdkifygtHhenf;}}[katmufarh
qifjcifvsufonf;cHEdkifukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

oHa0*&apwwfaom Xmeav;yg;

202/ toQifbk&m; t&yfrsufESmwdkYü (0guyfí)
0guRwfNyD;aom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg <uvmygukef\
MunfndKjrwpEdk;zG,fjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
zl;ajrmfcGifh qnf;uyfcGifhudk a&S;tcgü tuREkfyfwdkY
&ygukef\
jrwpGmbk&m;uG,fvGefoGm;aom aemuftcgüum;
MunfndKjrwpEdk;zG,fjzpfaom &[ef;wdkYtm;
zl;ajrmfcGifh qnf;uyfcGifhudk
tuREkfyfwdkY&Muawmhrnfr[kwfyg[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m o´´gw&m;&Sdaom trsKd;om;onf
zl;ajrmfxdkufukefaom (zl;ajrmfoltm;)
oHa0*&apwwfukefaom XmewdkYonf av;yg;&Sdukef\
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

]]p (vkrÁdeD) Xmeü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
zGm;awmfrl\}} ? tmeE´m pXmeonfvnf;
o´gw&m;&Sdaom trsKd;om;onf zl;ajrmfxdkufaom
(zl;ajrmfoltm;) oHa0*&apwwfaom Xmeaywnf;/

]]p (r[maAm"d) Xmeü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk&awmfrl\}} ?
tmeE´m pXmeonfvnf; o´gw&m;&Sdaom
trsKd;om;onf zl;ajrmfxdkufaom (zl;ajrmfoltm;)
oHa0*&apwwfaom Xmeaywnf;/

]]p (rd*'g0kef) Xmeü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom
w&m;awmf"r®pufudka[mMum;vnfapawmfrl\}} ?
tmeE´m pXmeonfvnf; o´gw&m;&Sdaom
trsKd;om;onfzl;ajrmfxdkufaom (zl;ajrmfoltm;)
oHa0*&apwwfaom Xmeaywnf;/

]]p (ukodem½Hk) Xmeü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
cE´m<uif;r&Sdaom
Nidrf;jcif;oabm]tEkyg'daooedAÁme"mwf} jzifh
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl\}} ? tmeE´m pXmeonfvnf;
o´gw&m;&Sdaom trsKd;om;onf zl;ajrmfxdkufaom
(zl;ajrmfoltm;) oHa0*&apwwfaom Xmeaywnf;/

tmeE´m o´gw&m;&Sdaom trsKd;om;onf
zl;ajrmfxdkufaom (zl;ajrmfoltm;) oHa0*&apwwfaom
XmewdkYonf pav;yg;wdkYaywnf;/

tmeE´m o´gw&m;&Sdukefaom &[ef; &[ef;rdef;r
Oygoum OygodumrwdkYonf]]p (vkrÁdeD) Xmeü
jrwpGmbk&m; zGm;jrifawmfrl\}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]p
(r[maAm"d) Xmeü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk &awmfrl\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]p (rd*'g0kef) Xmeü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tjrwfqHk;jzpfaom
w&m;awmf"r®pufudka[mMum;vnfapawmfrl\}}
[lívnf;aumif;?]]p (ukodem½Hk) Xmeü

jrwfpGmbk&m;onfcE"m<uif;r&Sdaom
Nidrf;jcif;oabm]tEkyg'daooodAÁme"mwf}
jzifhy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl\}} [lívnf;aumif;
(atmufarhvsuf) vma&muf ukefvwåHU? tmeE
´mapwDykxdk;wdkYudk zl;ajrmf&ef
oGm;vmvSnfhvnfaom olwdkYonf MunfndK aom
pdwf&Sdvsufaoukefjim;tHh? xdkoltm;vHk;wdkYonf
cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufüaumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&ukefvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE´m\ ar;cGef;h

203/]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf rmwk*grESifh
pyfvsOf;í tb,fodkY usifhoHk;&ygrnfenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m rawGUjrif&atmif usifhoHk;&rnf[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]jrwfpGmbk&m; awGUjrfcJhaomf tb,fodkY
usifhoHk;&ygrnfenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

tmeE´m pum;rajymbJ ae&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; (rvTJomí) pum;ajym&aomf tb,fodkY
usifhoHk;&ygrnfenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

tmeE´m (trd&if;ponfujhodkY) trSwf (owd) xm;í
ajymqdk&rnf[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

204/]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfESifh pyfvsOf;í tb,f
odkYaqmif&Guf&ygrnfenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

tmeE´m jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfudk
ylaZmfrlü oifwdkYaMumifhMurpdkufukefvifh? tmeE
´mig wdkufwGef;\? jrwfaom tusifhüom

tm;xkwfMuukefavmh? jrwwfaom tusifhü
rarhravsmhjyif;pGmtm;xkwfvuf (edAÁmefodkY)
pdwfudk apvTwfí aeMuukefavmh/

tmeE´m jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk
tvGefMunfndKukefaom rif;rsKd;ynm&Sd
ykPÖm;rsKd;ynm&Sd olaX;ol<u,frsKd;
ynm&SdwdkYonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmftm;
ylaZmfrludk jyKMuukefvwåHU[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

205/]]toQifbk&m; jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfü
tb,fodkY aqmif&Guftyfygoenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

tmeE´m pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ü aqmif&GufouJhodkY
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfüaqmif&Guftyfay\[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ü tb,fodkY
aqmif&GufMuygoenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

tmeE´m pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;udk (umodwdkif;jzpf)
t0wfopfjzifh &pfywfukef? (umodwdkif;jzpf)
t0wfopfjzifh &pfywfNyD;vQif 0g*Grf;Ekjzifh
&pfywfukef? 0g*Grf;Ekjzifh &pfywfNyD;vQif
(umodwdkif;jzpf) t0wfopfjzifh &pfywfjyefukef?
benf;twdkif; ykqdk;tpHkig;&mwdkYjzifhpMu0aw;rif;\
tavmif;udk &pfywfNyD;vQif qDESifhwuGaom
a&Twvm;¹ü xnfhí tjcm;a&Twvm;zHk;jzifh
tkyfNyD;aomf tvHk;pHkaom eHUom (xif;) wdkYudk
xif;yHkjyKí pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;udk rD;oN*ØK[fukef?
vrf;rav;cGqHk&mü pMu0aw;rif;\ apwDudk
wnfxm;ukef/

tmeE´m podkUvQif pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ü
aqmif&Gufukef/

tmeE´m pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ü
aqmif&GufukefouJhodkY xdkYtwl jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
tavmif;awmfüvnf; aqmif&Guftyfay\?

vrf;rav;cGqHk&mü jrwpGmbk&m;\apwDudk
(wnfxm;) tyfayV

xdk (apwD) ü tMuifolwdkYonf yef;udkjzpfap
eHUomudkjzpfap eHUomrlefYudkjzpfap
wifrlvnf;wifukefvwåHU? &Sdcdk;rlvnf;
&Sdcdk;ukefvwHåU? pdwfjzifhrlvnf;
MunfndKukefvwåHU?
xdkodkYjyKjcf;onfMumjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
xdkolwdkYtm; pD;yGm;csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfvwåHU/

1/ tm,om,-[laom ygVd&if;twdkif;qdkvQif oHwvm;[k
jyefqdkoifh\? odkY&mwGif aom0PÖm,-[laom t|
uxmESifhtnD a&Twvm;[k jyefqdkxm;onf/

Ã

apwDxdkufaomyk^{*3/4}Kdvf

206/ tmeE´m pav;yg;aom yk^{*3/4}dKvfwdkYudk
apwDwnfxdkufukefV tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf; [lrl-

ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaomjrwpGmbk&m;udk apwDwnfxdkufV

yapöuAk´´gudk apwDwnfxdkufV

jrwpGmbk&m;\ (t&d,m) om0uudk apwDwnfxdkufV

pMu0aw;rif;udk apwDwnfxdkufV
(pav;yg;wdkYwnf;)/

tmeE´m tb,fodkYaom tusKd;xl;udk pGjí
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;udk
apwDwnfxdkufoenf;/

tmeE´m]]p (apwD) onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\
apwDwnf;}}[k vltrsm;wdkYonf pdwfjzifh
MunfndKukef\? xdkolwdkYonf xdk (apwD) ü pdwfjzifh
MunfndKNyD;aomf cE¨mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD; onfrS
aemufüaumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkY a&muf&ukefV

tmeE´m ptusKd;xl;udk pGJí ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;udk
apwDwnfxdkufV

tmeE´m tb,fodkYaom tusKd;xl;udk pGJí
yapöuAk'¨gudk apwDwnfxdkufoenf;/

tmeE´m]]p (apwD) onf udk,fwdkif opö mav;yg;udk
odawmfrlaom yapöuAk'¨g\ apwDwnf;}}[k
vltrsm;wdkYonf pdwfjzifh MunfndKukef\?
xdkolwdkYonf xdk (apwD) ü pdwfjzifh
MunfndKNyD;aomf cE¨mudk,f ysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&ukefV

tmeE´m ptusKd;xl;udk pGJí yapöuAk'¨gudkdk
apwDwnfxdkufV

tmeE´m tb,fodkYaom tusKd;xl;udk pGJí
jrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhom;]om0u} udk
apwDwnfxdkufoenf;/

tmeE´m]]p (apwD) onf ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;]om0u} \ apwDwnf;}}[k vltrsm;wdkYonf
pdwfjzifh MunfndKukef\? xdkolwdkYonf xdk (apwD) ü
pdwfjzifh MunfndKNyD;aomf cE¨mudk,fysufpD;í

aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&ukefV

tmeE´m ptusKd;xl;udk pGJí jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhom;]om0u} udk apwDwnfxdkufV

tmeE´m tb,fodkYaom tusKd;xl;udk pGJí
pMu0aw;rif;udk apwDwnfxdkufoenf;/

tmeE´m]]p (apwD) onf w&m;apmifhaom
xdkw&m;rif;\ apwDwnf;}}[k vltrsm;wdkYonfpdwfjzifh
MunfndKukef\? xdkolwdkYonf xdk (apwD) ü pdwfjzifh
MunfndKNyD;aomf cE¨mudk,f ysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&muf&ukefV

tmeE´m ptusKd;xl;udk pGJí pMu0aw;rif;udkdk
apwDwnfxdkufV

tmeE´m]]apwDwnfxdkufaom yk*¾dKvfwdkYonf
pav;yg;wdkYaywnf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE´m\ tHhzG,fav;yg;h

207/ xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifí
wHcg;wdkifudk rSDNyD;vQif]]igonf usifhqJ]aou©}
yk*¾dKvfrQomjzpfí (txufr*ftvdkYiSg)
jyKzG,fudpö&Sdacsao;\? ightm; tpOfoem;awmfrlaom
q&mocif jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf;
y&dedAÁmefjyKacsawmhrnf}}[k idka<u;vsuf
&yfwnfaeV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]&[ef;wdkY tmeE´m
tb,frSmenf;}}[k &[ef;wdkYtm; rdefYawmf rlV

toQifbk&m; ptmeE´monf ausmif;wGif;odkY 0ifí
wHcg;wdkifudk rSDNyD;vQif]]igonf usifhqJ]aou©}
yk*¾dKvfrQomjzpfí (txufr*ftvdkYiSg)

jyKzG,fudpö&Sdacsao;\? ightm;tpOfoem;awmfrlaom
 q&mocif jrwpfGmbk&m;onfvnf;
 y&dedAÁmefjyKacsawmhrnfwm;}}[kidka<u;vsuf
 &yfwnfaeyg \[k avQmufukef/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wpfyg;udk]&[ef;
 vmavmh? oifonf ig\ pum;jzifh]ighoQiftmeE´m
 oifhudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ac:awmfrl\}[k tmeE´mudk
 ac:acsavmh}}[k (rdefYawmf rl)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;onf
 jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif toQiftmeE
 ´mxHodkY csOf;uyfí]]ighoQiftmeE´m oifhudk
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ac:awmfrl\}}[ktoQiftmeE´mtm;
 bpum;udk ajymMum;/

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
 xdk&[ef;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
 jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkYcsOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
 &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifae\? wpfckaom
 ae&mü xdkifaeaom toQiftmeE´mtm;
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk rdefYawmfrl-

]]tmeE´m wefawmh? rpdk;&drf rylaqG;vifh?
 ridka<u;vifh?]cspfcifjrwfEdk;tyfaomol
 tm;vHk;wdkYESifh &Sifvsuf uGJuGmjcif;ç aoí
 uGJuGmjcif;ç b0jcm;vsuf uGJuGmjcif;rsm;udk}
 a&S;rqGu yifiga[mMum; cJhNyD;r[kwfavm? tmeE´m
 pt&mü]tMuifw&m;onf topf jzpfay:
 vmjcif;xif&Sm;jzpfay:jcif; jyKjyifay;&jcif; oabm&Sdí
 ysufpD;jcif; oabm&Sd\? xdkw&m; udkjrwpfGmbk&m;\
 udk,fawmfyifjzpfaomfvnf; rysufpD;ygapvifh}[k
 vdkvm; awmifhwcsuf twdkif;tb,frSm
 &EdkifygtHhenf;? podkY &Edkif&ef taMumif;r&Sdacs/

tmeE´m oifonf (jrwpfGmbk&m;\)
 tusKd;pD;yGm;udk vdkvm;vsuf csrf;omudk
 vdkvm;vsufrsufarSmufrsufuG,f jcm;em;jcif; r&Sdbj

jyKaom twdkif;rod rsm;jym;aom arwåmum,uH
jzifhMumjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk vkyfauR;cJh\? (jrwpfGmbk&m;\)
tusKd; pD;yGm;udkvdkvm;vsuf csrf;omudk
vdkvm;vsuf rsufarSmufrsufuG,f jcm;em;jcif; r&SdbJ
jyKaomtwdkif;rod rsm;jym;aom arwåm0pDuHjzifh
MumjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; jrwpfGm
bk&m;udkvkyfauR;cJh\? (jrwpfGmbk&m;\)
tusKd;pD;yGm;udk vdkvm;vsuf csrf;omudk vdkvm;
vsufrsufarSmufrsufuG,f jcm;em;jcif; r&SdbJ jyKaom
twdkif;rod rsm;jym;aom arwåm
raemuHjzifhMumjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk vkyfauR;cJh\ tmeE´m oifonf
jyKxm;NyD;aomaumif;rlrsm;pGm&Sdol jzpf\? ur®|
mef;tvkyfudk tm;xkwf&pfavmh? vsifpGmyif
&[EÅmjzpfvåHU} }[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

208/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfri\]&[ef;wdkY a&S;umvü
(yGifhawmfriukefaom) ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrixdkufukefaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfriukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
tvkyftauR;wdkYonfvnf; ig\ (tvkyftauR;) tmeE
´mujhodkYom (*kPf) twdkif;t&Snf &Sdukefv\

&[ef;wdkY aemufumvü (yGifhvwåHUukefaom)
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrixdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfriukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY\
tvkyftauR;wdkYonfvnf; ig\ (tvkyftauR;) tmeE
´mujhodkYom (*kPf) twdkif;t&Snf &SdukefvåHU/

&[ef;wdkY tmeE´monf ynm&Sday\? xufjrufaom
ÓPf&Sday\?]ptcgum; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg &[ef;wdkY csOf;uyf&ef tcgwnf;?

ptcgum; &[ef;rdef;rwdkY (csOf;uyf&ef) tcgwnf;?
ptcgum; OygoumwdkY (csOf;uyf&ef) tcgwnf;?
ptcgum; OygodumrwdkY (csOf;uyf&ef) tcgwnf;?
ptcgum; rif;ESifh trwfBuD;wdkY wdw→dESifh
wdw→dwynfhwdkY (csOf;uyf&ef) tcgwnf;}[k oday\}}
[lí (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE´m\ tHhzG,f*kPfav;yg;

209/ &[ef;wdkY tmeE´mü rjzpfzl;jr]jzpfao
pav;yg;aom tHhzG,f*kPfwdkYonf &Sdukef\
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;y&dowfonf tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;ISg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdky&dowfonf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifh ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV xdk (y&dowf) ü
tmeE´monf tu,fíw&m;a[mjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
a[maom w&m;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV
&[ef;wdkYtmeE´monf (w&m;udk ½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif &[ef;y&dowf onf
(w&m;emí) ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpfV (pvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;ry&dowfonf tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;ISg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifh ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV xdk (y&dowf) ü
tmeE´monf tu,fíw&m;a[mjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
a[maom w&m;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV
&[ef;wdkYtmeE´monf (w&m;udk ½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif &[ef;rdef;r y&dowfonf
(w&m;emí) ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpfV (pvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/

&[ef;wdkY Oygoumy&dowfonf tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;ISg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifh ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV xdk (y&dowf) ü

tmeE´monf tu,fíw&m;a[mjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
a[maom w&m;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV
&[ef;wdkYtmeE´monf (w&m;udk½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif Oygoumy&dowf onf
(w&m;emí) ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpfV (þvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/

&[ef;wdkY Oygodumry&dowfonf tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;isg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifh ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV xdk (y&dowf) ü
tmeE´monf tu,fíw&m;a[mjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
a[maom w&m;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV &[ef;wdkY
tmeE´monf (w&m;udk½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif Oygodumry&dowf onf
(w&m;emí) ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpfV (þvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/

&[ef;wdkY tmeE´mü rjzpfzl;jrjzpfao
m tHhzG,f*kPfwdkYonf þav;yg;wdkYwnf;/

pMu0aw;rif;\ tHhzG,f*kPfav;yg;

&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;ü rjzpfzl;jrjzpfao
m þav;yg;aom tHhzG,f*kPfwdkYonf &Sdukef\?
tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

&[ef;wdkY rif;y&dowfonf pMu0aw;rif;ukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;isg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV xdk (y&dowf) ü
pMu0aw;rif; onfhtu,fí pum;ajymjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf)
onf ajymaom pum;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufV
&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;onf (pum;udk ½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkif atmifrif;y&dowfonf
ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpfV (þvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/

&[ef;wdkY ykPÖm;y&dowfonf/y/

&[ef;wdkY olaX; ol<u,fy&dowfonf/y/

&[ef;wdkY olawmfoljrwfy&dowfonf pMu0aw;rif;ukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;ISg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf\ xdk (y&dowf)
üpMu0aw;rif;onf tu,fí pum;ajymjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf)
onf ajymaom pum;jzifh vnf;ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf\
&[ef;wdkY pMu0aw;rif;onf (pum;udk ½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif olawmfoljrwfy&dowfonf
ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpf\ (þ
vnf;tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/ (þav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;)/

&[ef;wdkY ptwl tmeE´mü rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfao
þav;yg;aom tHhzG,f*kPfwdkYonf &Sdukef\

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;y&dowfonf tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;ISg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdky&dowfonf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifh ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf\ xdk (y&dowf) ü
tmeE´monf tu,f íw&m;a[mjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
a[maom w&m;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf\ &[ef;wdkY
tmeE´monf (w&m;udk½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif &[ef;y&dowf onf
(w&m;emí) ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpf\ (þvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpfyg;)/

&[ef;wdkY &[ef;rdef;ry&dowfonf/y/

&[ef;wdkY Oygoumy&dowfonf/y/

&[ef;wdkY Oygodumry&dowfonf tmeE´mukd
zl;ajrmfjcf;ISg tu,fí csOf;uyfjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
zl;ajrmf&ojzifh ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf\ xdk (y&dowf) ü
tmeE´monf tu,fíw&m;a[mjim;tHh? xdk (y&dowf) onf
a[maom w&m;jzifhvnf; ESpfouf0rf;ajrmuf\ &[ef;wdkY
tmeE´monf (w&m;udk ½kyfodrf;í)
qdwfqdwfaeonfhwdkifatmif Oygodumry&dowfonf

(w&m;emí) ra&mifh&JEdkifonfomvQif jzpfV (þvnf;
tHhzG,f*kPfwpyf;)/

&[ef;wdkY tmeE´mü rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfao m þav;yg;aom
tHhzG,f*kPfwdkYonf &Sdukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

r[mok'óeokwfudk a[mawmfrljcif;

210/ þodkY rdefYawmfrlaomf toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf
aus;awmusaomNrdKUvufjzpfao m
þNrdKUodrfNrdKUifüy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygvifh?
toQifbk&m; wpyf;yg;aom prÜmjynf &mZN*Kd[fjynf
om0w→djynfomauwNrdKU aumorÁDjynf
Am&mPoDjynfBuD;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xdk
(jynfBuD;) wdkYüjrwpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg? xdk (jynfBuD;) wdkYü
jrwpGmbk&m;udk tvGefMunfndKukefaom rif;? olaX;?
ykPÖm;olaX;? ol<u,folax;wdkYonf
rsm;pGm&SdygukefV xdk (olaX;) wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m; tavmif;awmfudk
ylaZmfMuygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE
´m]]aus;awmusaomNrdKUvufjzpfao mNrdKUodrfNrdK
Ui,f}}[k þodkY rqdkvifh? tmeE´mþodkY rqdkvifh/

tmeE´m a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; w&m;apmifhaom
w&m;ESifhtnD rif;jyKaom
ork'´&mav;pif;htydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfh av;uRef;vHk;udk
tpdk;&aom r[mok'óernfaom pMu0aw;rif;onf &Sd\?
(xdkrif;onf) &eftaygif;udk atmif\? wdkif;EdkifiHudk
wnf Nidrfap\? &weckepfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkV tmeE´m þ
(ukodem½Hk) NrdKUonf r[mok'óerif;\

ukom0wDrnfaom aejynfawmf jzpfCJhzl;\? ta&SU
taemuf tvsm; wpfq,fhESpf,lZem &Sd\? awmifajrmuf
teH ckepf,lZem &SdV

tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmf fonf jynfhpHk<u,f0\?
pnfyif0ajym\? rsm;aom vl (OD;a&) &Sd\? vl
(rsKd;pHk) wdkYjzifh >yrf;\? tpm;tpm aygrsm;V

tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh tmVurE´mrnfaom
ewfNrdKUawmf fonf jynfhpHk<u,f0ouJhodkY
pnfyif0ajym ouJhodkY rsm;aom ewf (OD;a&)
&SdouJhodkY ewfbDvl; (rsKd;pHk) wdkYjzifh
>yrf;ouJhodkY tpm;tpmaygrsm;ouJhodkY tmeE´m
ptwl ukom0wDaejynfawmf fonf jynfhpHk<u,f0\?
pnfyif0ajym\? rsm;aom vl (OD;a&) &Sd\? vl
(rsKd;pHk) wdkYjzifh >yrf;\? tpm;tpm aygrsm;V

tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmf fonf qifoH? jrif;oH?
&xm;oH? pnfBuD;oH? rk¹/₂dk;pnfoH? apmif;oH?
oDcsif;oH? c¹/₂koif;oH?
aMu;eif;cGuFcGif;oH?]]pm;Muyg aomufMuyg
cJMuyg}}[kqdk aom q,fckajrmuftoH? bq,fyg;aom
toHwdkYjzifh aeYa&mnOfhyg rpJrqdwfonfom jzpfV

tmeE´m oifoGm;acsavmh? ukodem¹/₂kHjynfodkY
0ifNyD;vQif]]0gao|tEG,f (rv´rif;)
wdkY ,aeYnOfhoef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf) üyif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;onf jzpfvwåHU?
0gao| tEG,f (rv´rif;) wdkYvmMuukefavmh? 0gao|tEG,f
(rv´rif;) wdkY vmMuukefavmh?]igwdkY\ e,fy,ftwGif;ü
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyKygv suf igwdkYonf
aemufqHk;umvü jrwpfGmbk&m;udkzl;ajrmfcGifh
r&vdkufMu}[k aemiftcg ESvHk;rom
rjzpfMuygukefvifh}} [lí
ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom;rv´rif;wdkYtm;
ajymMum;acsavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif ouFef;udkjyif0wfí
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf rdrdvQif
ESpfa,mufajrmuf&Sdonfjzpfí (tazmfwpfyg;ESifhwuG)
ukodem½HkjynfodkY 0ifavV

rv´rif;wdkY &Sdcdk;jcif;

211/ xdktcg ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv´rif;wdkYonf
wpfpHkwpfckaom udpöjzifh rif;uGef;üpnf;a0;aeukefV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv´rif;wdkY\ vTwfawmfodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]0gao|
tEG,f (rv´rif;) wdkY ,aeY nOfhoef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf) üyif
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ y&dedAÁmefjyKjCIF;onf jzpfvwåHU?
0gao|tEG,f (rv´rif;) wdkY vmMuukefavmh? 0gao|tEG,f
(rv´rif;) wdkY vmMuukefavmh?]igwdkY\ e,fy,ftwGif;ü
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK awmfrlygvsuf
igwdkYonfaemufqHk; umvü jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmfcGifh r&vdKufMu}[k aemiftcg
ESvHk;romrjzpfMuygapukef vifh}}[k
ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv´rif;wdkYtm; ajymMum;avV

toQiftmeE´m\ p (pum;) udk Mum;ukefonf&Sdaomf
rv´rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; rv´rif; wdkY\om; orD; acR;r
rdzk&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; tvGefaMuuGJ0rf;enf;vsuf
pdwfqif;&Jukefonf jzpfí]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvwåHU? aumif; aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvwåHU?
ynmrsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurS uG,faysmufawmfrlvwåHU}}
[k tcsKdUaomolwdkYonf qHyifwdkYudk jzefYí
idka<u;ukef\? vufarmif;wdkYudk

ajr\$muíhidka<u;ukef \? urf;yg;jywfü usouJhodkY
vJusukef\? a&S;½l vl;vdSrfhukef\? xdkxdk
bpvl;vdSrfhukefV

xdktcg rv'rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; rv'rif;wdkY\ om;
orD; acR;r rdzk&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;
tvGefaMuuGJ0rf;enf;vsuf pdwfaqif;&Jukefonfjzpfí
rv'rif;wdkY\ (NrdKU0ifcgeD;) vrf;auGUjzpfaom
tifMuif;O,smOf&Sd toQiftmeE´mxHodkY
csOf;uyfukefV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´mtm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\ -
]]igonf ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYudk
wpfa,mufpD wpfa,mufpD
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;uefawmhapvQif rv'rif;wdkY
uefawmhí rNyD;ao;rDyif pnOfhonf
ukefqHk;oGm;vwHUå? igonfukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYudk trsKd;wl tpkvdkuf
tpkvdkufxm;í]toQifbk&m; prnfaomrv'rif;onf om; orD;
rdzk&m; trwf y&dowfESifhwuG jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
ajcawmfOD;cdkufvsufuefawmhygonf}[k (avQmufum
avQmufum) jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; uefawmhap&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf toQiftmeE´monf ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYudk trsKd;wl tpkvdkuf
tpkvdkufxm;í]toQifbk&m; prnfaom rv'rif;onf om;
orD; rdzk&m; trwfy&dowfESifh
wuGjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ajcawmfOD;cdkufvsuf
uefawmhygonf}}[k (avQmufum avQmufum)
uefawmhapV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf penf;jzifh
ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;uefawmhap&m nOfhOD;,HüyifvQif
NyD;qHk;avV

okb'fy&dAdkZf0w→K

212/ xdktcg okb'´y&dAdkZfonf ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfü
wnf;cdkvsuf&Sd\ okb'´y&dAdkZfonf]],aeYnOfh
oef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf) ü &[ef;a*gwr\
y&dedAÁmefjyKjCIF;onf jzpfvwåHU}}[k Mum;av\
xdktcg okb'´y&dAdkZftm; podkY tMuHjzpf\-

]](touf) BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom
q&mjzpfukefaom q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYajymaompum;udk
Mum;zl;\?]ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkY udk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf
avmuü wpf&Hwpfcgom yGifhawmfrlMuukef\}}[k
(Mum;zl;\)/ ,aeY nOfhoef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf) üyifvQif
&[ef;a*gwr\
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlJcif;onf
jzpfvwåHU? pightm;vnf; ,HkrSm;wpfck jzpfay:vsuf
&Sd\?]p,HkrSm;udk igy,fazsmufEdkifatmif
&[ef;a*gwronf ightm; w&m;a[mjCIF;iSg pGrf;Edkif\
igonf &[ef;a*gwrudk,HkMunf\}} [lí (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdktcg okb'´y&dAdkZfonf (NrdKU0ifcgeD;)
vrf;auGUjzpfuom rv´rif;wdkY\
tifMuif;O,smOf&SdtoQiftmeE´mxHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQiftmeE´mtm; ppum;udk
avQmuf\?]]toQiftmeE´m (touf) BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f)
&ifhukefaom q&mjzpfukefaom
q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom
y&dAdkZfwdkYajymaompum;udk tuREkfyf
Mum;zl;yg\?]ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf
avmuü wpf&Hwpfcgom yGifhawmfrlMu ukef\}[k

(Mum;zl;yg\)/],aeY nOfh oef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf)
üyifvQif&[ef;a*gwr\ y&dedAÁmefjyK awmfrljcif;onf
jzpfvwåHU}[k qdkygonf?
tuREkfyftm;vnf;,HkrSm;wpfck jzpfay:vsuf
&Sd\?]p,HkrSm;udk tuREkfyf y,fazsmufEdkifatmif
&[ef;a*gwrnfhtuREkfyftm; w&m;a[mjcif;iSg
pGrf;Edkifygonf}[k &[ef;a*gwrudk
tuREkfyf ,HkMunfygonf/ toQiftmeE´m awmif;yefyg\
tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrudk zl;ajrmfcGifh&vdkygonf} }
[k (avQmuf\)/

podkY avQmufaomf toQiftmeE´monf
okb'´y&dAdkZfudk]]ighoQifokb'´ cGifhrjyKEdkifyg?
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf yifyef;awmfrlvsuf&Sd\
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk rñ\$Of;qJygvifh} }[k jyefMum;V

okb'´y&dAdkZfonf ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/

okb'´y&dAdkZfonf oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE
´mtm; ppum;udk avQmufV]]toQiftmeE´m (touf)
BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom q&mjzpfukefaom
q&mhq&mjzpfukefaomy&dAdkZfwdkY
ajymaompum;udk tuREkfyfMum;zl;\?]ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)
udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;wdkYonf avmuü
wpf&HwpfcgomyGifhawmfrlMuukef\}[k
(Mum;zl;yg\)/],aeY nOfh oef;vGJ (ypädr,mrf) üyifvQif
&[ef;a*gwr\y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrljcif;onf jzpfvwåHU}
[k qdkygonf? tuREkfyftm;vnf;,HkrSm;wpfck
jzpfay:vsuf&Sd\?]p,HkrSm;udk tuREkfyfy,f
azsmufEdkifatmif &[ef;a*gwrnf tuREkfyftm;
w&m;a[mjcif;iSg pGrf;Edkifygonf}[k &[ef;a*gwrudk
tuREkfyf ,HkMunfygonf/ toQiftmeE´m awmif;yefyg\
tuREkfyfonf &[ef;a*gwrudk zl;ajrmfcGifh&vdkygonf} }
[k (avQmuf\)/

toQiftmeE´monf oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;
okb'´y&dAdkZftm; ppum;udk
ajymqdk\?]]ighoQifokb'´ cGifhrjyKEdkifyg?
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf yifyef;awmfrlvuf &Sd\
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk rñSOf;qJygvifh}}[k (jyefMum;\)/

213/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf okb'´y&dAdkZfESihf
toQiftmeE´m pum;ajymqdkaeonfudk Mum;awmfrlav\
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mudk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]tmeE´m wm;jrpf&ef roifh? okb'´udk
rwm;jrpfygvifh? tmeE´m okb'´onf jrwpfGm
bk&m;udkzl;ajrmfcGifh&ygapavmh? okb'´onf ightm;
ar;vQif xdkar;orQonf n\$Of;qJvdki r[kwfb]
odvdkiar;jcif;om jzpfygvdrfhrnf? olar;onfudk
igajzvdkufvQif xdk (tajz) udk
vsifjrefpGmolodygvdrfhrnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf]]ighoQifokb'´
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oifhtm; cGifhjyKawmfrlaeNyD?
oGm;ayawmh}}[k (okb'´y&dAdkZftm; qdk\)/

xdktcg okb'´y&dAdkZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfi jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
(Elwfquf) ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk NyD;qHk;api wpfckaomae&mü xdkifvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifa*gwr tMuiforPjAm[®PwdekYonf
wynfhtaygif;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkukef\? *kdPf;ESihfvnf;
jynfhpHkukef\? *kdPf;q&mvnf; jzpfukef\?
xif&Sm;ukef\? ausmfapmukef\? t,l0g'wDxGifolwdkY
jzpfukef\? olawmfaumif;[k vltrsm;u orkwfxm;olrsm;
jzpfukef\? polwdkYum;tb,folwdkYenf;/ yl&Puóy?
ru©vda*gomv? tZdwauourÁv? yuk"upöm,e? aAv|\om;
olö,? em#\om; ed*P²wdkYyifwnf;/

xkd (orPjAm[®P) tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif rdrdwdkY\ 0efcHcsuftwkdif; odygukefoavm? (odkYr[kwf) tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif (rdrdwdkY 0efcHcsuftwkdif;) rodygukefoavm? odkYr[kwf tcsKdUwdkYonfom odítcsKdUwdkYonf rodygukefoavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

okb'´ rar;vifh?]]xkd (orPjAm[®P) tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif rdrdwdkY\ 0efcHcsuftwkdif; odukefhoavm? odkYr[kwf tm;vHk;wdkYonfyif rodukefoavm? odkYr[kwf tcsKdUwdkYonfom odítcsKdUwdkYonf rodukefoavm}} [laom tar;ukd xm;vkdufOD;avmh/

okb'´ oifhtm; igw&m;a[mtHh? xkd (w&m;) ukd emavmh? aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;avmh a[maytHh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k okb'´y&dAkdZfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV jrwpfGmbk&m; onfpw&m;ukd a[mawmfrl\

214/]]okb'´ tMuif"r®0de,[laom omoemü t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*f (w&m;) onf r&Sd? xkd (t&d,r*f&m;r&Sdaom omoem) ü (aomwmyef) &[ef;onfvnf; r&Sd? 'kwd,tqifh (ou'g*grf) &[ef;onfvnf; r&Sd? wwd,tqifh (tem*grf) &[ef;onfvnf; r&Sd? pwkw¬tqifh (&[EÅm) &[ef;onfvnf; r&Sd/

okb'´ tMuifw&m;0denf; ("r®0de,) [laom omoemawmfü t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d,r*f (w&m;) onf &Sd\? xkd (t&d,r*f&m;&Sdaom omoemawmf) ü (aomwmyef) &[ef;onfvnf;&Sd\? 'kwd,tqifh (ou'g*grf) &[ef;onfvnf; &Sd\? wwd,tqifh (tem*grf) &[ef;onfvnf;&Sd\? pwkw¬ tqifh (&[EÅm) &[ef;onfvnf; &Sd\

okb'´ (ig\ w&m;0denf; ("r®0de,) [laom pomoemawmfü t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom t&d, r*f (w&m;)

onf &Sday\? p (t&d,r*fw&m;&Sdaom omoemawmf)
üomvQif (aomwmyef) &[ef;onf &Sday\? p
(omoemawmf) üomvQif 'kwd,tqifh (ou'g*grf) &[ef;onf
&Sday\? p (omoemawmf) üomvQif wwd,tqifh
(tem*grf) &[ef;onf &Sday\? p (omoemawmf) üomvQif
pwkw¬tqifh (&[EÅm) &[ef;onf &SdayV (pig\
omoemawmfrS) wpyfg;aom t,l0g' (omoem) wdkYonf
w&m;ukd odjrifaom &[ef;jrwf (wpfusdyfESpfa,muf¹)
wdkYrS qdwfukef\? okb'´ p&[ef;jrwf
(wpfusdyfESpfa,muf) wdkYonf rSefpGm (tqifhqifh
a[majymvsuf) aeukefjim;tHh? avmuonf
&[EÅmwdkYrS rqdwfrokOf;onfom jzpf&m\-

okb'´ (igonf) oAAñkwÓPfukd &Smvkdonfjzpfí
ESpfq,fhukd;ESpf t&G,fu &[ef;jyKcJh\? okb'´ ig
&[ef;jyKonfrSpí tESpfig;q,fausmfcJhavNyD? p (ig\
omoemawmf) rS tyüt&d,r*fw&m;\ a&SUykdif;jzpfaom
0dyóemr*fukd yGg;apaomolonfvnf; r&Sdacs?
(aomwmyef) &[ef;onf vnf; r&Sdacs? 'kwd,tqifh
(ou'g*grf) &[ef;onfvnf; r&Sdacs? wwd, tqifh (tem*grf)
&[ef;onfvnf; r&Sdacs? pwkw¬tqifh (&[EÅm)
&[ef;onfvnf; r&Sdacs/ (p ig\omoem awmfrS)
wpyfg;aom t,l0g' (omoem) wdkYonf w&m;ukd
odjrifaom &[ef;jrwf (wpfusdyfESpfa,muf) wdkYrS
qdwfukefV

okb'´ p&[ef;jrwf (wpfusdyfESpfa,muf) wdkYonf
rSefpGm (tqifhqifh a[majymvsuf) aeukefjim;tHh?
avmuonf &[EÅmwdkYrS rqdwfrokOf;onfom
jzpfav&m\}}[k (a[mawmf rl\)/

215/ podkY a[mawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
okb'´y&dAkdZfonf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukdavQmuf\?]]toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifbk&m;
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\?

toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum;
arSmufxm;onfukdvSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
zHk;vTrf;xm;onfukd zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
rsufpdvnfaomoltm; vrf;rSefukdajymMum;
bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom olwdkYonf
tqif;wdkYukdjrifMuvdrfhrnf}[k trkdufarSmifü
qDrD;wefaqmifukd aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
(toQifbk&m;) ptwlyifvQif toQifbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom
taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfukdhjyawmfrlygay\
toQifbk&m; xkdtuREfkyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? w&m;awmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\? oHCmawmfukdvnf;
ukd;uG,f&m[líqnf;uyfyg\? toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\txHü &Sifhtjzpfukd &vkdyg\
ylöif;tjzpfukd &vkdyg\}}[k (avQmuf \)/

]]okb'´ (omoemawmfrS) wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdonfh
wdw→djzpfzl;aomolonf pw&m;0denf; ("r®0de,)
omoemawmf ü tu,fí &Sifhtjzpfukd &vkdrI?
&[ef;tjzpfukd &vkdrI av;vywfvHk;tprf;usifhoHk;&\?
av;vvGefaomtcg &[ef;wdkYonf auseyfaom
pdwf&SdMuvQif &SifjyKay;ukefvwåHU?
&[ef;tjzpfodkY jr\$ifhwifay;ukefvwåHU? odkYaomf
pt&mü igonfum; yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY\jcm;em;onf\ tjzpfukd
odao;\}}[k (rdefYawmfrI\)/

toQifbk&m; omoemawmfrS wpfyg;aom t,l&Sdonfh
wdw→djzpfzl;aomolwdkYonf pw&m;0denf; ("r®0de,)
omoemawmfü tu,fí &Sifhtjzpfukd &vkdukefrI?
&[ef;tjzpfukd&vkdukefrI av;vwdkYywfvHk;
tprf;usifhoHk;&ukefjim;tHh? av;vvGefaomtcg
&[ef;wdkYonf auseyfaompdwf&SdMuvQif
&SifjyKay;ukefjim;tHh? &[ef;tjzpfodkY
jr\$ifhwifay;ukefjim;tHh? tuREkfyfonf av;ESpfywfHk;
tprf;usifhoHk;ygrnf? av;ESpfvGefaomtcg
&[ef;wdkYonf auseyfaom

pdwf&SdMuvQif&SifjyKay;awmfrlMuygap?
&[ef;tjzpfodkY jr\$ifhwifay;awmfrlMuygap[k
(avQmuf\)?

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf]]tmeE´m odkYjzpfvQif
okb'´ukd &SifjyK&[ef;jyKay;avmh}}[ktoQiftmeE
´mtm; rdefYawmfrl\]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

xdkYaemuf okb'´y&dAkdZfonf toQiftmeE´mtm;
ppum;ukd avQmuf\-

]]ighoQif tmeE´m oifwdkYonf pmoemawmf0,f
jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfüwynfhtjzpfjzifh
tbdodufoGef;jcif;ukd &&Sdygayukef\? ighoQiftmeE´m
oifwdkYonf vmbfaumif;ygayukefpG?
t&awmfygayukefpG}}[k (avQmuf\)/

okb'´y&dAkdZfonf jrwpGmbk&m;txHü
&Sifhtjzpfukd &av\? &[ef;tjzpfukd &av\? &[ef;jzpfí
rMumao;aom toQifokb'´onf wpfa,mufwnf; qdwf
Nidrf&modkY uyfí rarhravsmhjyif;pGm tm;xkwfvfuf
(edAÁmefodkY) pdwfukd apvTwfí ae\

xkdodkYaeonf&Sdaomf vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
aumif;pGm 0ifaom trsKd;om;wdkY vkdv;tyfaom
jrwaom tusifh\ tqHk;jzpfao twkr&Sdaom
t&[wåzkdvfodkY (toQifokb'´onf) rMumrD ,ckb0ü
xl;aom ÓPfjzifh ukd,fwkdif rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí
ae\?]]y#doaE¨aerl ukefNyD? jrwaom tusifhukd
usifhoHk;NyD;NyD? r*fudpöukd jyKNyD;NyD?
pr*fudpötvdkYiSgwpfyg;aom
jyKzG,fudpör&SdawmhNyD}}[k od\ toQifokb'´onf
&[EÅmwdkYwGifwpfyg; (tygt0if) jzpfí jrwpGm bk&m;\
aemufqHk; rsufarSmufwynfh jzpfav\

ylörtcef; NyD;V

1/ &[ef;jrwf wpfusdyfESpfa,muf [lonfrSm r*³/₄|
mefyk*³/₄dKvf av;a,muf? zv|
mefyk*³/₄dKvfav;a,mufwdkYESifh av;yg;ukd &&ef
tm;xkwfqJ Odyóuyk*³/₄dKvf av;a,mufwdkYaywnf;/

Ã

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ aemufqHk;pum;awmf

216/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mukd
podkY rdefYawmfrl\-

]tmeE´m]w&m;pum;awmfonf a[mMum;aom q&m
(bk&m;) rS uif;uGmcJhNyD? igwdkY\q&m (bk&m;) onf
r&SdawmhNyD}[k oifwdkYtm; podkYaom
xifrSwfjcf;jzpfaomfvnf; jzpf&m\? tmeE´m pt&mukd
podkY rxifrSwftyf/ tmeE´m ig a[mMum;ynwfxm;aom
w&m;awmfESifh0denf;awmfonf iguG,fvGefaomtcgü
oifwdkY\ q&m (bk&m;) yif jzpfayV

tmeE´m ,cktcg &[ef;wdkYonf tcsif;csif;
ighoQif]tm0kaom} [laom pum;jzifh (BuD;i,fra&G;)
ac:ukefouJhodkY iguG,fvGefaomtcgüum; þenf;jzifh
rac:tyf/ tmeE´mrax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;onf
oDwif;i,f&[ef;ukd trnfjzifh jzpfap?
tEG,fjzifhjzpfapighoQif]tm0kaom}
[laompum;jzifhjzpfap ac:tyf\? oDwif;i,f&[ef;onfum;
rax&fBuD;jzpfaom &[ef;ukd toQifbk&m;]baEÅ}
[líaomfvnf;aumif; toQif]tm,o®m} [líaomfvnf;aumif;
(podkYom) ac:tyfV

tmeE´m oHCmawmfonf iguG,fvGefaomtcgü
tao;tEkyf (ck'´gEkck'´u)
odu©myk'fwdkYukdEkwyf,fvkdcJhaomf
Ekwyf,favavmh/ tmeE´m iguG,fvGefaomtcgü
qEé&[ef;tm; jA[®'Pfay;tyf\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; jA[®'Pf [lonf tb,fygenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m qEé&[ef;onf ajymqkdvkd&m (pum;) ukd
ajymqkdEkdif\? (odkY&mwGif) &[ef;wdkYonf um;xkd
(qEé&[ef;) ukd rajymqkdtyf? rqHk;rtyf? ruHjrpftyf
pum; (jA[®'Pfwnf;)/

217/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY bk&m;üjzpfap w&m;awmfüjzpfap
oHCmawmfüjzpfap r*füjzpfap tusifhü
jzpfap,HkrSm;awG;awmjcif;onf wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
&[ef;tm; jzpfvsuf&Sd jim;tHh? &[ef;wdkY (ightm;)
ar;Muukefavmh?]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsufarSmufü xif&Sm;&SdcJh ygvsuf
igwdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd a&SUawmfü
jyefíar;jcif;iSg rpGrf;EkdifcJhMuygwum;}[k oifwdkYonf
aemifwwpfzef ylyefjcif; rjzpfMuapukefvifh}][k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
qdwfqdwfaeMuukef\
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; &[ef;wdkYtm; rdefYawmfrljyef\-

]]&[ef;wdkY bk&m;üjzpfap w&m;awmfüjzpfap
oHCmawmfüjzpfap r*füjzpfap tusifhü
jzpfap,HkrSm;awG;awmjcif;onf wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom
&[ef;tm; jzpfvsuf&Sd jim;tHh? &[ef; wdkY (ightm;)
ar;Muukefavmh?]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
rsufarSmufü xif&Sm;&SdcJhygvsuf
igwdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;ukd a&SUawmfü jyefí
ar;jcif;iSg rpGrf;EkdifcJhMuygwum;}[k oifwdkY
onfaemifwwpfzef ylyefjcif; rjzpfMuapukefvifh}][k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
qdwfqdwfaeMuukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYtm; podkY
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf bk&m;ü ½kdaoojzifh
rar;Muonfaomfvnf; jzpfjim;tHh? &[ef; wdkYtazmf&[ef;
tcsif;csif;tm;rlvnf; (rdrd\ ,HkrSm;awG;awmjcif;ukd)
ajymMum;avmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomfvnf; xkd&[ef;wdkYonf
qdwfqdwfyif aeMuukef\

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;ukd avQmuf\ -

]]tHhzG,fjzpfygay\ toQifbk&m;? rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygay\
toQifbk&m;? toQifbk&m; p
&[ef;hoHCmxJü]wpfyg;aom &[ef;rQaomfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;üjzpfap w&m;awmfü
jzpfapoHCmawmfüjzpfap r*füjzpfap
tusifhüjzpfap ,HkrSm;awG;awmjcif;r&Sd}[k
tuREfkyf,HkMunfygonf}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m oifonf ,HkMunfjCIF;aMumifhomvQif
qkday\? tmeE´m p&[ef;oHCmxJü wpfyg;aom
&[ef;rQaomfvnf; bk&m;üjzpfap w&m;awmfüjzpfap
oHCmawmfüjzpfap
r*füjzpfaptusifhüjzpfap ,HkrSm;awG;awmjCIF;
r&SdaMumif;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; odNyD;yif
jzpfay\

tmeE´m p&[ef;ig;&mwdkYwGif
atmufxpfqHk;jzpfaoM &[ef;onfyif tyg,fodkYusjCIF;
oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom¹ txufr*foHk;yg;vQif
vm;&m&Sdaom aomwmyef jzpfay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

218/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYtm; ,ck (igbk&m;)
rdefYrSmawmfrlcJhtHh?

jyKjyifay;&aom]½kyfemrf"r®} ocFg&w&m;wdkYonf
ysufpD;jcif;oabm &Sdukef\? rarhaom owdw&m;jzifh²
udpöNyD;atmif tm;xkwfMuukefavmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

pum; jrwapGmbk&m;\
aemufqHk;rdefYcGef;awmfaywnf;/

219/ xdkYaemuf jrwapGmbk&m;onf yXrpsmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? yXrpsmefrS xawmfrlí'kwd,psmefukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? 'kwd,psmefrS xawmfrlí
wwd,psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\? wwd,psmefrS
xawmfrlí pwkw¬psmefukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?
pwkw¬psmefrS xawmfrlí tmumomelöm,we (ormywf)
ukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\? tmumomelöm,weormywfrS
xawmfrlí0dnmPlöm,we (orm ywf) ukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?
0dnmPlöm,weormywfrS xawmfrlítmudlönm,we
(ormywf) ukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\? tmudlönm,weormywfrS
xawmfrlíae0onmemonm,we (ormywf) ukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? ae0onmemonm,weormywfrSxawmfrlí
onma0'emwdkY\csKyf&m eda&m" ormywfukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf]]toQiftEk½k'´g
jrwapGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygNyDavm}}
[ktoQiftEk½k'´gtm; ar;avQmuf\

ighoQiftmeE´m jrwapGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlao;? onma0'emwdkY\
csKyf&m eda&m" (ormywf) ukd 0ifpm;awmfrlvsuf
&Sd\[k (jyefMum;awmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwapGmbk&m;onf onma0'emwdkY\
csKyf&m eda&m"ormywfrS
xawmfrlíae0onmemonm,we (ormywf) ukd
0ifpm;awmfrl\? ae0onmemonm,weormywfrS xawmfrlí
tmudlönm,we (ormywf) ukd 0ifpm;awmfrl\?

y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh wpfNyKdifeuf ewfwdkY
t&SifodMum;rif;onf p*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]jzpfjCIF; ysufjCIF;oabm&Sdí jyKjyif&aom]ocFg&}
w&m;wdkYonf rjrJav ukefpGwum;? jzpfay:NyD;aemuf
csKyfaysmufavukefpGwum;? xdk (ocFg&w&m;)
wdkY\ Nidrf;jCIF;onfomvQifcsrf;omayvdrfhrnfWum;}}
[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

222/ jrWfpGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh wpfNyKdifeuf
toQiftEk½k'´gonf p*gxmwdkYukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]wPSmuif;awmfrlaom jrWfpGmbk&m;onf
(Nidrf;at;aom) edAÁmefukd (<u&ef) &nfpI;í
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? (xdkYaMumifh)
pdwf"mwfMuHUckdifí aumif;qkd;ESpfyg;ukd
twlxm;vsuf½lawmfrlEkdifaoM jrWfpGmbk&m;\ xGuf
av0ifavwdkYonf r&SdawmhNyDwum;/
(jrWfpGmbk&m;onf) ñ&dK;i,fjCIF;r&Sdaom pdwfjzifh
a0'emukd onf;cHawmfrl avNyD? xkdjrWfpGmbk&m;\
pdwfawmfonf qDrD;vQH Nidrf;ouJhodkYyif (csKyf
Nidrf;) vGwfajrmufawmfrlavNyDwum;}}[k
(&Gwfqkd\)/

223/ jrWfpGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmef
jyKawmfrlonf&Sdaomf y&dedAÁmefjyKonfESifh
wpfNyKdifeuf toQiftmeE´monf p*gxmukd &Gwfqkd\-

]]rGefjrWfaom *kPfawmftm;vHk;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
jrWfpGmbk&m;onfy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvwfaomf
xkdtckduf0,f aMumufrufzG,f (ajrvlyfjCIF;) onf
jzpfavNyDwum;? MuufoD;arG;nif;xzG,f (ajrvlyfjCIF;)
onf jzpfavNyD wum;}}[k (&Gwfqkd\)/

224/ jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmef
jyKawmfrlonf&Sdaomf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl&m t&yfü (&Sdaom)
&m*ruif;ao;onfh tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGm
bk&m;onftvGefvsifjrefpGm
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? aumif;aompum;ukd
qkdawmfrlwwfaomjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD?
ynmrsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurS uG,faysmufawmfrlavNyD}}
[k (qkdum) vufarmif;wdkYukdajr\$mu fcsDí
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? jywfusouJhodkY vJusukef\
a&S;½l vl;vSdrfhukef\? xkdxkdppl;vdSrfhukef\

&m*uif;NyD;aom
&[ef;wdkYonfum;]]jyKjyif&aom]ocFg&}
w&m;wdkYonf rjrJaom oabm&Sdukef\? p
(ocFg&w&m;xJ) ü xkd (jrJjcif;) ukd tb,frSm
&EkdifHhenf;}}[k atmufarhqifjcifvsuf
onf;cHEkdifukef\

225/ xkdtcg toQiftEk½k'gonf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]ighoQifwdkY wefMuavmh? rpkd;&drf
rylaqG;Muvifh? rikda<u;Muvifh?]cspfcifjrwfEkd;aom
oltm;vHk;wdkYESifh (&Sifvsuf) uGJuGmjCIF; (aoí)
uGJuGmjCIF; b0jcm;vsuf uGJuGmjCIF;rsm;ukd}
a&S;rqGuyif jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mMum;cJhNyD
r[kwfygavm? ighoQifwdkY pt&mü]tMuifw&m;onf
topfjzpfay:vmjCIF; xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjCIF; jyKjyif&jCIF;
oabm&Sdí ysufpD;jCIF;oabm&Sd\? xkdw&m;ukd
rysufpD;ygapvifh}[k vkdvM;awmifhwcsuftwkdif;
tb,frSm &EkdifygtHhenf;? podkY

&Ekdif&eftaMumif;onf r&Sdacs? ighoQifwdkY
ewfwdkYonf uJh&JUaeMuukef\} }[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftEk½k'g ewfwdkYonf tb,fodkY
tajctae&Sdvsuf pdwfjzpfaeMuygukefoenf;[k
(avQmufMuukef\)/

ighoQiftmeE´m aumif;uifü ajrjyif[k trSwf&Sdvsuf
wnfaeaom ewfwdkYonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? aumif;aom
pum;ukdqkdawmfrlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmef jyKawmfrlavNyD?
ynmrsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurS uG,faysmufawmfrlavNyD}}
[k (qkdum) qHyifwdkYukd MuJjzefYí
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? vufarmif;wdkYukd ajr§mufcsDí
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? jywfusouJhodkY vJusukef\?
a&S;½lvl;vdSrfhukef\? xkdxkdbp vl;vSdrfhukef\

ighoQiftmeE´m ajrjyifü ajrjyif[k trSwf&Sdvsuf
wnfaeaom ewfwdkYonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? aumif;aom
pum;ukdqkdawmf rlwwfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD?
ynmrsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurSuG,faysmufawmfrlavNyD}}
[k (qkdum) qHyifwdkYukd MuJjzefYí
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? vufarmif;wdkYukd ajr§mufcsDí
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? jywfus ouJhodkY vJusukef\?
a&S;½lvl;vdSrfhukef\? xkdxkdbp vl;vSdrfhukef\

&m*uif;NyD;aom ewfwdkYonfum;]]jyK
jyif&aom]ocFg&} w&m;wdkYonf rjrJaom
oabm&Sdukef\? p (ocFg&w&m;xJ) ü xkd (jrJjcif;) ukd
tb,frSm &EkdifygtHhenf;}}[katmufarhqifjcifvsuf

onf;cHukef\? xkdtcg toQiftEk½k'`gESifh toQiftmeE
´mwdkYonfxkdnOfh<uif; (rkd;aomuf,H) ukd
w&m;pum;jzifh ukefvGefapMuukefV

226/ xdkYaemuf toQiftEk½k'`gonf]]ighoQiftmeE
´m oGm;acsavmh? ukodem½HkjynfodkY0ifí
ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv´rif;wdkYtm;]0gao|tEG,f
(rv´rif;) wdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? ,cktcgü
aqmif&Guf&efrSm oifwdkY\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpfonf}[k
ajymMum;acsavmh} }[lí toQiftmeE´mtm;
rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf
toQiftEk½k'`gtm; 0efcHNyD;vQif eHeuftcsdefü
ouFef;ukd jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;ukd ,lvsuf rdrdvQif
ESpfa,mufajrmufonfjzpfí (tazmfwpfyg;ESifhwuG)
ukodem½HkjynfodkY 0ifavV

xkdtcg ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv´rif;wdkYonf xkd
(y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;ESifhpyfaom)
udpöjzifhyifvQifvTwfawmfü pnf;a0;vsuf
&SdaeMuukefV xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv´rif;wdkY\ vTwfawmfodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv´rif;wdkYtm;]0gao|tEG,f (rv´rif;) wdkY
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? ,cktcgü
aqmif&Guf&efrSm oifwdkY\ tvkdtwkdif;yif jzpfonf}}[k
ajymMum;avV

toQiftmeE´m\ p (pum;) ukd Mum;ukefonf&Sdaomf
rv´rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; rv´rif;hwdkY\ om; orD; acR;r
rdzk&m;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; tvGefaMuuGJ0rf;enf;vsuf
pdwfaqif;&Jukefonf jzpfí]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? aumif;aom pum;ukd

qkdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGmy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD?
ynmrsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurSuG,faysmufawmfrlavNyD}}
[k (qkdum) tcsKdUolwdkYonf qHyifwdkYukd
MujzefYíikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? vufarmif;wdkYukd
ajr&mufcsDí ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\?
jywfusouJhodkaYvJusukef\? a&S;½l vl;vdSrfhukef\?
xkdxkd bp vl;vSdrfhukef\

- 1/ ok*wdüom jzpf&ef udef;aojrJaom? (wpfenf;) qif;&J\
tqHk;odkY a&muf&ef udef;aojrJaom/
2/ tyÜrma'e orÜma'xmwd owdt0dyÜ0gaoe
oAÁudpömed orÜma'x-[laom t|uxmESifhtnD
owdw&m;jzifh[k u½kdPf;teufjyefqkdxm;onf/

Ã

jrwpGmbk&m;tavmif;awmfukd ylaZmfjcif;

227/ xkdtcg ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonf]]odkYjzpfvQif tcsif;wdkY
ukodem½Hkjynfüyef;eHUomukdvnf;aumif;?
twD;trlwfwl&d,m tvHk;pHkukdvnf;aumif;
pkcJhMuukefavavmh}}[krif;csif;wdkYtm;
trdefYay;ukef\

xkdtcg ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonf
yef;eHUomwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
twD;trlwfwl&d,mtvHk;pHkwdkYukdvnf;aumif;?
ykqkd;tpHkig;&mwdkYukdvnf;aumif; ,lí rv'rif;wdkY\
vrf;auGUtifMuif; O,smOf0,f jrwpGmbk&m;\
tavmif;awmf&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifjrwpGmbk&m;\tavmif;awmf ukd
ujcif; oDjcif; wD;rlwfjcif;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?

yef;eHUomwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t¹/₂kdtaojyKukef vsuf
tav;jyKukefvsuf jrwfEkd;ukefvsufylaZmfukefvsuf t0wf
(Adwmef) rsufESmMuufwdkYukd jyKukefvsuf
wefaqmif;0ef;wdkYukdpD&ifukefvsuf wpfaeYukd
ukefvGefap\

xkdtcg ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;om;wdkYtm;]]jrwpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfukd
rD;oN*ØK[fjCIF;iSg ,aeYtcsdef tvGefaESmif;avNyD?
igwdkY jrwpGmbk&m;tavmif;awmfukd eufjzeFrS
rD;oN*ØK[fukeftHh}} [lí (MuHpnfqHk;jzwfjCIF;onf
jzpf\)/

xkdtcg ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;tavmif;awmfukd ujCIF;
oDjCIF;wD;rlwfjCIF;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
yef;eHUomwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t¹/₂kdtaojyKukefvsuf
tav;jyKukefvsuf jrwfEkd;ukefvsuf ylaZmfukefvsuf t0wf
(Adwmef) rsufESmMuufwdkYukd
jyKukefvsufwefaqmif;0ef;wdkYukd pD&ifukefvsuf
ESpf&ufajrmufaom aeYukdvnf; ukefvGefapjyef\
(xdkYtwl) oHk;&ufajrmufaom aeYukdvnf;
ukefvGefapjyef\
av;&ufajrmufaom aeYukdvnf;
ukefvGefapjyef\
ig;&ufajrmufaom aeYukdvnf;
ukefvGefapjyef\
ajcmuf&ufajrmufaom
aeYukdvnf;ukefvGefapjyef\

xdkYaemuf ckepf&ufajrmufaom aeYü
ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYtm; podkYaom
MuHpnfqHk;jzwfjCIF;onf jzpf\ -

]]igwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfukd ujCIF;
oDjCIF; wD;rlwfjCIF;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
yef;eHUomwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t¹/₂kdtaojyKukefvsuf
tav;jyKukefvsuf jrwfEkd;hukefvsuf
ylaZmfukefvsufNrKdU\tjyif awmifbufvrf;jzifhNrKdU\
tjyif awmift&yfodkY aqmif,líjrwpGmbk&m;\

awmift&yfü
(MuHpnfqHk;jzwfjcf;onf

rv'rif;tBuD;trSL;
OD;acgif;aq;í

prv'rif;tBuD;trSL;
OD;acgif;aq;í

]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkYtvkdum; tb,fodkYygenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmufMujyef\)/

oifwdkY\
]]igwdkYonf

tjyifawmift&yfodkY aqmif,INyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;tavmif;awmfukd NrKdU\awmifbuft&yfü
rD;oN*ØK[fukeftHh}}[k podkY jzpfV

0gao|tEG,f (rv'rif;) wdkY
ewfwdkYtvkdum;]]igwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;
tavmif;awmfukd ewfwdkY\ ujcif; oDjcif;
wD;rlwfjcif;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
yef;eHUomwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t¹/₂kdtaojyKukefvsuf
tav;jyKukefvsuf jrwfEkd;ukefvsuf
ylaZmfukefvsufNrKdU\ ajrmufbufvrf;jzifhNrKdU\
ajrmuf t&yfodkY aqmif,INyD;vQif ajrmufbufwHcg;rS
NrKdUwGif;odkY oGif;vsuf
NrKdUv,fvrf;jzifhNrKdUv,fodkY aqmif,lum
ta&SUwHcg;rS xGufí NrKdU\ta&SUt&yf rv'rif;wdkY\
ruk#AE"e¹ rnfaom apwDXmeü
jrwpfGmbk&m;tavmif;awmfukd rD;oN*ØK[fukeftHh}}
[k podkY jzpfV

]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkYtvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfygapavmh}}[k (avQmufukef\)/

229/ xkdpOftcg rv'rif;wdkY\ ukodem¹/₂Hkjynf0,f
tdrf0if;jcHESifhpyfí tnpftaMu;pGefY&mwHjrufacs;
pGefY&m t&yfrsm;ygrusef rE'm&0ewfyef;
(xif&Sm;yef;) wdkYjzifh
'l;qpfjrKyfavmufatmifjzefYcif;xm;vsuf &SdV xkdtcg
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;? ewf vlwdkY\ ujcif; oDjcif;
wD;rlwfjcif;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?
yef;eHUomwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t¹/₂kdtaojyK
Muukefvsuf tav;jyKMuukefvsuf jrwfEkd;Muukefvsuf
ylaZmfMuukefvsufNrKdU\tjyif
ajrmufbufvrf;jzifhNrKdU\ ajrmuft&yfodkY
aqmif,INyD;vQif ajrmufbufwHcg;rSNrKdUwGif;odkY
oGif;vsufNrKdUv,fvrf;jzifhNrKdUv,fodkY aqmif,lum

ta&SUwHcg;rS xGufíNrKdU\ta&SUt&yf rv'rif;wdkY\
ruk#AE"ernfaom apwDXmeü
jrwpfGmbk&m;tavmif;awmfukd csxm;ukef\

230/ xkdtcg ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonf]]toQiftmeE'm tuREfkyfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfü tb,fodkY
aqmif&Guf&ygukeftHhenf;}}[k toQiftmeE
'mtm;ar;avQmuf ukef\

0gao|tEG,f (rv'rif;) wdkY pMu0aw;rif;\
tavmif;awmfü aqmif&GufouJhodkY jrwpfGmbk&m;\
tavmif;awmfü aqmif&Guftyfay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE'm pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;awmfü tb,fodkY
aqmif&Gufygukefoenf;[k (ar;avQmufMujyef\)/

0gao|tEG,f (rv'rif;) wdkY pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ukd
topfpufpuf t0wfjzifh &pfywfukef\? topfpufpuf t0wfjzifh
&pfywfNyD;vQif 0g*Grf;Ekjzifh &pfywfukef\?
0g*Grf;Ekjzifh &pfywfNyD;vQif topfpufpuf t0wfjzifh
&pfywfjyefukef\? penf;twkdif; tpHkig;&mwdkYjzifh
pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ukd &pfywfNyD;vQif
qDESifhwuGaom a&Twvm;ü xnfhí
tjcm;a&Twvm;zHk;jzifhtkyfNyD;aomf
eHUomrsKd;pHkwdkYukd xif;yHkjyK í pMu0aw;rif;\
tavmif;ukd rD;oN*ØK[fukef\ vrf;rBuD;av;ck qHk&mü
pMu0aw;rif;\ apwDukd wnfxfm;ukef\ 0gao|tEG,f
(rv'rif;) wdkY podkYvQif pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ü
aqmif&Gufukef\

0gao|tEG,f (rv'rif;) wdkY pMu0aw;rif;\ tavmif;ü
aqmif&GufouJhodkYyif jrwpfGm bk&m;\tavmif;awmfü
aqmif&Guftyfay\? vrf;rBuD;av;ck qHk&mü
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ apwDawmf ukdwnfxm;tyfay\

xkdapwDü tMuifolwdkYonf yef;ukdjzpfap?
eHUomukdjzpfap? eHUomrlefYukdjzpfap

wifrlvnf;wifukefvwåHU? &Sdckd;rlvnf;
&Sdckd;ukefvwåHU? pdwfjzifhrlvnf;
MunfndKukefvwåHU? xkd (trlrsm;)
onfMumjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; xkdolwdkYtm;
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfayvwåHU[k (toQiftmeE
'monf rv'rif;wdkYtm;) jyefMum;ayV xkdtcg
ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkYodkYjzpfvQif rv'rif;wdkY\
0g*Grf;Ekrrsm;ukd pkcJhMuukefavmh}}[k
rif;csif;wdkYtm; trdefYay;ukefV

xkdtcg ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfukd topfpufpuft0wfjzifh
&pfywfNyD;vQif 0g*Grf;Ekjzifh &pfywfukef\
0g*Grf;Ekjzifh &pfywfNyD;vQif topfpufpuft0wfjzifh
&pfywfjyefukefV þenf;twkdif;
ykqkd;tpHkig;&mwdkYjzifh jrwpGmbk&m;\
tavmif;awmfukd &pfywfNyD;vQif qDESifhwuGaom
a&Twvm;ü xnfhí tjcm; a&Twvm;zHk;jzifh
tkyfNyD;aomfeHUom rsKd;pHkwdkYukd xif;yHkjyKí
jrwpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfukd xif;yHkü wifukefV

1/ rv'rif;wdkY tbdodufcHaomtcg
ruk#fzGJUaqmif;jcif;ponfjzifh wefqmqif&mXme
jzpfaom rif;uGef;ukd ½kdaoav;pm;&m
XmejzpfaomaMumifh]ruk#AE"eapwD}[k
ac:aMumif; tluxm #DumwdkYü qkdV

Ä

r[muóyrax&f0w¬K

231/ xkdpOftcgü toQifr[muóyonf ig;&mrQaom
&[ef;oHCmrrsm;ESifhtwl
yg0gjynfrSukodem½HkjynfodkY <uvmvsuf &SdV

xkdtcg toQifr[muóyonf vrf;c&D;rSzJí
wpfckaomopfyif&if;ü xkdifaeawmfrlV xkdpOftcgü
wpfa,mufaom wuúwGef;]tmZD0u} onf
ukodem½HkjynfrS rE´m&0ewfyef;ukd ,lí
yg0gjynfodkY vmvsuf &SdV toQifr[muóyonf
xkdwuúwGef;]tmZD0u} ukd ta0;rS vmaepOfyif
jrifawmfrlí]]ighoQif igwdkYq&mjzpfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;ukdodyg \avm}}[k xkdtmZD0utm;
ar;awmfrlV

ighoQif aMomf odyg\? &[ef;a*gwr
y&dedAÁmefjyKonfrSm ,aeY ckepf&uf&SdygNyD?
xkd (y&dedAÁmef) hjyK&mt&yfrS þrE
´m&0ewfyef;ukd tuREfkyf ,lvmcJhygonf[k
(wuúwGef;onf) jyefMum;V (xkdtcg) toQifr[muóy\
aemufyg &[ef;ig;&mwdkYwGif &m*ruif;ao;aom
tcsKdU&[ef;wdkYonf]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvGefvsifjrefpGm
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? aumif;aom pum;ukd
qkdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGmy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlavNyD? ynm
rsufpd&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;onf
tvGefvsifjrefpGm avmurSuG,faysmufawmfrlavNyD}}
[k vufarmif;wdkYukd ajr\$mu fcsDí
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;ukef\? jywfusouJhodkYvJusukef\?
a&S;½l vl;vSdrfh ukef\? xkdxkdp vl;vSdrfhukefV

&m*uif;NyD;aom
&[ef;wdkYum;]]jyKjyifay;&aom]ocFg&}
w&m;wdkYonf tjrJr&Sdukef? þ (ocFg&w&m;xJ) ü xkd
(jrJcif;oabm) ukd tb,frSm &EkdifygtHhenf;}}[k
atmufarhqifjcifvsufonf;cHukefV

232/ xkdpOftcgü okb'´rnfaom
awmxGuf&[ef;BuD;onf xkdy&dowfü yg0ifvsuf &SdV

xkdtcg awmxGuf&[ef;BuD; okb'`onf &[ef;wdkYtm;
bpum;ukd qkd\-

]]ighoQifwdkY wefMuavmh? rpkd;&drf
rylaqG;Muukefvifh? rikda<u;Muukefvifh? igwdkYonf
xkd&[ef;BuD;rS aumif;pGm vGwfajrmufayukefNyD?
(xkd&[ef;BuD;onf)]pum; oifwdkYtm; tyf\? pum;
oifwdkYtm; rtyf}[k igwdkYukd
csKyfcs,fcJh\? ,cktcgüum; igwdkYonf tvkd
&Sdaomt&mukd jyKukeftHh? tvkdr&Sdaomt&mukd
rjyKbj aeukeftHh}}[k (qkd\)/

xkdtcg toQifr[muóyonf &[ef;wdkYukd
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]ighoQifwdkY wefMuavmh? rpkd;&drf
rylaqG;Muukefvifh?
rikda<u;Muukefvifh?]cspfcifjrwfEkd;
aomoltm;vHk;wdkYESifh (&Sifvsuf) uGJuGmjCIF;? (aoí)
uGJuGmjCIF;? b0jcm;vsuf uGJuGmjCIF; rsm;}
ukda&S;rqGuyif jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mMum;cJhNyDr[kwfygavm? ighoQifwdkY
bt&mü]tMuifw&m;onftopfjzpfay:vmjCIF;
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmjCIF; jyKjyifay;&jCIF; oabm&Sdí
ysufpD;jCIF;oabm &Sd\? xkdw&m;ukd
rysufpD;ygapvifh}[k vkdvM;awmifhwcsuftwkDif;
tb,frSm &EkDifygtHhenf;? podkY&EkDif&ef
taMumif;r&Sdacs[k bpum;ukd jrwpfGmbk&m; onf
BuKdwifí a[mawmfrlzl;onfr[kwfygavm}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

233/ xkdpOftcgü rv`rif;tBuD;trSL; av;a,mufwdkYonf
OD;acgif;aq;ukefí topfpufpuft0wfwdkYukd
0wfqifukefvsuf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\ eHUomxif;yHkukd
igwdkY rD;wkdufukeftHh}}[k (&nf&G,fí
rD;wkdufukefonf&Sdaomf) rD;pGJavmifjCIF;iSg
rpGrf;EkDifukef/ xkdtcg

ukodem½Hkjynfom;rv'rif;wdkYonf toQiftEk½k' gtm;
podkY ar;avQmufukef\ -

]]toQiftEk½k' g rv'rif;tBuD;trSL; av;a,mufwdkYonf
OD;acgif;aq;í topfpufpuft0wfwdkYukd
0wfqifukefvsuf]jrwpGmbk&m;\ (eHUom) xif;yHkukd
igwdkY rD;wkdufukeftHh}[k (&nf&G,fí
rD;wkdufukefonf&Sdaomf) rD;pGJavmifjicif;iSg
rpGrf;Ekdifygukef/ taMumif;taxmuftyHhum;
tb,fygenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufukef\)/

0gao|tEG,f (rv'rif;) wdkY ewfwdkY\ tvkdonf
wpfrsKd;jzpfae\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkY\ tvkdum; tb,fodkYygenf;}}
[k (ar;avQmufMujyef\)/

0gao|tEG,f (rv'rif;) wdkY]]toQifr[muóyonf
yg0gjynfrS ukodem½HkjynfodkY ig;&m
rQaom&[ef;oHCmrsm;ESifhtwl <uvmawmfrlvsuf
&Sd\ toQifr[muóyonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;ckdufí &Sdrckd;&ao;rD
jrwpGmbk&m;\ eHUomxif;yHkonf
rD;rawmufavmifapownf;}}[k ewfwdkY\ tvkdonf
jzpfvsuf &Sd\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkY\ tvkdtwkdif;om
jzpfygapavmh}}[k (avQmufukef\)/

234/ xkdtcg toQifr[muóyonf ukodem½Hkjynf
rv'rif;wdkY\ ruk#AE ernfaomapwDXmeü
jrwpGmbk&m;\ eHUomxif;yHkodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;aemuf ouFef;ukd ychK;wpfzufü
vufuefawmhwifum vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif
eHUomxif;yHkukd vufsm&pf oHk;ywfvSnfhum
jrwpGmbk&m;\ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;ckdufvsuf
&Sdckd;av\ xkd (aemufyg) &[ef;ig;&mwdkYonfvnf;
ouFef;ukdychK;wpf zufü vufuefawmhwifum

vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif eHUomxif;yHkukd
vufsm&pfoHk;ywfvSnfhNyD;íjrwfpGm bk&m;\
ajcawmfwdkYukd OD;ckdufvsuf &Sdckd;MuavukefV
toQifr[muóyESifhxkd&[ef;ig;&mwdkY
&Sdckd;NyD;vwfaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;\
(tavmif;awmfwnf&m) eHUomxif;yHkonf
tvkdvkdyif¹vQif rD;awmufavmifavV

235/ rD;awmufavmifaom jrwfpGmbk&m;\
tavmif;awmfrS ta&yg; ta&xl tom; taMumtap;wdkY\
jymonfvnf;aumif;? rldif;onfvnf;aumif; rxif?
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYom vQif<uif;usefukefV
Oyrmtm;jzifh rD;awmufavmifaom axmywfgDwdkY\
jymonfvnf; aumif;? rldif;onfvnf;aumif; rxifouJhodkY
rD;awmufavmifaom jrwfpGmbk&m;\ tavmif;
awmfrSta&yg; ta&xl tom; taMum tap;wdkY\
jymonfvnf;aumif; rldif;onfvnf; aumif;rxif/
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYomvQif <uif;usefukefV
xkdykqkd;tpHkig;&mwdkYwGifvnf;twGif;tusqHk;ykqd
k;ESifh tjyiftusqHk;ykqkd; ESpxnfwdkYukdomvQif
rD;ravmifukef/ jrwfpGmbk&m;\tavmif;awmfukd
rD;avmifNyD;vwfaomf aumif;uifrS a&tvsOfonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmí jrwfpGmbk&m;\ eHUomxif;yHkukd
Nidrf;apV a&&Sdaom tifMuif;yifwdkYrSvnf;
(a&tvsOfonf) yef;xGufíjrwfpGmbk&m;\
eHUomxif;yHkukd Nidrf;apV ukodem¹/₂Hk jynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonfvnf; eHUomrsKd;pHka&jzifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ eHUomxif;yHkukd Nidrf;apukefV
xkdtcg ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonfjrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd rif;uGef; (xm;vsuf)
vSHcsKdifhjzifh um&Hí
av;onfawmfwyfjzifhjch&HapNyD;vQif
ckepf&ufywfvHk; ujcif; oDjcif;
wD;rlwfjcif;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;?

yef;eHUomwdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; t¹/₂kdtaojyKukef\?
tav;jyKukef\? jrwfEkd;ukef\? ylaZmfukef\

236/ a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf jrwpGmbk&m; ukodem¹/₂Hk
jynfüy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif; odav\ xkdtcg
a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpf\?
igonfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpf\? igonfvnf;jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd wfpkwpfyHk &xkduf\?
igonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
apwDykxkd; wnfxm;ylaZmftHh}}[k
ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY
oHwrefapvTwf\

a0omvDjynfom; vdpä0Drif;wdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m; ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfü
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukd Mum;odavukef\
xkdtcg a0omvDjynfom;
vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; rif;rsKd;
jzpf\? igwdkYonfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpf\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd wfpk
wpfyHk &xkdufukef\? igwdkYonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnfxm;
ylaZmfukeftHh}}[k ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYxHodkYoHwrefapvTwfukef\

uydv0wfjynfü aeukefaom omuD0ifrif;wdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;
ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfüy&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukd
Mum;odavukef\ xkdtcg uydv0wfjynfü aeukefaom
omuD0ifrif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\
aqGawmfrsKd;awmfrsm;teuf txG#ftjrwfaywnf;?
igwdkYhonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd wfpkwpfyHk &xkdufukef\?
igwdkYonfvnf;jrwpGmbk&m;\

o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnfxm;
ylaZmfukeftHh}}[k
ukodem½Hkjynfom;rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY
oHwrefapvTwfukef\

tv'uyÜjynfom; Akvd rif;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;
ukodem½Hkjynfö
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukdMum;odavukef/
xkdtcg tv'uyÜjynfom;
Akvd rif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf;rif;rsKd;jzpf\?
igwdkYonfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpfukef\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
wpfpkwpfyHk &xkdufukef\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukdapwDykxkd;
wnfxm;ylaZmfukeftHh}}[k ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY oHwrefapvTwfukef\

&mr&Gmom; aumVd,rif;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;
ukodem½Hkjynfö
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukdMum;ukef
odavukef/ xkdtcg &mr&Gmom;
aumVd,rif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf;rif;rsKd;jz
pf\? igwdkYonfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpfukef\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
wpfpkwpfyHk &xkdufukef\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
apwDykxkd;wnfxm; ylaZmfukeftHh}}[k
ukodem½Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY
oHwrefapvTwfukef\

a0|'Dywk dif;om; ykPÖm;onf jrwpGmbk&m;
ukodem½Hkjynfö y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukd
Mum;odavukef/ xkdtcg a0|'Dywk dif;om;
ykPÖm;onf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpf\?
igonfvnf; ykPÖm;rsKd;jzpf\? igonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\

o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd wfpkwpfyHk&xkduf\?
igonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
apwD ykxkd;wnfxm; ylaZmftHh}}
[kukodem $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY
oHwrefapvTwfV

yg0gjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;
ukodem $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkjynfö
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukdMum;odavukefV
xkdtcg yg0gjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpf\?
igwdkYonfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpfukef\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
wfpkwpfyHk &xkdufukef\? igwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwD
ykxkd;wnfxm;ylaZmfukeftHh}}[k ukod
em $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY
oHwrefapvTwfukefV

podkY (oHwrefapvTwfí) awmif;qkdukefonf&Sdaomf
ukodem $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonf xdk (rif;)
aygif;pHkwdkYtm; ppum;ukd
qkdukef\?]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf igwdkY\ jynfe,fü
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl\? igwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd (oifwdkYtm;) cGJa0í
ray;ukeftHh}}[k (qkdukef\)/

237/ podkY qkdukefonf&Sdaomf a'gPykPÖm;onf
xkd (rif;) aygif;pHkwdkYtm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]toQifwdkY tuREkfy\ wpcfGef;aom pum;ukd
em;axmifMuygOD;? tuREfkyf wdkY\
jrwpGmbk&m;rSm onf;cHaom0g'&Sdygonf?
(jrwaom yk $\frac{3}{4}$ Kdvfjzpfawmfrl aom)
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
cGJa0a&;taMumif;aMumifh ppfjzpf&ef roifhyg/

toQifwdkY tvHk;pHkaom igwdkYonf waygif;wnf;
tnDtñGwf 0rf;ajrmuf
0rf;omjzpfMuío&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
&Spfpk&SpfyHk cGJa0MuygukefpdkY? jrwpGm
bk&m;ukd vltrsm;wdkY MunfndKvsuf&SdMuygonf?
t&yfrsufESmwdkYü apwD ykxkd;rsm; tESHUtjym;
wnf&SdMuygap}}[k (qkd\)/

238/ ykPÖm; odkYjzpfvQif oifonfyif jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd &Spfpk&SpfyHk
tnDtrQaumif;pGm cGJa0ygavmh[k qkdukef\

]]toQifwdkY aumif;ygNyD}}[k a'gPykPÖm;onf xkd
(rif;) aygif;pHkwdkYtm; 0efcHí jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd &Spfpk&SpfyHk tnDtrQ
aumif;pGm cGJa0NyD;vQif xkdrif;aygif;pHkwdkYtm;
phpum;ukd qkd\-

]]toQifwdkY tuREkfyftm; p ("mwfawmfjcifaom)
jynfawmif;ukd ay;ygukefavmh? tuREfkyfonfvnf;
("mwfawmfjcifaom) jynfawmif;ukd
apwDykxkd;wnfxm; ylaZmfygtHh}}[k (qkd\)/

xkd (rif;aygif;pHk) wdkYonf a'gPykPÖm;tm;
("mwfawmfjcifaom) jynfawmif;ukd ay;ukef\

ydyÜvd0ewkdif;om; arm&d,rif;wdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m; ukodem½Hkjynfü
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlaMumif;ukd Mum;odavukef\
xkdtcg ydyÜvd0ewkdif;om;
arm&d,rif;wdkYonf]]jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf;
rif;rsKd;jzpf\? igwdkYonfvnf; rif;rsKd;jzpfukef\
igwdkYonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd wpfpkwpfyHk&xkdufukef\
igwdkYonfvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukdapwD ykxkd;wnfxm;
ylaZmfukeftHh}}[k ukodem½Hkjynfom;
rv'rif;wdkYxHodkY oHwrefapvTwfukef\

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ o&D&"mwfawmftzdkYonf
r&SdawmhNyD? jrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukdcGJa0í ay;NyD;ukefNyD? þ
(rD;oN*ØK[f&m) t&yfrS rD;aoG;ukd ,lukefavmh[k
(rv'rif;wdkYuqkdojzifh) xkd (arm&d,rif;) wdkYonf xkd
(rD;oN*ØK[f&m) t&yfrS rD;aoG;ukd ,laqmifukefV

1/ ewfwdkYtmEkabmfaMumifh awmufavmifonfukdyif
rD;½ldUolrxif&Sm;aomaMumifh
tvkdvkdawmufavmifonf[k qkdaMumif; t|uxmü
zGifhjyV

Ä

"mwfawmfapwDukd ylaZmfjcf;

239/ xkdtcg a0a'[Drdzk&m;\om; r*"wkdif;&Sif
tZmwowfrif;onf &mZN*Kd[fjynfüjrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
apwDykxkd;wnfxm;ylaZmfV a0omvDjynfom;
vdpä0Drif;wdkYonf a0omvDjynfü jrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnfxm;
ylaZmfMuukefV uydv0wfjynfü aeukefaom
omuD0ifrif;wdkYonfvnf; uydv0wfjynfüjrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnfxm;
ylaZmfukefV tv'uyÜjynfom;Akvd rif;wdkYonfvnf;
tv'uyÜjynfü jrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd
apwDykxkd;wnfxm;ylaZmfMuukefV &mr &Gmom;
aumVd,rif;wdkYonfvnf; &mr&Gmü jrwfpGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnf xm;
ylaZmfMuukefV a0|'Dywk dif;om;
ykPÖm;onfvnf;a0|'Dywk dif;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;\ o&D&
"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnfxm;

ylaZmf\yg0gjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonfvnf; yg0gjynfü
jrwpfGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukdapwDykxkd;wnfxm;ylaZmf
Muukef\ ukodem¹/₂Hkjynfom; rv'rif;wdkYonfvnf;
ukodem¹/₂HkjynfüjrwpfGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfwdkYukd apwDykxkd;wnfxm;
ylaZmfMuukef\ a'gPykPÖm;onfvnf; jynfawmif;ukdkd
apwDykxkd;wnfxm;ylaZmf\ ydyÜvd0e
wkdif;om;arm&d,rif;wdkYonfvnf;
(rD;oN*ØK[f&mrS,laqmifcJhaom) rD;aoG;wdkYukd
ydyÜvdwkdif;üapwDykxkd;wnfxm; ylaZmfMuukef\
podkYvQif o&D&"mwf apwDykxkd;&SpfqIESifh
ukd;ckajrmufjynfawmif;apwDykxkd;wpfq q,fckajrmuf
rD;aoG;apwDykxkd;wpfqltm;jzifh
papwDykxkd;awmfq,fqlonf jzpfay:cJhavownf;/
*gxmrsm;

240/ pu©Kig;yg;&Sdawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
o&D&"mwfawmfonf &Spf pdwf (&Spfa'gP) &Sd\?
ha,mufsm;jrwfjzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (o&D&"mwf
awmf) ckepfpdwfukd
ZrÁK'dyfuRef;üukd;uG,fylaZmfMuukef\ wfpdpdwfukd
rlum; &mr&Gmü e*g;rif;onf ukd;uG,fylaZmf\ (1)
wpfqlaom pG,fawmfukd wm0wðom ewfwdkYonf
ukd;uG,fylaZmfukef\? wpfqlaompG,fawmfukdum;
*E"m&jynfü ukd;uG,fylaZmfukef\? wpfqlaom
pG,fawmfukdum; umvd*Frif;\wkdif;EkdifiHü
ukd;uG,fylaZmfukef\? wpfqlaom pG,fawmfukdrlum;
e*g;rif;onf ukd;uG,fylaZmf\ (2)

xkdo&D&"mwfawmf\ wefckd;aMumifhyifvQif
br[myx0Dajrjyifonf jrwf aom
"mwfawmfylaZmfyGJwdkYjzifh wefqmqifxm;ouJhodkY
wifhw,faeay\ podkYvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;\
po&D&"mwfawmfukd jrwxufjrwfjzpfaom
ewfvlwdkYonf aumif;pGm t¹/₂kdtaojyKMuukef\ (3)

(tMuif) o&D&"mwfawmfukd ewfrif; e*g;rif;
vlrif;wdkYonf ylaZmfMu avNyD?
xkdtwlyifrif;xufrif;jrwfwdkYonfvnf; ylaZmfMuavNyD?
xkd (o&D& "mwfawmf) ukd
&&SdvwfaomfvuftkyfcsDrkd; &Sdckd;Muukefavmh?
jrwfpGmbk&m; [lonf
urÇmt&mwdkYjzifhaomfvnf;pifppfawGU&cjV (4)

nDñGwfaom oGm;awmf av;q,f¹ESifh tvHk;pHkaom
qHawmf arG;nif;awmfwdkYonf &Sdukef\? ewfwdkYonf
wpfqlpD wpfqlpD pMu0Vm tqufqufodkY
yifhaqmifavukefownf;/ (5)

oHk;ckajrmuf r[my&dedAÁmeokwf NyD;V

1/ oGm;awmfav;q,f[k qkdaomfvnf; pG,fawmfav;qlrS
wpfyg;aom oGm;awmf oHk;q,fhajcmufqlukdomvQif
,l&m\? pig;*gxmwkdYukd oD[kdVfrax&fwdkY
xnfhoGif;xm;cjhonf[k tluxmü qkdV

Ä

4-r[mok'óeokwf

241/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg; y&dedAÁmefjyKcgeD;ü
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ukodem½HkjynfNrKdUodkY0if&ef
vrf;auGU rv'rif;wdkY\ tifMuif;O,smOf0,f
tifMuif;yiftpHkwkdY\ tMum;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQifwpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeV
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeaom toQiftmeE
´monfjrwfpGmbk&m; tm; ppum;udk avQmufl-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 aus;awmusaomNrKdUvufjzpfaom
 pNrKdUodrfNrKdUi,fü y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygvifh?
 toQifbk&m; wpfyg;aom prÜmjynf &mZN*dK[fjynf
 om0w→djynfomauwNrKdU aumorÁDjynf
 Am&mPoDjynfBuD;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\? xkd
 (jynfBuD;) wdkYüjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
 y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg? xkdjynfBuD;wdkYü
 jrwpfGmbk&m;udk tvGefMunfndK ukefaomrif; olaX;
 ykPÖm;olaX; ol<u,folax;wdkYonf
 rsm;pGm&Sdygukef\? xkd (olaX;)
 wdkYonfjrwpfGmbk&m;\ tavmif;awmfudk
 ylaZmfMuygukefvwåHU}}[k (avQmuf\)/
 242/ tmeE
 ´m]]aus;awmusaomNrKdUvufjzpfaomNrKdUodrfNrKd
 Ui,f}}[k podkY rqdkvifh? tmeE´m podkY rqdkvifh/

ukom0wDaejynfawmf

tmeE´m a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum; ork'´&mav;pif;
 tydkif;tjcm;&Sdonfh av;uRef;vHk;udk tpkd;&aom
 &efoltaygif;wdkYudk atmifaom wkdif;EkdifiHukd
 wnfjidrfapaom &wemckepfyg; ESifhjynfhpHkaom
 w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ESifhtnD rif;jyKaom¹
 r[mok'óernfaom pMu0aw;rif;onf¹ &SdV tmeE´m
 pukodem½kHNrKdUonf r[mok'óerif;\
 ukom0wDrnfaom aejynfawmfjzpfjhzl;V ta&Sutaemuf
 tvsm; wpfq,fhESpf,lZem &Sd\? awmifajrmuf teH
 ckepf,lZem&SdV

tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmfonf jynfhpHk<u,f0\?
 pnfyif0ajym\? rsm;aomvll (OD;a&) &Sd\? vl
 (rsKd;pHk) wdkYjzifh >yrf;\? tpm;tpmaygrsm;V tmeE
 ´m Oyrmtm;jzifh tmVurE´mrnfaom

ewfNrKdUawmfonf jynfhpHk<u,f0ouJhodkY
pnfyif0ajymouJhodkY rsm;aom ewf (OD;a&)
&SdouJhodkYewfbDvl; (rsKd;pHk) wdkYjzifh
>yrf;ouJhodkY tpm;tpmaygrsm;ouJhodkY tmeE´m
ptwlyif ukom0wDaejynfawmfonf jynfhpHk<u,f0\?
pnfyif0ajym\? rsm;aom vl (OD;a&) &Sd\? vl
(rsKd;pHk) wdkYjzifh>yrf;\? tpm;tpm aygrsm;V

tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmfonf qifoH? jrif;oH?
&xm;oH? pnfBuD;oH? rk½kd;pnfoH? apmif;oH?
oDcsif;oH? c½koif;oH? aMu;eif;
cGufcGif;oH?]]pm;Muyg aomufMuyg cJMuyg}}
[kqdkaom q,fckajrmufaom toH? (b) q,fyg;aom
toHwdkYjzifh aeYa&m nOfhygrpJrqdwfonfom jzpfV

tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmfonf
a&TwHwkdif;wpfxyf aiGwHwkdif;wpfxyf
aMumifrsuf&GJwHwkdif;wpfxyf zvfWwHwkdif;wpfxyf
ausmufeDwHwkdif;wpfxyf
ywåjrm;ajymufwHwkdif;wpfxyf&wemrsKd;pHkwHwkdif;
f; wpfxyftm;jzifh wHwkdif;ckepfxyfjcH&Hvsuf &SdV
tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmfü a&TwHcg;wpfck
aiGwHcg;wpfck aMumifrsuf&GJwHcg;wpfck
zvfWwHcg;wpfcktm;jzifhta&mifav;rsKd; &Sdaom
wHcg;wdkYonf &SdukefV

wpfckwpfckaom wHcg;ü vHk;ywfwpfq,fhig;awmif
ajr0ifwpfq,fhig;awmif²
ajray:tjrifhtawmifajcmufq,f&Sdaom
ckepfvHk;ckepfvHk;aom wHcg;wkdifwdkYukd
pkdufxlxm;ukefV xkdwHcg;wkdifckepfvHk;wdkYwGif
wpfvHk;onf a&Tjzifh NyD;\? wpfvHk;onf aiGjzifh
NyD;\? wpfvHk;onf aMumifrsuf&GJjzifh NyD;\?
wpfvHk;onf zvfjzifh NyD;\? wpfvHk;onf ausmufeDjzifh
NyD;\? wpfvHk;onfywåjrm;ajymufjzifh NyD;\?
wpfvHk;onf &wemrsKd;pHkwdkYjzifh NyD;V

tmeE´m ukom0wDaejynfawmfonf
a&Txef;yifwpfwef; aiGxef;yifwpfwef;
aMumifrsuf&GJxef;yif wpfwef; zvfxef;yifwpfwef;
ywåjrm;eDxef;yifwpfwef;
ywåjrm;ajymufxef;yifwpfwef;&wemckepfrsKd;pHk
xef;yifwpfwef;tm;jzifh xef;yifwef; ckepfck um&Hvsuf
&SdV a&Txef;yif\yifpnfonf a&TjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; aiGjzifhNyD;ukefV aiGxef;yif\
yifpnfonfaiGjzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
a&TjzifhNyD;ukefV aMumifrsuf&GJxef;yif\ yifpnfonf
aMumifrsuf&GJzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
zvfjzifh NyD;ukefV zvfxef;yif\ yifpnfonf zvfjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; aMumifrsuf&GJzifh NyD;ukefV
ywåjrm;eDxef;yif\ yifpnfonfywåjrm;eDjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; ywåjrm;ajymufjzifh NyD;ukefV
ywåjrm;ajymufxef;yif\yifpnfonf
ywåjrm;ajymufjzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
ywåjrm;eDfjzifh NyD;ukefV &wemrsKd;pHkxef;yif\
yifpnfonf &wemrsKd;pHkjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfvnf;
&wemrsKd;pkHwdkYjzifhyifNyD;ukefV

tmeE´m avwkdufcwfonf&Sdaomf xkdxef;yifwdkYrS
xGufay:vmaom toHonf om,mvnf;om,m\
wyfpGJzG,fvnf; jzpf\? ESpfoufzG,fvnf; jzpf\
rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpf\? tmeE´mOyrmtm;jzifh
wl&d,mig;yg;udk aumif;pGm jyifqifí toHn§dum
wwfuRrf;olwdkY tnDtñGwfwD;rlwfonf&Sdaomf
wl&d,mtoHonf om,mvnf; om,mouJhodkY
pGJrufzG,fvnf; jzpfouJhodkYESpfoufzG,fvnf;
jzpfouJhodkY rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpfouJhodkY tmeE´m
ptwlyif avwkdufcwfonf&Sdaomf xkdxef;yifwef;wdkYrS
xGufay:vmaom toHonf om,mvnf; om,m\
wyfpGJzG,fvnf; jzpf\? ESpfoufzG,fvnf; jzpf\
rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpf\? tmeE´m xkdtcgukom0wD

aejynfawmfü upm;MuL; arxkefMuL;
aoaomufMuL;ukefaom olwdkYonfavwkdufcwfaom
xkdxef;yifwef;wdkY\ toHjzifh uckefaysmfjrL;ukefV

- 1/ pjyefqkdcsufrsm;rSm r[my&dedAÁmeokwfüvmaom
(1) owå&weorEé*awm (2) "r®daum (3) "r®&mZm
(4) puú0wåð[laom yk'frsm;t& jyefqdkjCIF;jzpfV
tjcm;okwfrsm;üvnf; pMu0aw;rif;udk jy&mü
4if;*kPfyk'f av;ckyg&Sdjrl jzpf\? þokwfüum;
4if;*kPfyk'fwdkY r&Sdrlí cwåda,m rk' gbdodawåm[k
xl;jcm;aomyk'frsm; &Sdae\? xkdyk'frsm;t&
jyefqdkvsif ajrBuD;udk tPKD;&aom OD;xdyfü
tbdodufoGef;jCIF;&Sdaom (r[mok'óernfaom) rif;onf
&Sd\[k jyefqdk&mV
- 2/ ayg&do - wolvQif rZÑdryk&doig;awmif&Sdojzifh
okH;oltwGuf wpfq,fhig;awmif[k jyefqdkxm;onf/

Ã

pMum&wem

243/ tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf &wemckepfyg;
wefckd;av;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkV
tb,f&wemckepfyg;wdkYESifh (jynfhpHkoenf;) [lrl -
tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;tm; wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmuf
OykofaeYü OD;acgif;aq;r*FvmjyKNyD;vQif (t|*F)
Oykofudk aqmufwnfvsvf jrwfaomjymom'fxufü aepOf
tuefYwpfaxmif&Sdaom tuGyfyHkawmif;rsm;ESifhWuG
tjCIF;t&mtvHk;pHk&Sdaom ewfwefckd;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom pMum&wemonf jzpfay:vm\?
(xkdpMum&wemudk) jrifvwfaomf r[mok'óerif;tm;
þokYaom tMuHonf jzpf\ -

]rif;rsKd;jzpfaoM OD;xdyfü tbdodufoGef;NyD;aom
tMuifrif;tm; wpfq,fhig;&ufajrmufxkdOykofaeYü

OD;acgif;aq;r*FvmjyKNyD;vQif (t|*F) Oykofudk
aqmufwnfvfuf jrwfaomjymom'fxufü aepOf
tuefYwpfaxmif&Sdaom tuGyfyHkawmif;rsm;ESifhwuG
tjcf;t&mtvHk;pHk&Sdaom ewfwefckd;ESifh
jynfhpHkaom pMum&wemonf jzpfay:vmjim;tHh?
xkdrif;onfpMu0aw;rif; jzpf\laom} ppum;udk
igMum;z\? igonf pMu0aw;rif;jzpf&m oavm}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

244/ tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;onf ae&mrS
xNyD;vQif tay:½Hkpkvsm;udk ychK;wpfzufü wifí
vuf0Jvufjzifh a&Tu&m;udk
ukdifvsuf]]toQifpMum&wemonf vnfapownf;?
toQifpMum&wemonf atmifapownf;}}[k (qdkí)
pMum&wemudk vusfmvufjzifh a&oGef;zsef;V

tmeE´m xkdtcg xkdpMum&wemonf
ta&Sut&yfodkY vnfoGm;av\?
ppft*Fgav;yg;ESifhwuGhr[mok'óerif;onfvnf;
wpfygwnf; vdkufygoGm;av\? tmeE´m pMum&wem
&yfwHh&mt&yfüppft*Fgav;yg;ESifhwuG
r[mok'óerif;onf pcef;csvsuf aeV

tmeE´m ta&Sut&yfü&Sdaom xD;NyKdifrif;wdkYonf
r[mok'óerif;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]rif;BuD;
<uawmfrlyg? rif;BuD; t&Sif\ vmjcif;onf aumif;aom
vmjcif;jzpfygonf? rif;BuD; (pEkdifiHonf) t&Sif\
EdkifiHygwnf;? rif;BuD; qHk;rawmfrlyg}}[k qdkukefV

r[mok'óerif;onf podkY rdefYqdk\?]]toufudk
rowftyf? ray;onfudk r,ltyf? umr*kPfwdkYü
azmufjym;aom tusifhudk rusifhtyf? r[kwfrSefaom
pum;udk rajymtyf? ao&nfao&ufudk raomufthyf?
aumufcHjr] tcGeftwkwfudkvnf;
aumufcHoHk;pGJMuukefavmh}}[k (rdefYqkd\)/ tmeE
´m ta&Sut&yfü&Sdaom xD;NydKifrif;wdkYonf
r[mok'óerif;\ MoZmchrif;wdkYjzpfavukefV

tmeE´m xkdtcg xkdpMum&wemonf
 ta&SUork'´&modkY qif;oufí wpfzef
 jyefwufNyD;vQifawmift&yfodkY vnfoGm;av\y/
 awmifork'´&modkY qif;oufí wpfzef
 jyefwufNyD;vQiftaemuft&yfodkY vnfoGm;av\y/
 taemufork'´&modkY qif;oufí wpfzef
 jyefwufNyD;vQifajrmuft&yfodkY vnfoGm;av\?
 ppft*Fgav;yg;ESifhwuG r[mok'óerif;onfvnf;
 wpfygnwf;vdkufygoGm;av\? tmeE´m
 pMum&wem&yfwHh&m t&yfü ppft*Fgav;yg;ESifhwuG
 r[mok'óerif;onf pcef;csvsuf ae\

tmeE´m ajrmuft&yfü&Sdaom xD;NyKdifrif;wdkYonf
 r[mok'óerif;xH csOf;uyfí podkYqdkukef\?]rif;BuD;
 <uawmfrlyg? rif;BuD; t&Sif\ vmjcif;onf aumif;aom
 vmjcif;jzpfygonf? rif;BuD; (pEkdifiHonf) t&Sif\
 EdkifiHygnwf;? rif;BuD; qHk;rawmfrlyg}}[k
 (qdkukef\)/

r[mok'óerif;onf podkY rdefYqdk\?]]toufudk
 rowftyf? ray;onfudk r,ltyf? umr*kPfwdkYü
 azmufjym;aom tusifhudk rusifhtyf? r[kwfrRsefaom
 pum;udk rajymqdktyf? ao&nfao&ufudk raomuftyf?
 aumufcHjr] tcGeftwkfwudkvnf;
 aumufcHoHk;pGJMuukefavmh}}[k (qkd\)/ tmeE´m
 ajrmuft&yfü&Sdaom xD;NyKdifrif;wdkYonf
 r[mok'óerif;\ MoZmcHrif;wdkYjzpfavukef\

245/ tmeE´m xdktcg xkdpMum&wemonf
 ork'´&mtykdif;tjcm;&Sdaom ajrudk
 atmifNyD;íukom0wDrif;aejynfawmfodkY wpfzef
 jyefvnfNyD;vQif r[mok'óerif;\ eef;awmfwHcg;
 vTwf¹/₂Hk;awmfrkcfOD;ü r[mok'óerif;\ eef;awmfudk
 wifhw,fapvsuf 0if¹/₂kd;wyfxm;bdouJhodkY wnfae\
 tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;tm; jzpfay:vmaom
 pMum&wemonf podkYoabm &Sday\ (1)

qif&wem

246/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;tm;
ukd,fvHk;jzLaom t*Fgckepfyg;jzifh (ajrü xdvzuf)
wnfaom wefckd;&Sdaom aumif;uifysHEdkifaom
Oaygox qifrif;rsKd;jzpfaom qif&wemonf jzpfay:vm\
xkd (qif&wem) udk jrifvwfaomf r[mok'óerif;\
pdwfonfMunfEl;vsuf&Sd\?]]tcsif;wdkY þqif,mOf
(&wem) onf vdr®mNyD;jzpfygrl aumif;avpG}}[k
tMuHjzpfV tmeE´m xdktcg xdk (qif&wem) onf
umv&SnfjrifhpGm tjynfhtpHk
oifMum;qHk;rxm;NyD;aom tmZmenf
*E`qifrsKd;ujhodkYyif vdr®mvsuf &SdV tmeE´m
a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; r[mok'óerif;onf xkdqif&wemudkyif
pHkprf;vdkonf jzpfí eHeuftcgü wufpD;vsuf
ork'´&mhtydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom ajrjyiftm;vHk;udk
vSnfhvnfNyD;vQif ukom0wDaejynfawmfodkY jyefvmí
eHeufyGJawmfpm oHk;aqmifavV tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;tm; jzpfay:vmaom qif&wemonfpodkY
oabm&SdayV (2)

jrif;&wem

247/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;tm;
ukd,fvHk;jzLí OD;acgif;ndKaom jzLqHjrufujhodkY
xdyfqH&Sdaom wefckd;&Sdaom
aumif;uifysHEkdifaom 0vm[u
jrif;rif;rsKd;jzpfaomjrif;&wemonf jzpfay:vm\
xkdjrif;&wemudk jrifvwfaomf r[mok'óerif;\
pdwfonfMunfEl;vsuf &Sd\?]]tcsif;wdkY þjrif;,mOf
(&wem) onf vdr®mNyD;jzpfygrl aumif;avpG}}[ktMuH
jzpfV tmeE´m xdktcg xdkjrif;&wemonf

umv&SnfjrifhpGm tjynfhtpHk
oifMum;qHk;rxm;NyD;aom tmZmenfjrif;uJhodyYyif
vdr®mvsuf &SdV tmeE´m a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum;
r[mok'óerif;onf xkdjrif;&wemudkyif pHkprf;vdkonfjzpfí
eHeuftcgü wufpD;vsuf
ork'´&mav;pif;tydkif;tjcm;&Sdaom ajrjyiftm;vHk;udk
vSnfhvnfNyD;vQif ukom0wDaejynfawmfodkY jyefvmí
eHeufyGJawmfpm oHk;aqmifavV tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;tm; jzpfay:vmaom
jrif;&wemonfbpodkYoabm &SdayV (3) ywåjrm;&wem

248/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;tm;
ywåjrm; (aMumifrsuf&GJ) &wemonfjzpfay:vmV
xkdywåjrm; (aMumifrsuf&GJ) &wemonf
tvGefawmufy\? trsKd;rSef\? &Spfajr\$mfih&Sd\?
aumif;pGm jyKjyifNyD;jzpf\? t&nfaumif;\?
txl;Munfvif\? aemufusKuif;\? (aoG;jcif;azmufjcif;paom)
tjcif;t&mtm;vHk;ESifh jynfhpHkV tmeE´m
xkdywåjrm;&wem\ta&mif onf xuf0ef;usif
wpf,lZemwkdifatmif ySHUESHUV

tmeE´m a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; r[mok'óerif;onf
xkdywåjrm;&wemudkyif pHkprf;vdkonf
jzpfít*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfwyfudk cif;usif;vsuf
ywåjrm;&wemudk wHcGefzsm;ü
wifNyD;vQifnOfhoef;acgif,H arSmifrkdufaepOf
c&D;xGufawmfrlV tmeE´m ywf0ef;usift&yfrS
&Gmom;wdkYonfxkdywåjrm;&wem\ ta&mifjzifh
rdk;vif;NyD[k rSwfxifvsuf trludpöwdkYudk
jyKvkyfMuukefV tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;tm;
jzpfay:vmaom ywåjrm;&wemonf podkYoabm &SdayV
(4)

rdzk&m;&wem

249/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;tm;
tvGeftqif;vSaom ½lcsifzG,f&Sdaom (pdwfudk)

MunfEl;apwwfaom jrwwfaom tqif;oP²mefESifh
jynfhpHkaom rjrfhvGef; redrfhvGef; rBuKHvGef;
rqlvGef; rrrnf;vGef; rjzLvGef;aom vlwdkY\ tqif;udk
vGefí ewfwdkY\tqif;wrQ&Sdaom rdzk&m;&wemonf
jzpfay:vm\? tmeE´m xkdrdzk&m;&wem\
ukd,ftawGUonfvJrldUtpkuJhodyvvnf;aumif;
0g*Grf;tpkuJhodyvvnf;aumif; nufanm\

tmeE´m xkdrdzk&m;&wem\ ukd,faiGUonf
at;aomtcgü y\? ylaomtcgü at;\? tmeE
´mxkdrdzk&m;&wem\ ukd,frS pE´ul;eHUonf vldif\?
cHwGif;rS MumndKeHUonf BuKdif\? tmeE
´mr[mok'óerif;\ xkdrdzk&m;&wemonf a&S;OD;pGm
(tdyf&mae&mrS) xavh&Sd\? aemufRS
tdyfavhxkdifavh&Sd\? tb,fudk jyK&ygtHhenf;[k
emcHavh&Sd\? ESpfNcKdufzG,fudk jyKusifhavh&Sd\?
cspfzG,fhpum;udk qkdavh&Sd\? tmeE´m
xkdrdzk&m;&wemonf r[mok'óerif;udk
pdwffjzifhaomfvnf; vGefMuL;í rusifh? ukd,fusifhrlum;
tb,frSm vGefMuL;í usifhygtHhenf;/ tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;tm; jzpfay:vmaom rdzk&m;&wemonf
podkY oabm&Sday\ (5)

olaX;&wem

250/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;tm;
olaX;&wemonf jzpfay: vm\? xkd (olaX;&wem) tm;
uHaMumifhjzpfaoM ewfrsufpdonf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vm\? ,if; (ewfrsufpd) jzifh t&Sif&Sd
t&SifrJhjzpfaoM jr\$KyfEHSxm;onfh &wemtkd;rsm;udk
jrifEKdif\? xkd (olaX; &wem) onfr[mok'óerif;udk
csOf;uyfí podkY avQmufxm;\?]]rif;jrww
t&Sifrif;jrwwfonfaMumifhMurJhaeawmfrlygavmh?

t&Sifrif;jrwftwGuf Opömjzifh jyKzG,fudpöudk
tuREkfyfonf Opömjzifh jyKygtHh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m a&S;üzpfzl;onfum; r[mok'óerif;onf
xkdolaX;&wemudkyif pkHprf;vdkonf jzpfíavSudk
pD;vsuf **Fgjrpftv,f a&pD;aMumif;odkY
oGm;a&mufNyD;vQif]]olaX; a&TaiGudk
igtvdk&Sd\}}[k olaX;&wemtm; qkdV

]]rif;jrwf odkYjzpfvQif avSudk wpfzufurf;odkY
uyfygapavmh}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]olaX; pae&müyifvQif a&TaiGudk ig tvdk&Sd\}}[k
(qdk\)/

tmeE´m xkdtcg xkdolaX;&wemonf
vufESpfzufwdkYjzifh a&udk ,ufí a&TaiGjzifh
jynfhaomtkd;udk xkwfazmfNyD;vQif r[mok'óerif;tm;
podkY avQmufV

]]rif;jrwf prQjzifh awmfavmufygNyDavm? rif;jrwf
prQjzifh aqmif&Guf&m a&mufygNyD avm? rif;jrwf
prQjzifh ylaZmf&m a&mufygNyDavm}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]olaX; prQjzifh awmfavmufygNyD? prQ jzifh
aqmif&Guf&m a&muffygNyD? prQjzifh
ylaZmf&ma&mufygNyD}}[k r[mok'óerif;onf qkd\
tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;tm; jzpfay:vmaomolaX;&wemonf
podkYoabm &SdayV (6)

om;BuD;&wem

251/ tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;tm;
xufjrufvdr®m ynm&Sdaomom;BuD;&wemonf
jzpfay:vm\? (xkdom;BuD;&wemonf) r[mok'óerif;xH
0ifa&mufcpm;apjCIF;iSg oifhawmfoludk
0ifa&mufcpm;apí roifhaomoludk y,f&Sm;&ef
pGrf;Edkif&m\? &mxl;ücefYxm;oifhaomoludk
cefYxm;&efvnf; pGrf;Ekdif\? xkd (om;BuD;&wem) onf

r[mok'óerif;xHodkY csOf;uyfí]]rif;jrwf
t&Sifrif;jrwfonfaMumifhMurJh aeawmfrlygavmh?
tuREkfyfonfpDrHcefYcJGygtHh}}[k avQmufV tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;tm; jzpfay:vmaom
om;BuD;&wemonfpodkYoabm &SdayV (7)
tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf bqkdcJhaom
&wemckepfyg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkayV

wefckd;av;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkjcif;

252/ tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf
wefckd;av;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHk\ ([l&mü)
tb,fwefcdk;av;yg;wdkYESifh jynfhpHkoenf;[lrl-

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf olwpfyg;wdkYxuf vGefují
tqif;vS\? ½lcsifzG,f&Sd\? hMunfndKzG,f&Sd\? jrwfaom
tqif;oP²mefESifh jynfhpHk\? tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf
a&S;OD;pGmaom pwefckd;ESifh jynfhpHkayV

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;onf
olwpfyg;wdkYxuf vGefují touf&Snf\? MumjrifhpGm
wnfjcif;&Sd\? tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf
ESpfckajrmufaom pwefckd;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkay\?

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;onf
olwpfyg;wdkYxuf vGefují tem uif;\? a&m*guif;\?
tpmudk tnDtrQaMuapwwfonfh rat;vGef; rylvGef;aom
0rf;rD;ESifh jynfhpHk\ tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf
oHk;ckajrmufaom bqkdcJhaom wefckd;ESifhvnf;
jynfhpHk ayV

tmeE´m wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; r[mok'óerif;udk
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf cspfcifjrwfEkd;ukef\?
tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh zcifudk om;orD;wdkYonf
cspfcifjrwfEkd;ukefouJhodkYyif r[mok'óerif;udk
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf cspfcifjrwfEkd;ukef\?

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onfvnf;ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYudk cspfcifjrwfEkd;\? tmeE´m
Oyrmtn;jzifh zcifonf
om;orD;wdkYudkcspfcifjrwfEkd;ouJhodkYyif
r[mok'óerif;onfvnf; ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYudk
cspfcifjrwfEkd;V

tmeE´m a&S;üjzpfCJhzl;onfum; r[mok'óerif;onf
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfwyfjzifh O,smOfajr t&yfodkY
xGufawmfrl\? tmeE´m xkdtcgü ykPÖm;ESifh
ol<u,fwdkYonf r[mok'óe rif;odkYcsOf;uyfí]]rif;jrwf
t&Sifrif;jrwfudk tuREkfyfwdkY MumjrifhpGm
zl;ajrmfEdkif&eftvdkYiSm
jznf;jznf;<uoGm;awmfrlygavmh}}[k qkdukefV tmeE
´m r[mok'óerif;onfvnf;]]tcsif;&xm;xdef;igonf
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYudk MumjrifhpGm
jrifEdkif&eftvdkYiSm &xm;udk jznf;jznf;
armif;ESifavmh}}[k &xm;xdef;tm; rdefYawmfrlV

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf av;ckajrmufaom
pwefckd;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHkayV tmeE
´mr[mok'óerif;onf pwefckd;av;yg;wdkYESifh
jynfhpHkayV

"r®jymom'f ESifh "r®a&uef

253/ tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHjzpf\]]igonf pxef;yif (wef;) wdkY\ tMum;ü
ukvav;wm¹ wpf&mpD wpf&mpD us,fjyefYaom
av;axmifhuefwdkYudk zefqif;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/ tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf xkdxef;yif (wef;)
wdkY\tMum;ü ukvav;wm wpf&mpD wpf&mpD
us,fjyefYaom av;axmifhuefwdkYudk zefqif;avV tmeE
´m xkdav;axmifhuefwdkYudk a&TtkwfwprfsKd;?
aiGtkwfwprfsKd;? aMumifrsuf&GJ (ywåjrm;)

tkwfwpfrsKd;? zvftkwfwpfrsKd;[lí
ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom tkwfwdkYjzifh pDxm;ukef\

tmeE´m xkdav;axmifhuefwdkYü
a&Tapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;? aiGapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;?
aMumifrsuf&GJapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;?
zvfapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;tm;jzifh ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom
apmif;wef;av;ckpD &Sdukef\ a&Tapmif;wef;ü
vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf a&Tjzifh NyD;í pdefcRef²ESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYonf aiGjzifhNyD;ukef\ aiGapmif;wef;ü
vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf aiGjzifh NyD;ukefí
pdefcRefESifh ezl;pnf;wdkYum;a&Tjzifh NyD;ukef\
aMumifrsuf^{1/2}JGapmif;wef;ü vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf
aMumifrsuf&GJjzifh NyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; zvfjzifh NyD;ukef\ zvfapmif;wef;ü
vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf zvfjzifh NyD;ípdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYonfum; aMumifrsuf&GJjzifh NyD;ukef\

tmeE´m xkdav;axmifhuefwdkYonf t&Htwm;
ESpfckpD um&Hvsuf &Sdukef\? t&Htwm;wpfckonf
a&Tjzifh NyD;í t&Htwm;wpfckum; aiGjzifh NyD;\?
a&Tjzifh NyD;aom t&Htwm;ü wkdifwdkYonfha&Tjzifh
NyD;í pdefcRefESifh ezl;pnf;wdkYum; aiGjzifh
NyD;ukef\ aiGjzifh NyD;aom t&Htwm;ü wkdifwdkYonf
aiGjzifh NyD;í pdefcRefESifh ezl;pnf;wdkYum;
a&Tjzifh NyD;ukef\

tmeE´m xkdtcgü r[mok'óerif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\?]]igonf pav;axmifhuefwdkYü (OyÜv)
Mum y'kr®mMum ukrkj'mMum
yk@&dufMum[laomOwkoHk;yg;vHk;yGifhaom
vltrsm;oHk;EkdifcGifh&Sdaom yef;rsKd;udk
pkdufysKd;ap&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/ tmeE
´m r[m ok'óerif;onf xkdav;axmifhuefwdkYü
OyÜvMum y'kr®mMumukrkj'mMum yk@&dufMum

[laom OwkoHk;yg;vHk;yGifhaom vltrsm;
oHk;EkdifcGifU&Sdaom yef;rsKd;udkpkdufysKd;apV

254/ tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfjyef\?]]igonfbav;axmifhuefwdkY\ urf;ü
a&mufvmorQaom vltaygif;udk
a&csKd;ay;&eftvdkYiSm a&csKd;ay;olrsm;udk
cefYxm;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpfjyef\)/ tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;onf xkdav;axmifhuefwdkY\ urf;ü
a&mufvmorQaom vltaygif;udk
a&csKd;ay;&eftvdkYiSm a&csKd;ay;olrsm;udk
cefYxm;avV

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpfjyef\?]]igonf pav;axmifhuefwdkY\ urf;ü
xrif;tvdk&Sdaomoltm; xrif;tvSLudk
tazsmftvdk&Sdaomoltm; tazsmftvSLudk
t0wftvdk&Sdaomoltm;
t0wftvSLudk ,mOftvdk&Sdaomoltm; ,mOftvSLudk
tdyf&mtvdk&Sdaomoltm; tdyf&mtvSLudk
rdef;rtvdk&Sdaomoltm; rdef;rtvSLudk
aiGtvdk&Sdaomoltm;aiGtvSLudk
a&Ttvdk&Sdaomoltm; a&TtvSLudk ay;vSLap&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpfjyef\)/

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf xkda&uefwdkY\ urf;ü
xrif;tvdk&Sdaomoltm; xrif;
tvSLudktazsmftvdk&Sdaomoltm; tazsmftvSLudk
t0wftvdk&Sdaomoltm;
t0wftvSLudk ,mOftvdk&Sdaomoltm; ,mOftvSLudk
tdyf&mtvdk&Sdaomoltm; tdyf&mtvSLudk
rdef;rtvdk&Sdaomoltm;rdef;rtvSLudk
aiGtvdk&Sdaomoltm; aiGtvSLudk
a&Ttvdk&Sdaomoltm; a&TtvSLudk ay;vSLapV

255/ tmeE´m xkdtcgü ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf
rsm;pGmaom

Opömudk ,laqmifvmumr[mok'óerif;odkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]rif;jrwf rif;jrwftwGufyif &nf&G,fí
þrsm;pGmaomOpömudk ,laqmifvmcJUYgonf?
rif;jrwfonf xkd (Opöm) udk cH,lawmfrlyg}}[k
(avQmufukef\)/ tcsif;wdkY tvdkr&SdNyD? w&m;aom
tcGeftwkfwjzifh pkaqmif;xm;aom þighOpömonfvnf;
rsm;vSyg\? xkd (oifwdkY\ Opöm) onfvnf; oifwdkY\
(Opömyif) jzpfygap? þ (ighOpöm) rSvnf;
xyfí,lukefOD;avmh[k (rdefYqkd\)/

podkY r[mok'óerif;u jiif;y,fvdkufonf&Sdaomf
xkdykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkYonf wpfckaomae&modkY
zJoGm;MuNyD;vQif]]þOpömwdkYudk igwdkY\
tdrfodkY wpfzefjyefí ,laqmifonf &SdaomfigwdkYtm;
ravsmufywf? igwdkYonf r[mok'óerif;tm; eef;awmf
wnfaqmufay;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tnDtñGwf
MuHpnfqHk;jzwfukef\ (podkY qHk;jzwfNyD;vQif)
xkdolwdkYonf r[mok'óerif;xHodkY csOf;uyfí]]rif;jrwf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; eef;awmf wnfaqmufay;ygukeftHh}}[k
qdkukef\ tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf qdwfqdwfaeojzifh
vufcHav\

256/ tmeE´m xkdtcg ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
r[mok'óerif;\ pdwftMuHudk (rdrd) pdwfjzifh
odí]]tcsif;0doBuKH vmavmh? oifonf r[mok'óerif;tm;
"r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fudk zefqif;ay;acsavmh}}[k
0doBuKHewfom;udk trdefYay;V]]t&Sif odMum;rif;
aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0doBuKHewfom;onf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif tm;&Sdaom
a,musfm;honf auG;xm;aom vufarmif;udk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYxm;aom
vufarmif;udkauG; ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
wm0wðomewfjynfrS uG,fcJhí r[mok'óerif;\
a&SUüxif&Sm;ay:vm\

tmeE´m xkdtcg 0doMuKHewfom;onf
r[mok'óerif;tm;]]rif;jrwf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;"r®rnfaom
(eef;) jymom'fudk zefqif;ay;ygtHh}}[k qdkV tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;onf qdwfqdwfaejzifh vufcHavV

tmeE´m 0doBuKHewfom;onf r[mok'óerif;tm;
"r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fudk zefqif;ay;avV tmeE´m
"r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fonf ta&SU taemuf
tvsm;wpf,lZemawmifajrmuf teH,lZemcGj],lZem0uf}
&SdV tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'f\
atmufcHcHkonf tjrihfwpfq,fhig;awmif &Sd\
(,if;cHkudk) a&TtkwfwpfrsKd; aiGtkwfwpfrsKd;
aMumifrsuf&GJtkwfwpfrsKd; zvf tkwfwpfrsKd;[lí
ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom tkwfwdkYjzifh pDxm;V

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fü
a&TwkdifwpfrsKd; aiGwkdifwpfrsKd;
aMumifrsuf&GJwkdif wpfrsKd;zvf wkdifwpfrsKd; [lí
ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom wkdifaygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif &SdV tmeE´m"r®rnfaom (eef;)
jymom'fü a&TysOfcsyfwpfrsKd; aiGysOf csyfwpfrsKd;
aMumifrsuf&GJ ysOfcsyf wpfrsKd;zvfysOfcsyfwpfrsKd;
[lí ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom ysOfcsyfwdkYudk cif;xm;V

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fü
a&Tapmif;wef;wpfrsKd; aiGapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;
aMumif rsuf&GJapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;
zvfapmif;wef;wpfrsKd; [lí ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom
apmif;wef; ESpfq,fhav;oG,f &SdV a&Tapmif;wef;ü
vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf a&TGjzifh NyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum;aiGjzifh NyD;ukefV aiGapmif;wef;ü
vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf aiGjzifh NyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYonfum; a&Tjzifh NyD;ukefV

aMumifrsuf&GJapmif;wef;ü vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf
aMumifrsuf&GJjzifh NyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; zvfjzifhNyD;ukefV zvfapmif;wef;ü

vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf zvfjzifhNyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; aMumifrsuf&Gjjzifh NyD;ukef\

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'frü
a&Tjymom'faqmifwpfrsKd;
aiGjymom'faqmifwpfrsKd;aMumif
rsuf&GJTjymom'faqmiffwpfrsKd;
zvfjymom'faqmifwpfrsKd;[lí ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom
a&Tjymom'faqmifaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sd\
a&Tjymom'faqmifü aiGyv'ifudk cif;xm;\?
aiGjymom'faqmifü a&Tyv'ifudk cif;xm;\?
aMumifrsuf&Gjjymom'faqmifü qifpG,fyv'ifudkcif;xm;\?
zvfjymom'faqmifü pE´ul;ESpf yv'ifudk cif;xm;\

a&Tjymom'faqmif wHcg;0ü aiGxef;yif wnf&Sd\
xkd (xef;yif) \ yifpnfonf
aiGjzifhNyD;ít&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
a&TjzifhNyD;ukef\ aiGjymom'faqmifwHcg;0ü
a&Txef;yif wnf&Sd\? xkd (xef;yif) \ yifpnfonf
a&TjzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; aiGjzifh
NyD;ukef\ aMumifrsuf&Gjjymom'faqmifwHcg;0ü
zvfjzifhNyD;aom aiGxef;yif wnf&Sd\? xkd (xef;yif) \
yifpnfonfzvfjzifh NyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
aMumifrsuf½JGjzifh NyD;ukef\
zvfjymom'faqmifwHcg;0üaMumif
rsuf&GjjzifhNyD;aom xef;yifwnf&Sd\? xkd (xef;yif) \
yifpnfonf aMumifrsuf&GjjzifhNyD;ít&GuftoD;
wdkYonfum; zvfjzifhNyD;ukef\

257/ tmeE´m xdkdtcg
r[mok'óerif;tm;]]r[m0d,l[rnfaom
jymom'faqmifwHcg;0üa&TtwdNyD;aom xef;awmudk
zefqif;NyD;vQif ,if;xef;awmü aeYoefYpifum ae&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfjyef\ tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;onf r[m0d,l[rnfaom
jymom'faqmifhwHcg;0ü a&TtwdNyD;aom

xef;awmudk zefqif;NyD;vQif ,if;xef;awmü
aeYoeFYpifum aeV tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;)
jymom'fonf t&Htwm;ESpfckwdkYjzifh um&Hvsuf&Sd\
t&Htwm;wpfckum; a&TjzifhNyD;V wpfckum;
aiGjzifhNyD;V a&TjzifhNyD;aom t&Htwm;ü
wkdifwdkYonf a&TjzifhNyD;ípdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; aiGjzifhNyD;ukefV aiGjzifhNyD;aom
t&Htwm;ü wkdkifwdkYonf aiGjzifhNyD;ípdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; a&TjzifhNyD;ukefV

258/ tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fonf
jcLuGef&ufESpfckwdkYjzifh um&Hvsuf&Sd\
uGef&ufwpfckum; a&Tjzifh NyD;\? uGef&ufwpfckum;
aiGjzifh NyD;V a&TuGef&ufü
aiGjcLwdkYudkqJGxm;ukef\? aiGuGef&ufü
a&TGjcLwdkYudk qJGxm;ukefV tmeE´m
avwkdufcwfonf&Sdaomf xkdjcLESifhuGef&ufwdkYrS
xGufay:vmaom toHonf om,mvnf; om,m\
pJGrufzG,fvnf; jzpf\? ESpfoufzG,fvnf; jzpf\
rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpfV

tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifh wl&d,mig;yg;udk
aumif;pGm jyifqifí toHn§dum
wwfuRrf;olwdkYtnDtñGwfwD;rlwfonf&Sdaomf
wl&d,moHonf om,mvnf; om,mouJhodkY pGJrufzG,fvnf;
jzpfouJhodkY ESpfoufzG,fvnf; jzpfouJhodkY
rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpfouJhodkY tmeE´m
ptwlyifavwkdufcwfonf&Sdaomf xkdjcLESifh
uGef&ufwdkY\ toHonf om,mvnf; om,m\
pGJrufzG,fvnf; jzpf\? ESpfoufzG,fvnf; jzpf\
rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpf\? tmeE´m xkdtcg
ukom0wDaejynfawmfü upm;MuL; arxkefMuL;
aoaomufMuL;ukefaom olwdkYonf
avwkdufcwfaomxkdjcLESifh uGef&ufwdkY\ toHjzifh
uckefaysmfjrL;ukefV

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fonf
NyD;pD;vwfaomf rMunfh½lEdkifavmufatmif
tvGefawmufy\? rsufpdusdef;atmif awmufyV tmeE´m
Oyrmtm;jzifh rdk;OwktqHk;wefaqmifrkef;v tcgü
wdrfwdkufuif;í aumif;uifpifMu,fvwfaomf
aumif;uifüwufxGef;vsuf&Sdaom aerif; onf
rMunfh½lEdkifatmif tvGefawmufyouJhodkY
rsufpdusdef;atmifawmufyouJhodkY tmeE´m ptwlyif
"r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fonf
rMunfh½lEdkifavmufatmiftvGefawmufy\? rsufpd
usdef;atmif awmufyV

259/ tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;tm;]]"r®rnfaom
(eef;) jymom'f\ a&SUü "r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefudk
zefqif;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfjyefV tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;onf "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'f\ a&SUü
"r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefudk zefqif;avV tmeE´m
"r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefonf ta&SU taemuf tvsm;
wpf,lZem &Sd\? awmif ajrmuf teH ,lZem0uf &Sd\?
tmeE´m "r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefudk
a&TtkwfwpfrsKd;aiGtkwf wpfrsKd; (ywåjrm;)
aMumifrsuf&GJtkwfwpfrsKd; zvftkwfwpfrsKd;[lí
ta&mifav;rsKd;&SdaomtkwfwdkYjzifh pDxm; V

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefü
a&Tapmif;wef;wpfrsKd; aiGapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;
(ywåjrm;) aMumifrsuf&GJapmif;wef;wpfrsKd;
zvfapmif;wef;wpfrsKd; [lí ta&mifav;rsKd;&Sdaom
apmif;wef;ESpfq,fhav;oG,f &SdV a&Tapmif;wef;ü
vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf a&Tjzifh NyD;í
pdefcRefESifhezl;pnf;wdkYum; aiGjzifh NyD;ukefV
aiGapmif;wef;ü vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf aiGjzifhNyD;í
pdefcRefESifhezl;pnf;wdkYum; a&Tjzifh NyD;ukefV
aMumifrsuf&TJapmif;wef;ü vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonf
aMumifrsuf&GJjzifh NyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; zvfjzifh NyD;ukefV zvfapmif;wef;ü

vuf&ef;wkdifwdkYonfzvfjzifhNyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; aMumifrsuf&Gjjzifh NyD;ukef\

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefonf t&Htwm;
ESpfckwdkYjzifh um&Hvsuf &Sd\ t&Hhtwm;
wpfckum; a&TjzifhNyD;\? wpfckum; aiGjzifhNyD;\/
a&TjzifhNyD;aom t&Htwm;ü
wkdifwdkYonfa&TjzifhNyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; aiGjzifhNyD;ukef\ aiGjzifhNyD;aom
t&Htwm;ü wkdifwdkYonfaiGjzifhNyD;í pdefcRefESifh
ezl;pnf;wdkYum; a&TjzifhNyD;ukef\

tmeE´m "r®rnfaom av;axmifhuefonf
a&Txef;yifwpfwef; aiGxef;yifwpfwef; aMumifrsuf&Gj
xef;yifwpfwef; zvfxef;yifwpfwef;
ywåjrm;eDxef;yifwpfwef; ywåjrm;ajymuf
xef;yifwpfwef; &wemrsKd;pHk xef;yifwpfwef;tm;jzifh
xef;yifwef;ckepfckwdkY um&Hvsuf &Sd\

a&Txef;yif\ yifpnfonf a&TjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; aiGjzifhNyD;ukef\ aiGxef;yif \
yifpnfonf aiGjzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
a&TjzifhNyD;ukef\ aMumifrsuf&Gjxef;yif\yifpnfonf
aMumifrsuf&GJTjzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
zvfjzifhNyD;ukef\ zvfxef;yif\yifpnfonf zvfjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; aMumifrsuf&GjjzifhNyD;ukef\
ywåjrm;eDxef;yif\yifpnfonf ywåjrm;eDjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum; ywåjrm;ajymufjzifhNyD;ukef\
ywåjrm;ajymufxef;yif\ yifpnfonf
ywåjrm;ajymufjzifhNyD;í t&GuftoD;wdkYonfum;
ywåjrm;eDjzifhNyD;ukef\ &wemrsKd;pHkxef;yif\
yifpnfonf &wemrsKd;pHkjzifhNyD;í
t&GuftoD;wdkYonfvnf; &wemrsKd;pHkjzifhNyD;ukef\

tmeE´m xkdxef;yifwdkYudk
avwkdufcwfonf&Sdaomf toHonf om,mvnf; om,m\
pGjrufzG,fvnf;jzpf\? ESpfoufzG,fvnf;jzpf\?

rufarmzG,fvnf;jzpf\ tmeE´m Oyrmtm;jzifhwl&d,m
 ig;yg;udk aumif;pGm jyifqifí toHn§dum
 wwfuRrf;olwdkY tnDñGwf
 wD;rlwfonf&Sdaomfwl&d,moHonf om,mvnf;
 om,mouJhodkY? pGJrufzG,fvnf; jzpfouJhodkY
 rufarmzG,fvnf;jzpfouJhodkY tmeE´m ptwlyif
 xkdxef;yifwef;wdkYudk avwkdufcwfonf&Sdaomf
 toHonf om,mvnf; om,m\? pGJrufzG,fvnf; jzpf\?
 ESpfoufzG,fvnf; jzpf\? rufarmzG,fvnf; jzpf\? tmeE´m
 xkdtcg ukom0wDaejynfawmfü upm;MuL; arxkefMuL;
 aoaomufMuL;ukefaom olwdkYonf avwkdufcwfaom
 xkdxef;yifwdkY\ toHjzifh uckefaysmfjrL;Muukef\

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf "r®rnfaom (eef;)
 jymom'fBuD; NyD;pD;vwfaomf
 "r®rnfaomav;axmifhuefBuD; NyD;pD;vwfaomf
 xkdpOftcgu orPxJü orP[k todtrSwfjyKxm;aom olESifh
 jAm[®PxJü jAm[®P[k todtrSwfjyKxm;aom olwdkYtm;
 tvdk&Sd&m 0w¬KrsKd;pHkwdkYudkvdkoavmuf
 ay;vSL NyD;vQif "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fodkY
 wufav\

yXrcef;NyD;V

- 1/ pü ukvav;wm -[k ac:aom "Ekwmof av;awmif&Sdí
 ukvav;wm wpf&monf tawmifav;&m ESifh nDrQonf/
- 2/ pdefcRef[lonf vuf&ef;wkdifü pdkufaxmifxm;aom
 tcReftwufuav;rsm;udk qkdonf/

Ä

psmefESifhjynfhpHkjcif;

260/	tmeE´m	xdktcg
r[mok'óerif;onf	]]ightm;	,cktcgü podkY

wefckd;tmEkabmfBuD;vsuf &SdjCIF;onf tb,fuH\
tusKd;0dygufayenf;}}[k qifjCIFavV tmeE´m
xdkaemufr[mok'óerif;onf]lightm; ,cktcgü podkY
wefckd;tmEkabmf BuD;vsuf&SdjCIF;onf
ay;urf;jCIF;]'ge} ? qHk;rjCIF;]'r}¹?
udk,fElwfapmifhpnf;jCIF;]oDvoH,r} [laom
uHoHk;yg;wdkY\ tusKd;0dygufaywnf;}}[k odjrifavV

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;onf r[m0d,l[rnfaoM
jymom'faqmifodkY csOf;uyfí xkdjymom'fwHcg;0ü
&yfvSuf (podkY) O'gef;usL;&ifh\ -

]]umr0dwuf² ae&pfavmh? Asmyg'0dwuf³
ae&pfavmh? 0d[ðo0dwuf⁴ ae&pfavmh? umr0dwuf
oifhe,fum; prQom &Sd\? Asmyg'0dwuf oifhe,fum;
prQom &Sd\? 0d[ðo0dwuf oifhe,fum; prQom&Sd\}}[k
(O'gef; usL;&ifh\)/

261/ tmeE´m xdkYaemuf r[mok'óerif;onf
r[m0d,l[rnfaoM jymom'faqmifodkY 0ifía&Tyv'ifxufü
xkdifvsuf umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifh wuGjzpfaom
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifh
wuGjzpfaom]eD0&P} uif;qdwfjCIF;aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkYa&mufí aeV

0dwuf 0dpm& Nidrf;jCIF;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom
pdwfwnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d} udk jzpfyGm;apwwfaom?
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&Sdaom?
oHk;oyfqifjCIFjCIF;]0dpm&} r&Sdaom?
wnfMunfjCIF;]orm"d}aMumifhjzpfaom
ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} csrf;omjCIF;]okc} &Sdaom
'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

ESpfodrfhjCIF;]yDwd} udkvnf; rwyfrufjCIF;aMumifh
owdorÜZOfESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí vspfvsl ½lvsufae\?
csrf;omjCIF;]okc} udkvnf; udk,fjzifh cHpm;\?
tMuifwwd,psmefaMumifh xkdolUudk]]vspfvsl½lol
owd&Sdol csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol}}[k
t&d,myk*¾dKvfwdkYonf ajymMum;ukef\?
xkdwwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

csrf;om qif;&Judk y,fjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
Orf;omjCIF; ESvHk;romjCIF;wdkY\ a&S;OD;uyif
vQifcsKyfESifhjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&
csrf;omr&Sdaom vspfvsl½lrl]Oayu©m}aMumifh
jzpfonfhowd\ pifMu,fjCIF;&Sdaom pwkw¬psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV

262/ tmeE´m xdkYaemuf r[mok'óerif;onf
r[m0d,l[rnfaom jymom'faqmifrSxGufNyD;vQif
a&TjzifhNyD;aom jymom'faqmifodkY 0ifí aiGyv'ifxufü
xkdifaevsufcsrf;omapvdkjCIF;]arwåm} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmodkY ysHUESHUapí
aeV xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuf t&yfrsufESmukd/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudkysHUESHUapí aeV þ
enf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvmt&yfrsufESmudk
ysHUESHUapí ae\? tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;udk rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrwaom twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
jidKjiifjCIF;r&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeV

oem;jCIF;]u½kPm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/ y/
Orf;ajrmufjCIF;]rk'dwm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/
vspfvsl½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
wpfckaomt&yfrsufESmodkY ysHUESHUapí aeV
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfrsufESmukd/

oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudk ysHUESHUapí ae\
penf;jzifh txuf atmuf zDvmt&yfrsufESmudk
ysHUESHUapí ae\? tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;udk rdrdESifh twljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuudk jyefYajyomaom
jrifhjrwaom twkdif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom
NidKjiifjCIF;r&SdaomvspfvSL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m}
ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh ysHUESHUapí ae\

- 1/ 'r[lonfrSm t]*FOykof usifhoHk;vsuf rdrdudk,fudk
qHk;rCIF;yif jzpfonf[k t]uxmü qdk\
2/ umr0dwuf - umr*kPfudk MuHpnfjCIF;/
- 3/ Asmyg'0dwuf - olwpfyg;ukd aoausysufpD;&ef
MuHpnfjCIF;/
- 4/ 0d[ð o0dwuf - olwpfyg;ukd nSOf;q]&efMuHpnfjCIF;/

Ä

NrKdUaygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmifponf

263/ tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;tm;
ukom0wDaejynfawmfvQif
tcsKyftjcm&SdaomNrKdUaygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmif
&Sdukef\? "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom jymom'faygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmif
&Sdukef\? r[m0d,l[jymom'faqmifvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
jymom'faygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmif&Sdukef\?
arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD; om;arG;jzLaumfaZm
yef;ajymufjc,faumfaZm 0Hydkifha&tcif;jrwwfdkYjzifh
CIF;xm;ukefaom (eDaom) rsufESmMuufESifh
tHk;eDESpfzuf&Sdukefaom a&T aiG qifpG,f pE

´ul;ESpfwdkYjzifh NyD;ukefaom ovGef]yv'if} aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif&Sdukef\

a&Twefqmqif,ifum	a&TwHcGefpkdufvsuf
a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh	zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom
Oaygoxqifrif;trSL;&Sdaom	qifaygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\	

a&Twefqmqif,ifum	a&TwHcGefpkdufvsuf
a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh	zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom
0vm[ujrif;rif;trSL;&Sdaom	jrif;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\	

a&Twefqmqif,ifum	a&TwHcGefpkdufvsuf
a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh	zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom
jcaohFa&usm;a& opfa& azsmhawmhaom	
urÁvmtumt&H&Sdukefaom a0Z,EÅm&xm;vQif txGwf	
tjrwf&Sdaom &xm;aygif;	&Spfaomif;av;axmif
&Sdukef\	

a0VK&d,ywåjrm;&wemvQif txGwftjrwf&Sdaom
ywåjrm;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\

okb'´grdzk&m;vQif trSL;&Sdaom rdzk&m;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\

olaX;&wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom olaX;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\

om;BuD;&wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom MoZmcHrif;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\

EdkYxGufoefí a&TcGufwdkYjzifh cH,l&aom
EdkYn\$pfEGm;raygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\

odrfarGUaom cHk]acgr} csnf 0gcsnf ydk;csnf
okd;arG;csnfwdkYjzifh ,ufxm;aom t0wfykqdk;
aygif;uka#&Spfaomif;av;axmif &Sdukef\

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;tm; nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif;
wifqufaom yGJawmfpmwdkYonf
xrif;tdk;&Spfaomif;av;axmifcsuf &SdukefV

264/ tmeE´m xkdpOftcgü &Spfaomif;av;axmifaom
qifwdkYonf r[mok'óerif;tm;nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif;
vma&mufcpm; aeukefV

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\?]]p&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom qifwdkYonf
ightm; nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif; vma&mufcpm;
aeukef\? tESpfwpf&m tESpfwpf&mvGefrS
av;aomif;ESpfaxmif av;aomif;ESpfaxmifaom
qifwdkYonfwpfBudrf wpfMudrf omvsif vma&muf
cpm;ukefrlum; aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;onf om;BuD;&wemudk
(podkY) rdefYqdk\?]]tarmifom;BuD;&wem
p&Spfaomif;av;axmifaom qifwdkYonf ightm;
nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif; vma&mufhcpm; aeukef\?
tarmifom;BuD;&wem odkYjzpf&m0,f tESpfwpf&m
tESpfwpf&mvGefrSav;aomif; ESpfaxmif
av;aomif;ESpfaxmifaom qifwdkYudk wpfBudrf
wpfBudrfomvQifvma&mufcpm;apukef avmh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

tmeE´m om;BuD;&wemonf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;jrwf}}[k r[mok'óerif;tm; 0efcHV

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;tm; aemufumvü
tESpfwpf&m tESpfwpf&m vGefrSav;aomif;ESpfaxmif
av;aomif;ESpfaxmifaom qifwdkYonf wpfBudrf
wpfBudrfomvQifvma&muf cpm;ukefV

okb'´grdzk&m;MuD; cpm;jcif;

265/ tmeE´m xdkYaemuf ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm
ESpf&maygif;rsm;pGm
ESpfaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmvGefaomtcgü
okb'´grdzk&m;tm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\?]]igonf
r[mok'óerif;udkrawGUjrif&onfrSm MumNyD? igonf
r[mok'óerif;udk awGUjrif&ef csOf;uyf&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (tBu Hjzpf\)/ xkdtcg
okb'´grdzk&m;onf armif;rtaygif;udk
podkYajymqdk\?]]&SifrwdkY vmMuavmh?
OD;acgif;aq;avQmfMuavmh? t0ga&mif t0wfwdkYudk
0wfqifMuavmh? igwdkYonf r[mok'óerif;udk
rawGUjrif&onfrSm MumNyD? r[mok'óerif;udk
awGUjrif&ef csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k (ajymqkd\)/

tmeE´m armif;rtaygif;onf]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifr}}
[k okb'´grdzk&m;tm;
0efcHNyD;vQifOD;acgif;aq;avQmfí
t0ga&mift0wfwdkYudk 0wfqifvsuf
okb'´grdzk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefV

tmeE´m xkdtcg okb'´grdzk&m;onf
om;BuD;&wemudk (podkY)
ajymqdk\?]]tarmifom;BuD;&wem t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom
ppfwyfudk jyifqifygavmh? igwdkYonf
r[mok'óerif;udkrawGUjrif&onfrSm MumNyD?
r[mok'óerif;udk awGUjrif&ef csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k
(ajymqkd\)/

tmeE´m om;BuD;&wemonf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrdzk&m;}}[k okb'´grdzk&m;tm; 0efcHí
t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfwyfudk
jyifqifapNyD;vQif]]t&Sifrdzk&m; t*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom
ppfwyfudk jyifqifNyD;ygNyD? ,cktcg oGm;&efrSm
t&Sifrdzk&m;\ tvdktwkdif;yif jzpfygonf}}[k jyefMum;V

tmeE´m xkdtcg okb'´grdzk&m;onf
armif;rtaygif;ESifhtwl "r®rnfaom (eef;)

jymom'fodkYt*Fgav;yg;&Sdaom ppfwyfjzifh
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif "r®rnfaom (eef;) jymom'fodkY wufí
r[m0d,l[rnfaom jymom'faqmifodkY csOf;uyfNyD;aomf
wHcg;aygifudk rSDvsuf &yfaeavV

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;onf toHudk Mum;ojzifh
]]rnfodkYaom toHayenf;? vlaygif;rsm;pGm\ toHESifh
wlygwum;}}[k (qifjcifí) r[m0d,l[rnfaom
jymom'faqmifrSxGufvmvwfaomf wHcg;aygifudk
rSDvsuf &yfaeaom okb'´grdzk&m;udk
jrifavvQif]]rdzk&m; pae&müyif &yfaeavmh?
(twGif;odkY) r0ifvifh}}[k okb'´grdzk&m;udk
rdefYqdkV

tmeE´m xkdtcg r[mok'óerif;onf
rif;csif;a,musfm;wpfa,mufudk]]tcsif;a,musfm;vmavm
h? oifonf r[m0d,l[rnfaom jymom'faqmifrS
a&TovGef]yv'if} udk xkwfaqmifí a&TtwdNyD;aom
xef;awmü cif;avmh}}[k rdefYqkdV tmeE´m
xkda,musfm;onf]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifrif;BuD;}}[k
r[mok'óerif;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif r[m0d,l[rnfaom
jymom'faqmifrS a&TovGef]yv'if} udk xkwfaqmifí
a&TtwdNyD;aom xef;awmü cif;avV

tmeE´m xdkYaemuf r[mok'óerif;onf (vuf,m) ajcü
(vuf0J) ajcudk pOf;i,fvGefumwifxm;í owd&Sdvsuf
vuf,meHawmif;jzifh jrwwfaom avsmif;pufjcif;udk
jyKavV

266/ tmeE´m xkdtcg
okb'´grdzk&m;onf]]r[mok'óerif;\ £a`E´wdkYonf
txl;Munfvifukef\? ta&tqif;onf oefY&Sif;pifMu,f\?
0if;ajymifawmufy\? r[mok'óerif;onf
ewf&GmrpHygapvifh}}[k MuHpnfawmifhwNyD;vQif
r[mok'óerif;tm; ppum;udk avQmufwif\?]]t&Sifrif;jrwf
ukom0wDaejynfawmfvQif tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
pNrKdUaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf

t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (NrKdU)
wdkYü wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf "r® (eef;) jymom'fvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom pjymom'faygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (jymom'f)
wdkYüwG,fwmawmfrl ygOD;avmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf r[m0d,l[jymom'faqmifvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
pjymom'faqmifaygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwfp
(jymom'faqmif) wdkYü wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh?
toufö ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD;
om;arG;jzLaumfaZm yef;ajymufjc,faumfaZm
0Hydkifha&tcif;jrwfwdkYjzifh cif;xm;ukefaom eDaom
rsufESmMuufESifhwuG tHk;eDESpfzuf&Sdukefaom
a&T aiGqifpG,fpE´ul; ESpfwdkYjzifhNyD;ukefaom
povGef]yv´if} aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonft&Sifrif;
jrwftm;&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (yv´if) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? touföijhuGufawmf
rlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaomOaygoxqifrif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom
pqifaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm;&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (qif) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom0vm[ujrif;rif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom
bjrif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm;&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (jrif;) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaomjcaoFha& usm;a& opfa&
azsmhawmhaom urÁvmtumt&H&Sdukefaom
a0Z,EÅm&xm;vQiftxGwftjrwf&Sdaom p&xm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (&xm;) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a0VK&d,ywåjrm;&wemvQif
txGwftjrwf&Sdaom pywåjrm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (ywåjrm;) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf rdzk&m;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
prdzk&m;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif
wdkYonft&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(rdzk&m;) wdkYü wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh?
touföijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf olaX; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
polaX;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonft&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (olaX;) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh?
touföijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf om;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
pMoZmcHrif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(MoZmcHrif;) wdkYü wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh?
toufû ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf EdkYxGufoefí a&TcGufwdkYjzifh
cH,l&aom pEdkYn\$pfEGm;raygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (EGm;r) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufû
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf odrfarGUaom cHk (acgr) csnf 0gcsnf
ydk;csnf odk;arG;csnfwdkYjzifh
&ufxm;aompt0wfykqdk;aygif;
uka#&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (t0wfykqkd;) wdkYü
wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh? toufû
ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif; t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
wifqufaom pyGJawmfpmwdkYonfxrif;tdk;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifcsuf &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(yGJawmfpm) wdkYü wG,fwmawmfrlygOD;avmh?
toufû ijhuGufawmfrlygOD;avmh}}[k (avQmufwif\)/

267/ tmeE´m podkYavQmufwifaomf
r[mok'óerif;onf]]rdzk&m; oifonf
emvdkzG,fESpfoufzG,f cspfcifzG,f jrwfEdk;zG,f
pum;wdkYjzifh &SnfjrifhpGm umvywfvHk; ightm;
ajymqdkcJhygvsufaemufqHk;tcsdefusrS remvdkzG,f
rESpfoufzG,f rcspecifzG,f rjrwfEdk;zG,f pum;wdkYjzifh
tb,fhaMumifh ightm; ajymqdkbdoenf;}}[k
okb'´grdzk&m;tm; rdefYqdkV

t&Sifrif;jrwf tb,fodkYvQif t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
avQmufqdk&ygtHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rdzk&m; oifonf ightm; podkY avQmufqdkavmh-

]]t&Sifrif;jrwf cspfcifzG,f jrwfEdk;zG,f
tm;vHk;wdkYESifh (&Sifvsuf) uGJuGmjCIF;? (aoí)
uGJuGmjCIF;? b0jcm;vsuf uGJuGmjCIF;onf jzpfjrJygwnf;/
t&Sifrif;jrwf t&Sifrif;jrwfonf ijhuGufjCIF;
&Sdvsufpkawawmfrlygvifh? ijhuGufjCIF;&Sdvsuf
pkawjCIF;onf qif;&Jyg\? ijhuGufjCIF;&Sdvsuf
pkawjCIF;onf tuJh&JUvnf; cH&ygV

t&Sifrif;jrwf ukom0wDaejynfawmfvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom pNrdKUaygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (NrKdU) wdkYü
wG,fwmjCIF;udkpGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf "r® (eef;) jymom'fvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom pjymom'faygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (jymom'f)
wdkYüwG,fwmjCIF;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf r[m0d,l[jymom'faqmifvQiff
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
pjymom'faqmifaygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwfp
(jymom'faqmif) wdkYü wG,fwmjCIF;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD;
om;arG;jzLaumfaZm yef;ajymufjc,faumfaZm
0Hydkifha&tcif;jrwfwdkYjzifh cif;xm;ukefaom
eDaomrsufESmMuufESifhwuG tHk;eDESpfzuf&Sdaom

a&TaiGqifpG,fpE´ul;ESpfwdkYjzifh NyD;ukefaom
povGef]yv´if} aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (yv´if)
wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh?
toufuijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm;ukef aomOaygoxqifrif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom
pqifaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwf
tm;h&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (qif) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh?
toufuijhuGufawmfrlygvif h/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm; ukefaom0vm[ujrif;rif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom
bjrif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (jrif;)
wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufuijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm;ukef aomjcaoFha& usm;a& opfa&
azsmhawmhaom urÁvmtumt&H&Sdukefaom
a0Z,EÅm&xm;vQiftxGwftjrwf&Sdaom p&xm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (&xm;) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufuijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a0VK&d,ywåjrm;&wemvQif
txGwftjrwf&Sdaom pywåjrm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (ywåjrm;) wdkYü

wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf rdzk&m;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
prdzk&m;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif
wdkYonft&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(rdzk&m;) wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf olaX; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
polaX;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonft&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (olaX;) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf om;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
pMoZmcHrif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(MoZmcHrif;) wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf EdkYxGufoefí a&TcGufwdkYjzifh
cH,l&aom pEdkYn\$pfEGm;raygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (EGm;r) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udkpGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf odrfarGUaom cHk (acgr) csnf 0gcsnf
ydk;csnf odk;arG;csnfwdkYjzifh &uftyfukef
aompt0wfykqdk;aygif;
uka#&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (t0wfykqkd;) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif; t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
wifqufaom pyGJawmfpmwdkYonfxrif;tdk;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifcsuf &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(yGJawmfpm) wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh}}[k (avQmufqdkavmh[lí
rdefYqdk\)/

268/ tmeE´m podkY rdefYqdkkaomf
okb'´grdzk&m;onf rsuf&nfusvsuf idka<u;av\ tmeE
´mxkdtcg okb'´grdzk&m;onf rsuf&nfwdkYudk okwfí
r[mok'óerif;tm; ppum;udk avQmufqdk\

]]t&Sifrif;jrwf cspfcifzG,f jrwfEdk;zG,f
tm;vHk;wdkYESifh (&Sifvsuf) uGJuGmjcif;? (aoí)
uGJuGmjcif;? b0jcm;vsuf uGJuGmjcif;onf
jzpfjrJygwnf;? t&Sifrif;jrwf t&Sifrif;jrwfonf
ijhuGufjcif;&Sdvsuf pkawawmfrlygvifh?
ijhuGufjcif;&Sdvsuf pkawjcif;onf qif;&Jyg\? ijhuGufjcif;
&Sdvsufhpkawjcif;onf tuJh&JUvnf; cH&yg\

t&Sifrif;jrwf ukom0wDaejynfawmfvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom pNrdKUaygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (NrKdU) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udkpGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf "r® (eef;) jymom'fvQif
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom pjymom'faygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (jymom'f) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf r[m0d,l[jymom'faqmifvQiff
tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
pjymom'faqmifaygif;&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf

t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p
(jymom'faqmif) wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD;
om;arG;jzLaumfaZm yef;ajymufjc,faumfaZm
0Hydkifha&tcif;jrwfwdkYjzifh cif;xm;ukefaom
eDaomrsufESmMuufESifhwuG tHk;eDESpfzuf&Sdaom
a&T aiG qifpG,fpE'ul;ESpfwdkYjzifh NyD;ukefaom
povGef]yv'if} aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (yv'if)
wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh?
touföijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm; ukefaomOaygoxqifrif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom
pqifaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sif
rif;jrwftm;&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (qif) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh?
touföijhuGufawmfrlygvif h/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm; ukefaom0vm[ujrif;rif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom
bjrif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (jrif;)
wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a&Twefqmqif,ifum
a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh
zHk;vTrf;xm;ukef aomjcaoFha& usm;a& opfa&
azsmhawmhaom urÁvmtumt&H&Sdukefaom
a0Z,EÅm&xm;vQiftxGwf tjrwf&Sdaom p&xm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (&xm;) wdkYü

wG,fwmjCIF;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufÜ
ijhuGufawmfrrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf a0VK&d,ywåjrm;&wemvQif
txGwftjrwf&Sdaom ywåjrm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf þ (ywåjrm;) wdkYü
wG,fwmjCIF;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufÜ
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf rdzk&m;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
prdzk&m;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif
wdkYonft&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf þ
(rdzk&m;) wdkYü wG,fwmjCIF;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufÜ ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf olaX; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
polaX;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonft&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf þ (olaX;) wdkYü
wG,fwmjCIF;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufÜ
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf om;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
þMoZmcH rif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifhwdkYonf
t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf þ
(MoZmcHrif;) wdkYü wG,fwmjCIF;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufÜ ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf EdkYxGufoefí a&TcGufwdkYjzifh
cH,l&aom þEdkYñ\$pfEGm;raygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf þ (EGm;r) wdkYü
wG,fwmjCIF;udkpGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufÜ
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf odrfarGUaom cHk (acgr) csnf 0gcsnf
ydk;csnf odk;arG;csnfwdkYjzifh

&uftyfukefaompt0wfykqdk;aygif;
uka#&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm;
&Sdygukef\? t&Sifrif;jrwf p (t0wfykqkd;) wdkYü
wG,fwmjcif;udk pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh/

t&Sifrif;jrwf nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif; wifqufaom
pxrif;tdk;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmif
csufyGJawmfpmwdkYonf t&Sifrif;jrwftm; &Sdygukef\?
t&Sifrif;jrwf p (yGJawmfpm) wdkYü wG,fwmjcif;udk
pGefYy,fawmfrlygavmh? toufö
ijhuGufawmfrlygvifh}}[k (avQmufqdk\)/

jA[®mhjynfodkY vm;awmfrljcif;

269/ tmeE´m xdkYaemuf rMumrDyif
r[mok'óerif;onf (ewf&GmpHav\)/ tmeE
´mr[mok'óerif;tm; aozdkY&efjzpfay:vmaom a0'emonf
Oyrmtm;jzifh ol<u,ftm;jzpfap? ol<u,fom;tm;jzpfap
ESpfoufzG,ftpmudk pm;NyD;aomtcg
xrif;qD,pfoavmufrQom jzpfayV tmeE´m
r[mok'óerif;onf ewf&GmpHNyD;vwfaomf
aumif;aomolwdkY\ vm;&mjzpfajA[®mhjynfodkY
a&mufavV

tmeE´m r[mok'óerif;onf
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifywfvHk; oli,fwdkY\
upm;jcif;jzifhupm;\? tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifywfvHk;
tdrfa&SUrif;tjzpfjzifh pH\? tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmif
ywfVHk; pMu0aw;rif;tjzpfjzifh rif;jyKV
tESpf&Spfaomif;av;axmifywfvHk; vLU0wfESifhyif "r®
(eef;) jymom'fxufö jrwfaom tusifhudkusifhoHk;V
xkdr[mok'óerif;onf jA[®0d[m&w&m; av;yg;wdkYudk
yGg;rsm;NyD;vQifcE`mudk,fysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufö
jA[®mhjynfodkY vm;avV

270/ tmeE´m]]xkdpOftcgu r[mok'óerif;onf tjcmm;ol
jzpfavoavm}}[k oifawG;xifrlvnf; awG;xif&mV

tmeE´m pt&mudk podkYrrSwftyf? igonfyif
xkdpOftcgu r[mok'óerif; jzpfCjhV

ukom0wDaejynfawmfvQif tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
xkdNrdKUaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\
NrdKUrsm; jzpfCjhukefV

"r® (eef;) jymom'fvQif tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
xkdjymom'faygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\
jymom'frsm; jzpfCjhukefV

r[m0d,l[jymom'faqmifvQif tcsKyftjcm&Sdaom
xkdjymom'faqmifaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
ig\ jymom'faqmifrs; jzpfCjhukefV

arG;&SnfaumfaZmBuD; om;arG;jzLaumfaZm
yef;ajymufjc,faumfaZm
0Hydkifha&tcif;jrwwfdkYjzifhcif;xm;ukefaom eDaom
rsufESmMuufESifhwuG tHk;eDESpfzuf&Sdaom a&T
aiG qifpG,f pE´ul;ESpfwdkYjzifhNyD;ukefaom
povGef]yv'if} aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\
yv'ifrs; jzpfCjhukefV

a&Twefqmqif,ifum a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf
a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom
Oaygoxhqifrif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom xkdqifaygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\ qifrs; jzpfCjhukefV

a&Twefqmqif,ifum a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf
a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom
0vm[ujrif;rif;vQif trSL;&Sdaom xkdjrir;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\ jrir;rsm; jzpfCjhukefV

a&Twefqmqif,ifum a&TwHcGefpdkufvsuf
a&TuGef&ufwdkYjzifh zHk;vTrf;xm;ukefaom
jcaoFha&usm;a& opfa& azsmhawmhaom
urÁvmtumt&H&Sdukefaom a0Z,EÅm&xm;vQif

txGwftjrwf&Sdaom xkd&xm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\ &xm;rsm;
jzpfcJhukefV

(a0VK&d,) ywåjrm;&wemvQif txGwftjrwf&Sdaom
xkdywåjrm;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\
ywåjrm;rsm; jzpfcJhukefV

rdzk&m;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
xkdrdzk&m;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\
rdzk&m;rsm;jzpfcJhukefV

olaX; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom xkdolaX;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\olaX;rsm;jzpfcJhukefV

om;BuD; &wemvQif trSL;&Sdaom
xkdMoZmcHrif;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\
MoZmcHrif;rsm; jzpfcJhukefV

EdkYxGufoefí a&TcGufwdkYjzifh cH,l&aom
xkdEdkYn\$pfEGm;raygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf
ig\EGm;rrsm; jzpfcJhukefV

odrfarGUaom cHk (acgr) csnf 0gcsnf ydk;csnf
odk;arG;csnfwdkYjzifh &uftyfukefaom
xkdt0wfykqdk;aygif;
uka#&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYonf ig\ t0wfykqkd;rsm;
jzpfcJhukefV

nOfhwkdif; eHeufwkdif; wifqufaom xrif;tdk;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifcsuf xkdyGJawmfpmwdkY onfig\
yGJawmfpmrsm; jzpfcJhukefV

271/ tmeE´m xkdNrdKUaygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü
igaeaomNrdKUonfum;ukom0wDaejynfawmf
wpfNrdKUwnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xkdjymom'faygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü igaeaom

jymom'fonfum; "r® (eef;) jymom'f
wpfjymom'fwnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xkdjymom'faqmif
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü igaeaom
jymom'faqmifonfum; r[m0d,l[jymom'faqmif
wpfaqmifwnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xdkovGef]yv'if} aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü
igoHk;aqmifaomovGef]yv'if} onfum; a&TovGefjzpfap
aiGovGefjzpfap qifpG,fovGefjzpfap pE´ul;ovGefjzpfap
ovGef]yv'if} wpfckwnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xdkqifaygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif
xkdpOftcgü igpD;aom qifonfum;Oaygoxqifrif;
wpfpD;wnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xdkjrif;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü igpD;aom
jrif;onfum;0vm[ujrif;rif; wpfpD;wnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xdk&xm;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü igpD;aom
&xm;onfum;a0Z,EÅm&xm; wpfpD;wnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xdkrdzk&m;aygif;
&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü
ighudkvkyfauR;aom rdzk&m;onfum;
rif;trsKd;orD;jzpfap ukefonf trsKd;orD;jzpfap
rdzk&m;wpfOD;wnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xkdt0wfykqdk;tpHkaygif;
uka#&Spfaomif;av;axmifwdkYwGif xkdpOftcgü
ig0wfaom ykqdk;tpHkonfum; odrfarGUaom
cHk]acgr} csnfxfnfjzpfap 0gcsnfxfnfjzpfap
ydk;csnfxfnfjzpfapodk;arG;csnfxfnfjzpfap
t0wfykqdk;wpfpHkwnf;omvQif jzpfV

tmeE´m xkdxrif;tdk;aygif; &Spfaomif;av;axmifcsuf
yGJawmfpmwdkYwGif xkdpOfcgu igoHk;aqmifaom
wefavmuf¹/₂Hk[if;ESifh wpfuGrf;pm;csufrQ xrif;onfum;
xrif;tdk;wpfvHk;csufwnf;rSyGJawmfpmomvQif jzpfV

272/ tmeE´m ¹/₂lavmh? xkdtvHk;pHkaom
ocFg&w&m;wdkYonf uG,fvGefoGm;avukefNyD?
csKyfaysmufoGm;avukefNyDf
azmufjyefajymif;vJoGm;avukefNyD/ tmeE´m
ocFg&w&m;wdkYonf podkYyif rjrJMuonfcsnf;omwnf;/
tmeE´m ocFg&w&m;wdkYonf podkYyif
rwnfwHhMuonfcsnf;omwnf;? tmeE´m
ocFg&w&m;wdkYonf podkYyif
tm;rudk;avmufMuonfcsnf;omwnf;? tmeE
´mtvHk;pHkaom ocFg&w&m;wdkYü/ iD;aiGUjcif;iSg
tvGefyif oifhvSavNyD? pGJrufjCIF;uif;jCIF;iSgtvGefyif
oifhvSavNyD? (ocFg&w&m;wdkYrS)
vGwfajrmufjCIF;iSg tvGefyif oifhvSavNyD? tmeE
´migonf p (ukom0wDaejynfawmf) t&yfü
udk,faumifudk
ajcmufBudrfwkdifwkdifpGefYypfcJh&zI;onfudk
trSwf&\? xkdajcmufBudrfpvHk;yif w&m;apmifhaom
w&m;ESifhtnD rif;jyKaomork'´&mav;pif; tydkif;
tjcm;&Sdonfh av;uRef;vHk;udk tpdK;&aom
&eftaygif;udk atmifaomwkdif;EdkifiHudk wnf
Nidrfapaom &wemckepfyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
pMu0aw;rif;jzpfvsufcsnf;omvQifpGefypfcJh&\?
ponfum; udk,faumifudk ckepfBudrfajrmuf
pGefYypfjCIF;aywnf;/

tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;\ udk,faumifudk
&SpfBudrfajrmufpGefYypf&ef t&yfudk ewf
rm&fewfjA[®mESifh wuGaom pewfavmuüvnf;aumif;?
orP jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlRsm;ESifh
wuGaompvlUavmuüvnf;aumif; igrjrifawmhacs[k
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p

(w&m;awmf) udk a[mawmfrl\ aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf p (w&m;awmf)
udk a[mawmfrlNyD;vQif vlewfdkY\
q&mjzpfawmfraom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdrSwpfyg;
p*gxmudkvnf; rdefYawmfrljyefownf;-

jyKjyif&aom]ocFg&w&m;} wdkYonf jzpfjCIF;
ysufjCIF;oabm&Sdí rjrJavukefpG wum;/
jzpfay:NyD;aemuf csKyfaysmufavukefpGwum;/ xkd
(ocFg&w&m;) wdkY\
Nidrf;jCIF;onfomvQifcsrf;omayawmhonfwum;/

av;ckajrmuf r[mok'óeokwf NyD;

5-Ze0obokwf

**emwdu&Gmom;wdkY\ tar;udk
ajzawmfrljCIF;**

273/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf podkY
Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf emwdu (&Gm)
tkwfwkdufausmif;ü (oDwif;oHk;) aeawmfrl\
xkdpOfctcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ywf0ef;usif&Sd
xkdxkd Zeyk'fwdkYü uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom
tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkY\ jzpf&mb0wdkYudk
(ar;avQmufojzifh) ajzqdkamMum;awmfrl\
umodwkdif;aumovwkdif; 0ZÆDwkdif; rv'wkdif;
apwd,wkdif; 0Howkdif; uk½kwkdif; ylömvwkdif;
rZÑwkdif;ok&aoewkdif;wdkYü]]prnfaom olonf
prnfaom b0ü jzpf\? prnfaom olonf prnfaom b0ü jzpf\

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;usdyfausmfwdkYonfatmuf
(umrbHkü y#doaE"aejCIF;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom

oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU}wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjCIF;aMumifh jA[®mhbHkü
Oyygwfy#doaE"aeí xkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUaom xkdbHkrS
jyefvnfjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom tem*grfyk*¾dKvfrsm;
jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum
udk;usdyfausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
wyfrufjCIF;]&m*}ç jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go}ç
awGa0jCIF;]arm[] wdkY\vnf;
acgif;yg;jCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; pvlUjynfodkY
wpfBudrfomvmí qif;&J\tqHk;udkjyKvwåHUaom
ou'g*grfyk*¾dKvfrsm; jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;&mausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjCIF;aMumifh tyg,fodkY usjCIF;oabm
r&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom¹ txufr*foHk;yg;vQif
vm;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*¾dKvfrsm; jzpfukef\}}
[k (ajzqdkamMum;awmfrl\)/

274/ xkdodkYajzqdk a[mMum;onfudk
tvkyftauR;Oygoumjzpfaoemwdu&Gmom;wdkYonf
(podkY) Mum;MuukefV]JrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ywf0ef;usif&Sd xkdxkdZeyk'fwdkYü
uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkY\
jzpf&mb0udk (ar;avQmufojzifh)
ajzqdkamMum;awmfrlV umodwkdif; aumovwkdif;
0ZÆDwkdif; rv'wkdif; apwd,wkdif; 0Howkdif;
uk½kwkdif; ylömvwkdif;rZÑ wkdif;

ok&aoewkdif;wdkYü]prnfaom olonf prnfaom b0ü
jzpf\? prnfaomolonf prnfaom b0ü jzpfV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;usdyfausmfwdkYonfatmuf
(umrbHkü y#doaE"aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\ t<uif;rjh
ukefjcf;aMumifh jA[@mhbHkü Oyygwfy#doaE"aeí
xkd (bHk) üomvQif y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUAom
xkdbHkrSjyefvnfjcf; oabmr&Sdaom
tem*grfyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum
udk;usdyfausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
wyfrufjcf;]&m*}ç jypfrSm;jcf;]a'go}ç
awGa0jcf;]arm[] wdkY\
vnf;acgif;yg;jcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; pvlUjynfodkY
wpfBudrfomvQifvmí qif;&J\tqHk;udkjyKvwåHUAom
ou'g*grfyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;&mausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifh tyg,fodkY
usjcf;oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom
txufr*foHk;yg;vQif vm;&m&Sdaom
aomwmyefyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukef\}
[kajzqdk[mMum;awmfrlonf}} udk (Mum;Muukef\)/

emwdu&Gmom; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf
ar;avQmufojzifh jrwfpGmbk&m; ajzqdk
a[mMum;awmfrlonfudk Mum;ukefí
xkdaMumif;t&mjzifh 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESpfNcdKuf&Tifjyvsuf&SdukefV

275/ (xkdtMumif;t&mudk) toQiftmeE´monf
(podkY Mum;av\)-

]JrwpGmbk&m;onf ywf0ef;usif&Sd xkdxkd
Zeyk'fwdkYü uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom tvkyf
tauR;OygoumwdkYonf jzpf&mb0wdkYudk
(ar;avQmufojzifh) ajzqdkamMum;awmfrlV
umodwkdif;aumovwkdif; 0ZÆDwkdif; rv'wkdif;
apwd,wkdif; 0Howkdif; uk¹/₂kwkdif; ylömvwkdif; rZÑ
wkdif;ok&aoewkdif;wdkYü]prnfaom olonf prnfaom
b0ü jzpf\? prnfaom olonfprnfaom b0ü jzpfV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;usdyfausmfwdkYonfatmuf
(umrbHkü y#doaE"aejcif;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcif;aMumifh jA[®mhbHkü
Oyygwfy#doaE"aeí xkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyK vwåHUAomxkd (bHk) rS
jyefvnfjcif;oabm r&Sdaom tem*grfyk*³/₄dKvfrsm;
jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum
udk;usdyfausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?
wyfrufjcif;]&m*}ç jypfrSm;jcif;]a'goç
awGa0jcif;]arm[] wdkY\vnf; acgif;yg;jcif;aMumifhvnf;
aumif;pvlUjynfodkY wpfBudrfomvmí qif;&J\ tqHk;udk
jyKvwåHUAom ou'g*grf yk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;&mausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcif;aMumifh tyg,fodkY usjcif;o
abmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom txufr*foHk;yg;vQif

vm;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukef\}
[k (ajzqdka[mMum;awmfrl\)]/

emwdu&Gmom; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf
ar;avQmufojzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
ajzqdka[mMum;awmfrlonfudk Mum;ukefí
xkdtamumif;t&mjzifh 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESpfNcdKuf&Tifys vsuf&Sdukef\}}[k (Mum;av\)]/

1/ ok*wdüomjzpf&ef udef;aojrJaom wpfenf;-qif;&J\
tqHk;odkYa&muf&ef udef;aojrJaom/

Ä

toQiftmeE´m\ oG,f0kdufaom pum;

276/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´mtm; podkY tMuHjzpfav\-

]]uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom pr*"wkdif;om;
tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf rsm;vnf;rsm;ukef\
a&S;vnf; usukef\? t*Fwkdif; r*"wkdif;wdkYü
uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom (t*Fç r*)
wkdif;&if;om;wdkYwGif tvkyftauR; Oygoumrsm;
r&SdouJhodkY jzpf\ pifppfaomf um;xkdt*Fç
r*"wkdif;om;wdkYonfvnf; bk&m; w&m; oHCmü
MunfndKMuayukef\? oDvwdkYüjynfhpHkpGm
usifhavh &SdMuayukef\? (odkYjzpfygvsvuf)
uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom xkd olwdkY\
(taMumif;t&m) udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mawmfrlao;acs/ xkdolwdkY\ (taMumif;t&m)
udkvnf; a[mMum;ygrl aumif;avpG? vltrsm;onf
MunfndKí aumif;aom*wdodkY vm;&m\

xdkYjyif w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ojzifh rif;jyKaom
r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnfaom pAdrÁdom&rif;onfvnf;
ykPÖm;ESifh ol<u,fwdkY\vnf;aumif; ed*Hk;ESifh

Zeyk'fom;wdkY\vnf; aumif;tusKd;pD;yGg;udk
aqmifay\? xdkYjyifvnf; w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ojzifh
rif;jyK aomxkdAdrÁdom&rif;onf]igwdkYtm; podkY
csrf;omapi ewf&GmpHawmfrlav\? w&m;
apmifhaomxkdw&m;rif;\ EdkifiHawmfü igwdkYonf
podkY csrf;ompGm aeMu&ayukef\}[k vlwdkYonf
(xkdAdrÁdom&rif;udk) csD;rGrf;vsuf &Sdukef\ xkd
(AdrÁdom&rif;) onfvnf; bk&m; w&m;
oHCmüMunfndKay\? oDvwdkYü jynfhpHkpGm
usifhavh&Sday\? xdkYjyif]r*"wkdif;&Sif
aoed,rnfaomAdrÁdom&rif;onf aocgeD;wkdifatmifyif
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk csD;usL;vsuf ewf&GmpHavonf}
[lívnf; vlwdkYqdkukefao;\? uG,fvGefpkawoGm;aom
xkd (rif;\ taMumif;t&m) udkhjrwpGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrlao;acs? xkdrif;\ taMumif;t&m
udkvnf; a[mMum;ygrlaumif;avpG? vltrsm;onf
MunfndKí aumif;aom*wdodkY vm; &m\

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk
r*"wkdif;ü
&awmfrl\ ,if;r*"wkdif;üuG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom
r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkY\
jzpf&mb0wdkYudkjrwfpGmbk&m;onf tb,fhaMumifh
ra[mMum;b] &Sd&moenf;?
uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaomr*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR;
OygoumwdkY\ jzpf&mb0wdkYudk jrwfpGmbk&m;onf
ra[m Mum;b]jaejim;tHh? xdkYaMumifh
xkdr*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf pdwftm;
i,fMuukef&m\

,if;odkY r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf
pdwftm;i,fMu&maomtaMumif;&Sdygvsuf
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdolwdkY\ taMumif;t&mudk
tb,fhaMumifh ra[mMum;b] &Sd&mtHhenf;}}[k
(tMuHjzpfav\)/

277/ toQiftmeE´monf r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR;
OygoumwdkYESifh pyfvsOf;aom ptaMumif;t&mudk
wpfyg;wnf; qdwfuG,f&mü tzezfef awG;awmNyD;vQif
nOfh\tqHk; rdk;aomuf,Hü ae&mrSxí
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfav\? csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdckd;íwpfck aom ae&mü
xkdifvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmufl-

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ppum;udk
Mum;&yg\?]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ywf0ef;usif&Sd
xkdxkdZeyk'fwdkYü uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom
tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkY\ jzpf&mb0wdkYudk
(ar;avQmufojzifh) ajzqdkamMum;awmfrl\?
umodwkdif; aumovwkdif; 0ZÆDwkdif; rv'wkdif;
apwd,wkdif; 0Howkdif; uk½kwkdif; ylömvwkdif; rZÑ
wkdif; ok&aoewkdif;wdkYü]prnfaom olonf prnfaom
b0ü jzpf\ prnfaom olonf prnfaom b0ü jzpf\}[k
(amMum;awmfrl\)? uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom
emwdu&Gmom; tvkyftauR; Oygoum
ig;usdyfausmfwdkYonf atmuf (umrbHkü
y#doaE"aejcf;) tzdkY&Sdonfh ig;yg;aom
oHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifh jA[®mbHkü Oyygwf
y#doaE" aeí xkd (bHk) üomvQif
y&dedAÁmefjyKvwåHUaom
xkdbHkrSjyefvnfjcf;oabmr&Sdaom
tem*grfyk*¾dKvfrsm; jzpfukefV

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum
udk;usdyfausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rjhukefjcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
wyfrufjcf;]&m*}ç jypfrSm;jcf;]a'go}ç
awGa0jcf;]arm[] wdkY\vnf;
acgif;yg;jcf;aMumifhvnf;aumif; pvlUjynfodkY

wpfBudrfomvmí qif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKvwåHUaom
ou'g*grfyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukef\

uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom emwdu&Gmom;
tvkyftauR; Oygoum ig;&mausmfwdkYonfoHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZO f]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjcif;aMumifh tyg,fodkY usjcif;oabm
r&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom txufr*foHk;yg;vQif
vm;&m&Sdaom aomwmyefyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukef\
[k (ajzqdka[mMum;awmfrl\)/

emwdu&Gmom; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf
ar;avQmufojzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
ajzqdka[mMum;awmfrlonfudk Mum;odukefí
xkdtamumif;t&mjzifh 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESpfNcdKuf&Tifysvsuf&Sdygukef\

toQifbk&m; uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom
pr*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonfpifppf
rsm;vnf; rsm;ygukef\? a&S;vnf; usygukef\? t*Fwkdif;
r*"wkdif;wdkYü uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom t*Fç
r*"wkdif;&if;om;wdkYwGif tvkyftauR; Oygoumrsm;
r&SdouJhodkY jzpfyg\ toQifbk&m; pifppfaomfum;
xkdolwdkYonfvnf; bk&m; w&m; oHCmü
MunfndKMuygukef\? hoDv wdkYü jynfhpHkpGm
usifhavh&SdMuygukef\? (odkYjzpfygvsvuf)
uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom xkdolwdkY\
(taMumif;t&m) udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
a[mMum;awmfrrlao;acs? xkdolwdkY\ (taMumif;t&m)
udkvnf; a[mMum;ygrlum; aumif;avpG? vltrsm;onf
MunfndKí aumif;aom*wdodkY vm;&myg\

toQifbk&m; xdkYjyif w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ojzifh
rif;jyKaom r*"wkdif;&Sif aoed,rnf
aompAdrÁdom&rif;onfvnf; ykPÖm;ESifhol<u,fwdkY\
vnf;aumif; ed*Hk;ESifhZeyk'fom;wdkY\vnf;
aumif;tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aqmifygay\

xdkYjyifvnf; w&m;apmifhaom w&m;ojzifh
rif;jyKaom xkdAdrÁdom&rif;onf]igwdkYtm;
podkYcsrf;omapí ewf&GmpHawmfrlav\?
w&m;apmifhaom xkdw&m;rif;\ EdkdifiHawmfü
igwdkYonf (podkY) csrf;ompGm aeMu&ayukef\}[k
vlwdkYonf (xkd rif;udk) csD;rGrf;vsuf &SdygukefV
toQifbk&m; xkd (AdrÁdom&rif;) onfvnf; bk&m; w&m;
oHCmü MunfndKygay\? oDvw d kYü
jynfhpHkpGmusifhavh&SdygayV

xdkYjyif]r*"wk dif;&Sif aoed,rnf aom
AdrÁdom&rif;onf aocgeD;wk difatmifyif
jr wfpGmbk&m; udkcsD;usL;vsuf
ewf&GmpHavonf[lívnf; vlwdkY qdkyguekfao;\?
uG,fvGefpkawoGm;aom xkd rif;\ taMumif;t&mudkvnf;
jr wfpGmbk&m;onf a[mMum;awmfrrl&ao;yg? xkd rif;\
taMumif;t&mudkvnf; a[mMum;ygrlum; aumif;avpG?
vltrsm;vnf; MunfndKí aumif;aom*wdodkYvm;&mygV

toQifbk&m; jr wfpGmbk&m;onf
or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk r*"wk dif;ü &awmfrlyg\?
toQifbk&m;,if;r*"wk dif;ü uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom
r*"wk dif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkY\
jzpf&mb0wdkYudk jr wfpGmbk&m;onf tb,fhaMumifh
ra[mMum;b] &Sd&mygoenf;/
toQifbk&m;uG,fvGefpkawoGm;Muaom r*"wk dif;om;
tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkY\ jzpf&mb0wdkYudk
jr wfpGmbk&m;onf ra[mMum;b] aeawmfrljim;tHh?
xdkYaMumifh xkdr*"wk dif;om; tvkyftauR;
OygoumwdkYonf pdwftm;i,fMuukef&mygV

,if;odkY r*"wk dif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYonf
pdwftm;i,fMu&maom taMumif;&Sdygvsuf xkdolwdkY\
taMumif;t&mudk jr wfpGmbk&m;onf tb,fhaMumifh
ra[mMum;b] &Sd&mygoenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

toQiftmeE´monf r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR;
OygoumwdkYudk taMumif;jyKí jrwpfGmbk&m;\
rsufarSmufawmfü þoG,f0dkufaom pum;udk
avQmufxm;NyD;aomf ae&mrS xí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcck;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKum zJcGgoGm;avV

278/ xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´m
zJcGgoGm;í rMumrDyif eHeuftcsdefü (ouFef;udk)
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,lvsuf emwdu&GmodkY
qGrf;cH0ifawmfrl\? emwdu&GmüqGrf;cHvSnfhvSnfí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;pm;&mrS
zJcGgcJhNyD;aomf ajcawmfwdkYudk aq;aMumí
tkwfwkdufausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrlNyD;vQif
r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYudk
taMumif;jyKí]]xkd olawmfauumif;wdkY\ vm;&m*wd
a&muf&mb0udk odatmif½ltHh}}[k
vdkvm;vsufESvHk;oGif;vsuf taMumif;t&mtm;vkH;ukd
pdwfjzifh qifjcifvsuf cif;xm;aom
ae&müxkdifaeawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR;
Oygoumjzpfukefaom
xkdolawmfauumif;wdkYonf ,if;odkY vm;&m*wd
a&muf&m b0&Sdukef\}}[k jrifawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcsdef
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;ae&mrS
xawmfrlÍtkwfwkdufausmif;rS xGufawmfrlNyD;vQif
ausmif;&dyf0,f cif;xm;aom ae&mü xkdifaeawmfrlV

279/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk
&Sdcck;NyD;vQifwpfckaomae&mü xkdifvsuf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; þpum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf txl;ojzifh
Nidrfoufaom toGiftjyif&Sdaeyg\?
£ajENrsm;MunfvifaomaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;\

rsufESmawmftqif;onf tvGefyif awmufywifhw,fae\
toQifbk&m; ,aeY jrwfpGmbk&m;onf Nidrfoufaom
(t&[wåzdkvf) ormywf jzifhaeawmfrlonf}}[k xifygonf
([lí avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m oifonf r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR;
OygoumwdkYudk taMumif;jyK í ig\ rsufarSmufü
oG,f0dkufaom pum;udk avQmufxm;NyD;vQif
ae&mrSxum zJcGgoGm;cJh\? (xkUdaemufrMumrDyif)
igonf emwdu&Gmü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;pm;&mrS
zJcGgcJhNyD;aomfajcwdkYudk aq;í
tkwfwkdufausmif;odkY OifNyD;vQif xkdr*"wkdif;om;
tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYudkyif
taMumif;jyKí]]xkdolawmfaumif;wdkY\ xkdvm;&m*wd
a&muf&mb0udk odatmif½ltHh}}[kvdkvm;vsuf
ESvHk;oGif;vsuf taMumif;t&mtm;vkH;ukd pdwfjzifh
qifjcifvsuf cif;xm;aomae&mü xkdifaecJh\

tmeE´m igonf xkdr*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR;
Oygoumjzpfaom olawmfaumif;wdkY\]]vm;&m*wd
a&muf&mb0wdkYudk awGUjrir&ay\}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

Ze0obewfom;

280/ tmeE´m xkdtcg (wpfOD;aom) ewfonf
udk,fxif&Sm;rjybJ]]bkef;awmfBuD;aomjrwfpGmbk&m
; tuREfkyfonf Ze0objzpfygonf? aumif;aompum;udk
qdkawmfrlwwfaomjrwfpGm bk&m; tuREfkyfonf
Ze0objzpfygonf}}[k (toHudk Mum;ap\)/ tmeE´m
oifonfprS a&S; tcgü]Ze0ob} [laom trnfudk
Mum;zI;onf[k trSwf&yg\avm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf prS a&S;tcgü Ze0ob [laom
trnfudk Mum;zI;onf[ktrSwfr&yg? toQifbk&m;

odkYaomfvnf;]]Ze0ob}} [laom trnfudk Mum;ojzifh
tuREkfyftm;MuufuD;arG;nif;rsm;
xygukefV]]toQifbk&m; Ze0ob[k podkY cHhnm;aom
trnfjzifhac:a0:&aom xkdewfonf jrifhjrwwfaom
ewfjzpfayvdrfhrnf}}[k tuREkfyf xifjrirfdygV

tmeE´m toHay:vmonfrS tjcm;rJhüyif tqif;oP²mef
cHhnm;aom ewfonf ig\ rsufarSmufü
xif&Sm;ay:vmNyD;vQif]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwwfpGmbk&m; tuREfkyfonf AdrÁdom&rif;jzpfygonf?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwwfpGmbk&m; tuREfkyfonf AdrÁdom&rif;jzpfygonf}}
[k ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toHudk Mum;apjyefV

toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf a0ó0Pfewfrif;\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkY uyfa&muf&onfrSmptBudrfonf
ckepfBudrfajrmufjzpfygonf? xkd (AdrÁdom&rif;b0) rS
pkawcJhaom xkdtuREkfyfonfewfrif; jzpfjCIF;iSg
pGrf;Edkifyg\? (odkYaomfvnf;)/

tuREfkyfonf p (ewfjynf) rS (pkawí vLUjynfö)
ckepfb0? xkd (vLUjynf) rS (pkawí pewfjynfö) ckepfb0?
(aygif;) wpfq,fhav;b0wdkYwkdifwkdif a&S;tcgu
tuREkfyf\ aecJhzl;&mXmeudk tuREkfyf trSwf¹&vsuf
&SdygV

281/ toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf &SnfjrirfhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; tyg,fodkY usjCIF;r&Sd awmhyg?
htyg,fodkY usjCIF;r&Sdaom aomwmyefjzpfaeonfudk
odygonf? odkY&mwGif tuREkfyf\tvdk]tmom} onfum;
ou'g*grfjzpf&ef xufoefvsuf wnf&Sdaeygonf[k
(avQmuf\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf &SnfjrirfhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; tyg,fodkY usjCIF;r&Sdawmhyg?
tyg,fodkYusjCIF;r&Sdaom aomwmyefjzpfaeonfudk
odygonf}} [lívnf;aumif;?]]tuREkfyf\tvdk]tmom} onf
ou'g*grfjzpf&ef xufoefvsuf wnf&Sdaeygonf}}

[lívnf;aumif; qdkaomtoQifZe0obewfom;\ ppum;onf
tHhzG,f&Sdygay\? rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygayV

toQifZe0obewfom;onf podkY jrifhjrwwfaom
w&m;xl;udk tb,frS &cJhygoenf;[lrl-

bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwwfpGmbk&m; toQifbk&m;\
tqHk;trawmfESifh uif;í &cJhonf r[kwf yg?
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrrllwwfaom
jrwwfpGmbk&m; toQifbk&m;\ tqHk;trawmfESifh
uif;í&cJhonfr[kwfyg? toQifbk&m; tuREfkyfonf
(jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk a&S;OD;pGm zl;awGUvsuf)
jrwwfpGmbk&m;ü t<uif;rjh,HkMunfjcif;odkY
a&mufonfhtcgrSpí &Snfjrifhpgmaom
umvywfvHk;tyg,f odkY usjcif;r&Sdawmhyg? tyg,fodkY
usjcif;r&Sdaom aomwmyefjzpfCJhonfudk odyg\
odkY&mwGif tuREkfyf\ tvdk]tmom} onfum;
ou'g*grfjzpf&ef xufoefvsuf wnf&Sdaeygonf/

toQifbk&m; a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onf
Od½kV\$uewfrif;BuD;txHodkY udpöwpfckjzifh
tuREfkyfudkapvTwfvdkufjzifh (vmcJh&m)
c&D;tMum;0,f (jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf)
tkwfwkdufausmif;odkY 0ifawmfrrlNyD;vQif
r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; OygoumwdkYudk
taMumif;jyK í]]xkdolawmfaumif;wdkY\vm;&m*wd
a&muf&mb0udk odatmif½ltHh}}[k vdkvm;vsuf
ESvHk;oGif;vsuf taMumif;t&mtm;vkH;ukd pdwfjzifh
qifjcifvsuf xkdifaeawmfrrlonfudk
tuREkfyfawGUjrirf&ygV toQifbk&m; tvGeftHhzG,f&m
taMumif;wkdufqdkifonfrSm]]xkd (r*"wkdif;om;)
olawmfaumif;wdkYonf ,if;odkYvm;&m *wd
a&muf&mb0 &Sdukef\}}[k xkd (ewf) y&dowfü
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD; ajymqdkaompum;udk udk,fwkdif
Mum;emrSwfom;vdkuf&ygonf/

toQifbk&m;
xkdtuREkfyftm;]]jrwfpGmbk&m;udkvnf; zl;ajrmftHh?
ptaMumif;udkvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufxm;tHh}}[k tMuHjzpfygV toQifbk&m;
ptaMumif;ESpfyg;aMumifh tuREkfyfonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfvmygV

1/ podkYtrSwf&vsuf xkdXmewdkYü
wG,fwmrltm;BuD;aomaMumifh txufewfjynfwdkYü
jzpfEdkifjim;aomfvnf; rjzpfrlí pa0ó0Pfewfrif;\
taygif;tazmftjzpfodkYomvQif a&muf&avonf[kt]
uxmü qdkV

Ã

ewfobif

282/ toQifbk&m; ,cifh,cif umvu Owkç
vwdkYjynfh&m 0gqdkvjynfh wpfq,fhig;&uf
ajrmufOykofaeYnOfhü ok"r®mewfobif0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf tm;vHk;vdkvdkyif
tnDtñGwfpnf;a0;aeygukef\? rsm;pGmaom
ewfy&dowfwdkYonfvnf; xuf0ef;usifü xkdifaeygukef\
ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonfvnf;
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYü xkdifaeMuygukef\
ta&SUt&yfrS"w&|ewfrif;BuD;onf taemuft&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum ewftaygif;udk a&S;½lvsuf xkdifaeyg\
awmift&yfrS 0d½lV\$uewfrif;BuD;onf ajrmuft&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum ewftaygif;udk a&S;½lvsufxkdifaeyg\
taemuft&yfrS 0d½lyu©ewfrif;BuD;onf
ta&SUt&yfodkY rsufESmrlum
ewftaygif;udkha&S;½lvsuf xkdifaeyg\? ajrmuft&yfrS
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onf awmift&yfodkY
rsufESmrlumewftaygif;udk a&S;½lvsuf xkdifaeygV

toQifbk&m; ,if;odkY ok"r®mewfobif0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf tm;vHk;vdkvdkiyf tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;aeMuvsuf rsm;pGmaom
ewfy&dowfwdkYonfvnf; xuf0ef;usifüxkdifaeMuvsuf
ewfrif;BuD; av;a,mufwdkYonfvnf;
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYü
xkdifaeMuaomtcg xkdewfrif;BuD;wdkY ae&m\ aemufü
tuREkfyfwdkY xkdifae&ygV

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü
jrwaomtusi fhudk usifhí wm0wðomewf jynfü,ckrS
jzpfvmMuaom ewfwdkYonf tjcm;ewfwdkYxuf
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif; tjcHt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
omvGefí wifhw,fygukef\? toQifbk&m;
xdkYaMumifhwm0wðomewfwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY
tok&mtaygif;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ewftaygif;wdkYjynfhESufpnfum;vmayukefpGwum;}}
[k Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om ESpfNcdKuf&Tifysvsuf
&SdygukefV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkY MunfEl;aeMuonfudkodí
p*gxmjzifh Orf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum;yg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY jrwpGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü
jrwaom tusifhudk usifhoHk;í pwm0wðomewfbHkodkY
a&mufvmaom tqif; tjcHt&HESifhjynfhphKaom ewf
topfwdkYudk awGUjrirMu&íodMum;rif;ESifh wuG
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
OD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\
w&m;aumif;tjzpfudkvnf; csD;usL;ukefvsuf
Orf;ajrmufayukefpGwum;/ jrwpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfao m p (ewfjynf) odkY xl;jcm;pGm
a&mufvmukef aomxkdewftopfwdkYonf
tjcm;ewfwdkYxuf tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;?

]]tcsif;wdkY (jA[®mxif&Sm;ay:vm&ef)
a&SUajy;edrdfwfdkYonf xifukef\?
BuD;us,faomtvif;a&mifonf xGufay:vm\? (odkYjzpfí)
jA[®monf xif&Sm;ay:vmvwåHU?
ptvif;a&mifxGufay:vmjcif;onf jA[®mxif&Sm;ay:vm&ef
a&SUajy;edrdfwjzpfonf}}[k (rdefYqkdyg\)/

a&SUajy; edrdfwfdkYxifaomaMumifh jA[®monf
xif&Sm;ay:vmvwåHU? BuD;rm;
jyefYus,faomptvif;a&mifjzpfay:jcif;onf
jA[®may:vm&ef a&SUajy; edrdfwfaywnf;/

1/ t0dyuúEÅm[laomygVdrluG]
t*wm[laomtVuxmrluG]rsm;ESifhtnD jyefqkdxm;onf/

Ã

oeuFkrm&jA[®mrif;taMumif;

284/ toQifbk&m; xkdtcg
wm0wðomewfdkYonf]]ptvif;a&mifukd od&atmif
apmifhMunfhukeftHh? ptvif;a&mifaMumifh
jzpfay:rnfh tusKd;ukd rsufarSmufawGUjrifNyD;rS
omvQifoGm;ukeftHh}}[k &nf&G,fí rdrdwdkY\
xkdifjrJae&mwdkYüyif xkdifaeygukef\
ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonf vnf;]]ptvif;a&mifukd
od&atmif apmifhMunfhukeftHh? ptvif;a&mifaMumifh
jzpfay:rnfhtusKd; ukd rsufarSmuf
awGUjrifNyD;rSomvQif oGm;ukeftHh}}[k&nf&G,fí
rdrdwdkY\ xkdifjrJae&mwdkYüyif xkdif aeMuygukef\
wm0wðomewfdkYonf

jA[®may:vmvwåHU[kqkdaom odMum;rif;\ ppum;ukd
Mum;ukefí]]ptvif;a&mifukd od&atmif
apmifhMunfhukeftHh? ptvif;a&mifaMumifh
jzpfay:rnfhtusKd;ukd

rsufarSmufawGUjrifNyD;rSomvQif oGm;ukeftHh}} [lí
NidrfoufwnfMunfpGm pdwf0ifpm;vsuf&SdygukefV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü)
xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg Murf;wrf;aom tvåabmukd
zefqif;vsuf ay:vm&ygV toQifbk&m; (taMumif;rlum;)
jA[®m\ jyuawhtqif;onf wm0wðomewfwdkY\ rsufpdü
rxifay:Ekdifyg/

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü)
xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg tjcm;aom ewfwdkYxuf
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tjchT&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;omvGefí wifhw,fygV

toQifbk&m; Oyrmaomfum; a&Tpif½kyfukd,fonf vl\
½kyfukd,fxuf omvGefí wifhw,fouJhodkY toQifbk&m;
ptwlyif oeuFkrm&jA[®monf wm0wðomewfwdkY\
(rsufarSmufü) xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg tjcm;aom
ewfwdkYxuf tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tjchT&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif; omvGefí wifhw,fygV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü)
xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg xkdy&dowfö
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaomewfrQ oeuFkrm&jA[®mukd
&Sdvnf; rcdk;yg? c&D;OD;BudKvnf; rjyKyg?
ae&mjzifhvnf; rzdwfac:yg?]],cktcg
oeuFkrm&jA[®monf tvkd&Sd&m ewf\yv'if ü
xkdifvwåHU}}[k qdwfqdwfomvQif ESvHk;oGif;vsuf
tvHk;pHkaom ewfwdkYonfvuftkyfcsDum
xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeMuygukefV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf tMuifewf\ yv'ifü
xkdifjim;tHh? xkdewfonf jrwfaom0rf;ajrmufrlukd
&yg\? jrwfaom 0rf;omrlukd &yg\? toQifbk&m;
Oyrmaomfum; rif;tjzpfjzifhtbdoduf

oGef;NyD;cgpjzpfaom tbdodufcHa&ajrU&Sifrif;onf
jrwwfaom 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omrlukd&ouJhodkY toQifbk&m;
ptwlyif oeuFkrm&jA[®monf tMuifewf\ yv'ifü
xkdifjim;tHh? xkdewfonf jrwwfaom 0rf;ajrmuflukd
&yg\? jrwwfaom 0rf;omrlukd &ygV

toQifbk&m; xdkYaemuf oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
Murf;wrf;xif&Sm;aom tvåabmukd zefqif;hvsuf
OD;pGef;ig;ck&Sdaom owdkYom;toGifjzifh
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü) xif&Sm;ay:vm yg\?
xkd (jA[®m) onf aumif;uifodkY ysHwufí [if;vif;tjyif
aumif;uifü xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeygV

toQifbk&m; tm;&Sdaoma,musfm;onf aumif;pGm
cif;xm;aom yv'ifüjzpfpap nDñGwfaomajrjyifüjzpfpap
xuf0,fzGJUacGxkdifaeouJhodkY toQifbk&m; ptwlyif
oeuFkrm&jA[®monfaumif; uifodkY ysHwufí [if;vif;tjyif
aumif;uifü xuf0,fzGJUacG
xkdifaeNyD;vQifwm0wðomewfwdkY
MunfEl;aeMuonfukd odí þ*gxmwdkYjzifh
0rf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum;\-

]]tcsif;wdkY jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü
jrwwfaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;í þwm0wðomewfbHkodkY
a&mufvmaom tqif;tjchTt&HESifh jynfhphkaom ewf
topfwdkYukd awGUjrifMu&íodMum;rif;ESifhwuG
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf jrwwfpGmbk&m;ukd
OD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\
w&m;aumif;tjzpfukdvnf; (csD;usL;ukefvsuf)
0rf;ajrmufayukefpGwum;/ jrwwfpGmbk&m;\
wynfhjzpfaom þ (ewfjynf) odkY xl;jcm;pGm
a&mufvmukef aomxkd (ewftopf) wdkYonf
tjcm;ewfwdkYxuf tqif;tm;jzifhvnf; aumif;?
tjchTt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? touftm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
omvGef wifhw,fayukefV þ (taMumif;t&m) ukd jrifukefí
odMum;rif;ESifhwuG wm0wðomewfwdkY onf

jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdOD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\ w&m;aumif;tjzpf ukdvnf; (csD;usL;ukefvsuf) aysmf&TifMuukef\}}[k (Orf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum; yg\)/

285/ toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf ptaMumif;ukd rdefYqkdygV toQifbk&m; ptaMuif;ukd rdefYqkdaom oeuFkrm&jA[®m\ toHonf oefY&Sif;jcif;? jywfof;jcif;? om,mjcif;? em;0ifcsKdjcif;? toHvHk;jcif;? ruGJtufjcif;? toHatmifjcif;? jrnf[def;jcif;[laom t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifhjynfhpHkygV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf y&dowf&Sdoavmuf toHjzifh Mum;odapygonf? xkd (jA[®m) \ toHonf y&dowf\ jyifyodkYvnf; rxGufyg? toQifbk&m; podkY t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifhjynfhpHk aom toH&Sdolukd]jA[®mhthESifhwlaom toH&Sdol}} [lí qkdyfygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg oeuFkrm&jA[®monf oHk;q,fhoHk;ckaom twåabmwdkYukd zefqif;í (oHk;usdyfoHk;a,mufaom) wm0wðomewfwdkY\ yv'ifwdkYü toD;toD; xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeNyD;vQif wm0wðomewfwdkYukd ajymqkdyg\-

]tcsif;wm0wðomewfwdkY xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;csrf; omtvdkYiSg vGefpGmusifhawmfrlygayV

tcsif;wdkY tMuifolwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;ukd ukd;uG,f&m[k qnf;uyfukef\? w&m;awmfukdukduG,f&m[k qnf;uyfukef\? oHCmawmfukd udk;uG,f&m[k qnf;uyfukef\? oDvwdkYü jynfhpHkpGm usifhavh&SdukefV xkdolwdkYonf cE''mukd,fysufpD;í aoonfrS aemufü

y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfjynfodkY
tcsKdUa&mufMuukef\? edr®me&wdewfjynfodkY
tcsKdUa&mufMuukef\? wkodwmewfjynfodkYtcsKdU
a&mufMuukef\ ,mrmewfjynfodkY
tcsKdUa&mufMuukef\? wm0wđomewfjynfodkY
tcsKdUa&mufMuukef\? pmwkr[m&mZfewfjynfodkY
tcsKdUa&mufMuukef\? tedrfhqHk; ewfrsKd;ü
jzpfaomolwdkYonfyifvQif *EˆAÁewfrsKd;ü jzpfukef\}}
[k (ajymqkdyg\)/

286/ toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
ptaMumif;ukd ajymqkdyg\? toQifbk&m;
pthaMumif;ukd
oeuFkrm&jA[®majymqkdvwfaomf]]ig\ yv'ifü
xkdifaeaom jA[®mwpfOD;wnf;omajymqkdonf}}[k
ewfwdkYonf rSwfxifukef\ (jA[®m) wpfOD;
ajymqkdvwfaomf zefqif;xm;aom jA[®mtm;vHk;yif
ajymqkd ukef\? (jA[®m) wpfOD; qdwfqdwfaeaomf
xkdzefqif;xm;aom jA[®mtm;vHk; yif
qdwfqdwfaeukef\?

xkdtcg odMum;rif;ESifhwuGaom
wm0wđomewfwdkYonf ig\ yv'ifü xkdif
aeaomjA[®mwpfOD;wnf;om ajymqkdonf[k
rSwfxifukef\

toQifbk&m; xdkYaemuf oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
rdrdudk,fukd wpfOD;wnf;tjzpfodkY jyefíaqmifNyD;vQif
ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;\ yv'ifü xuf0,fzGJUacG
xkdifaevsufwm0wđomewfwdkY ukd podkY
a[majymygonf/

yGg;rsm;tyfNyD;aom £'dˆyg'f&Sdol

287/ tcsif;wdkY xkdt&mukd wm0wđomewfwdkYonf
tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfrl

jrifawmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;ü pGrf;EkdifapjCIF;iSg wefcdk;t&mü
ausyGefapjCIF;iSg txl;xl;tjym;jym;
wefcdk;zefqif;EkdifapjCIF;iSg pNyD;pD;jCIF;\tajccH]
£'""dyg'f} w&m;av;yg;wdkYukd aumif;pGm
a[mMum;xm;ayV

tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-tcsif;wdkY p (omoemawmf)
ü &[ef;onf qE´vGefujaomorm"dESifhvnf;aumif;?
tm;xkwfjyKjyifrl]y"meocFg&} ESifhvnf;aumif;
jynfhpHkNyD;aom NyD;pD;jCIF;\tajccH]£'""dyg'f}
w&m;ukd yGg;rsm;\? 0D&d,vGefujaom
orm"dESifhvnf;aumif;? tm;xkwfjyKjyifrl]y"meocFg&}
ESifhvnf;aumif;? jynfhpHkaom NyD;pD;jCIF;\tajccH]
£'""dyg'f} w&m;ukd yGg;rsm;\? pdwfvGefujaom
orm"dESifhvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfjyKjyifrl]y"meocFg&}
ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpHkaom NyD;pD;jCIF;\tajccH]
£'""dyg'f} w&m;ukd yGg;rsm;\? ynmvGefujaom
orm"dESifhvnf;aumif; tm;xkwfjyKjyifrl]y"meocFg&}
ESifhvnf;aumif; jynfhpHkaom NyD;pD;jCIF;\tajccH]
£'""dyg'f} w&m;ukd yGg;rsm;V

tcsif;wdkY (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfrl jrifawmfrlaom
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf wefcdk;zefqif;jCIF;ü
pGrf;EkdifapjCIF;iSg wefcdk;t&mü ausyGefapjCIF;iSg
(wefcdk;t&mü tavhtvmjzpfapjCIF;iSg) txl;xl;tjym;jym;
wefcdk;zefqif; EkdifapjCIF;iSg aumif;pGm
a[mMum;tyfaom NyD;pD;jCIF;\ tajccH]£'""dyg'f} w&m;
av;yg;wdkY[lonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

tcsif;wdkY twdwfumvü rsm;jym;aom
wefcdk;zefqif;jCIF;ukd NyD;apukefaom

xkdorPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonf pNyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]
£'¨dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wkdkYukdyif
yGg;rsm;avhvmMuaomaMumifh NyD;apEkdifcJhukefV

tcsif;wdkY tem*wfumvü rsm;jym;aom
wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;ukd NyD;apukefvwåHUaom
xkdorPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfvnf; pNyD;pD;jcif;\
tajccH]£'¨dyg'f} w&m; av;yg;wkdkYukdyif
yGg;rsm;avhvmMuaomaMumifh
NyD;apEkdifukefvwåHU/

tcsif;wdkY ,ck ypöKyÜefumvü rsm;jym;aom
wefcdk;zefqif;jcif;ukd NyD;apukefaom
xkdorPjAm[®Ptm;vHk;wdkYonfvnf; pNyD;pD;jcif;\
tajccH]£'¨dyg'f} w&m;av;yg;wkdkYukdyif
yGg;rsm;avhvmMuaomaMumifh
NyD;pD;EkdifapukefV

tcsif;wm0wđomewfwdkY podkY oabm&Sdaom ig\
wefcdk;tmEkabmfukdvnf; jrifukef\hr[kwfavm[k (ar;)/

]]jrif&ygukef\ toQifjA[®mBuD;}}[k (ajzMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY igonfvnf; pNyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH]£'¨dyg'f}
w&m; av;yg;wdkYudkyif
yGg;rsm;avhvmxm;aomaMumifh
podkYwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ay\[k (qkd\)/

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf ptaMumif;ukd
a[majymygonf/ toQifbk&m;oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
ptaMumif;ukd a[majymNyD;vQif
wm0wđomewfwdkYukd (podkYvnf;)
a[majymjyefygonf/

288/ tcsif;wdkY xkdt&mukd wm0wđomewfwdkYonf
tb,fodkY rSwfxifukefoenf;? odawmfrljrifawmfrlj
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom

(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif
rSefpGmodawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf (psmef
r*f zdkvf) csrf;omukd &jcif;iSg
tcGifh&rl]Moumom"d*r} oHk;yg;wdkYukd txl;ojzifh
odawmfrlygay\? tb,foHk;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

tcsif;wdkY pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
umr*kPfwdkYESifh a&m,Sufonfjzpfí
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYESifh a&m,Sufonfjzpfí aeV
xkdolonf tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfaom w&m;awmfukdMum;em
&\? enf;vrf;rSefpGm ESvHk;oGif;\? (avmukwå&m)
w&m;ESifh avsmfaomtusifhukd usifhV xkdol onf
jrwfaom w&m;ukd Mum;em&rl? enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;rl? (avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmfpGm
usifhrlwdkYukd taMumif;jyKí umr*kPfwdkYESifh
ra&m,Sufonfjzpfítukokdvfw&m;wdkYESifh
ra&m,Sufonfjzpfí aeV

umr*kPfwdkYESifh ra&m,Sufonfjzpfí
tukokdvfw&m;wdkYESifh ra&m,Sufonfjzpfí
aeaomxkdoltm; (yXrpsmef) csrf;omonf jzpf\?
csrf;omaomaMumifh tvGef0rf;ajrmuf\?
tcsif;wdkYOyrmaomfum; ESpfodrfhrlaMumifh
0rf;ajrmufrljzpfouJhodkY ptwlyif umr*kPfwdkYESifh
ra&m,Sufonfjzpfí tukokdvfw&m;wdkYESifh
ra&m,Sufonfjzpfí aeaom xkdolUtm; (yXrpsmef)
csrf;omonf jzpf\? csrf;omaomaMumifh
tvGef0rf;ajrmufV tcsif;wdkY (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfrl
jrifawmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pkHaom w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf (psmef r*f zdkvf)
csrf;omukd &jcif;iSg
a&S;OD;pGmaomptcGifh&rl]Moumom "d*r} ukd
odawmfrlygayV

tcsif;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
oltm; ½kefY&if;aom xGufouf 0ifouf]um,ocFg&}
wdkYonf rNidrf;ukef? ½kefY&if;aom MuHpnfrl
pOf;pm;rl]0pDocFg&} wdkYonf rNidrf;ukef?
½kefY&if;aom cHpm;rl rSwfom;rl]pdwåocFg&}
wdkYonf rNidrf;ukef? xkdolnf tcgwpfyg;ü
jrwfaomw&m;awmfukd Mum;em&\? enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;\? (avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifh avsmf
aomtusifhukd usifh\ xkdoltm; jrwfaomw&m;ukd
Mum;em&rl? enf;vrf;rSefpGm ESvHk;oGif;rl?
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm
usifhrlukdtaMumif;jyKí ½kefY&if;aom
xGufouf0ifouf]um,ocFg&} wdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\?
½kefY&if;aom MuHpnfrl pOf;pm;rl]0pDocFg&}
wdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\? ½kefY&if;aom cHpm;rl
rSwfom;rl]pdwåocFg&} wdkYonf Nidrf;ukef\
xkdoltm; ½kefY&if;aom um,ocFg& 0pDocFg&
pdwåocFg&wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh (pwkw→psmef)
csrf;omonf jzpf\? csrf;omaomaMumifh
tvGef0rf;ajrmuf\? tcsif;wdkY Oyrmtm;jzifh
ESpfodrfhrlaMumifh 0rf;ajrmufrljzpfouJhodkYptwlyif
½kefY&if;aom um,ocFg& 0pDocFg&
pdwåocFg&wdkY\ Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh (pwkw→psmef)
csrf;omonf jzpf\? csrf;omaomaMumifh
tvGef0rf;ajrmuf\? tcsif;wdkY (tvHk;pHkukd)
odawmfrljrifawmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;ukd
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd)
ukd,fwkdif rSefpGmhodawmfrlaom
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf (psmef r*f zkdvf) csrf;omukd
&jcif;iSg ESpfBudrfajrmufjzpfao
ptcGifh&rl]Moumom"d*r} ukd odawmfrlygayV

tcsif;wdkY wpfzefxdkYjyifvnf; pavmuü tcsKdUaom
olonf]]pum; ukokdvfwnf;}}[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
rod?]]pum; tukokdvfwnf;}}[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;

rod?]]pum;tjypf&Sd\? pum; tjypfr&Sd/ pum;
rSD0Jtyf\? pum; rrSD0Jtyf/ pum; ,kwf\? pum;jrwf/
pum; rnf;aomtzdkYç jzLaomtzdkY &Sd\}}
[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; rod? xkdolonftcgwpfyg;ü
jrwaomw&m;ukd Mum;em&\? enf;vrf;rSefpGm
ESvHk;oGif;\? (avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifhavsmfaom
tusifhukd usifh\ xkdolonf jrwaomw&m;ukd
Mum;em&rl? enf;vrf;rSefpGmESvHk;oGif;&rl?
avmukwå&mw&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhrlwdkYukd
taMumif;jyK í]]pum; ukokdvfwnf;}}[k[kwfrSefonfh
twkdif; od\?]]pum; tukokdvfwnf;}}
[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\?]]pum; tjypf&Sd\? pum;
tjypfr&Sd/ pum; rSD0Jtyf\? pum; rrSD0Jtyf/
pum; ,kwf\? pum; jrwf/ pum; rnf;aomtzdkYç
jzLaomtzdkY &Sd\}}[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\

podkY odç jrifaom xkdoltm; rodrl]t0dZÆem}
aysmuf\? odrl]0dZÆem} jzpfay:\?
xkdolUtm;t0dZÆemaysmufí
0dZÆemjzpfay:jcif;aMumifh (r*f zkdvf) csrf;omonf
jzpf\? csrf;omaomaMumifh tvGef0rf;ajrmuf\?
tcsif;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; ESpfodrfhrlaMumifh
0rf;ajrmufrljzpfouJhodkY ptwlyift0dZÆemaysmufí
0dZÆemjzpf ay:jcif;aMumifh (r*f zdkvf) csrf;omonf
jzpf\? csrf;omaomaMumifhtvGef0rf;ajrmuf/
tcsif;wdkY (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfrl jrifawmfrlaom
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf (psmef r*fzkdvf)
csrf;omukd &jcif;iSg oHk;Budrfajrmufjzpfao
ptcGifh&rl JMoumom"d*r} ukd odawmfrygayV

tcsif;wdkY (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfrl jrifawmfrlaom
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf (psmefr*fzkdvf)

[ktzefzef¹/₂lvsuf ae\ y/ jyifyolwpfyg;\ cHpm;rl]a0'em}
wdkYü ÓPftjrifukd jzpfap\

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf qifjcifvsuf owd&Sdvsuf rdrd\
pdwfü pdwf[k tzezfzef¹/₂lvsuf ae\y/ jyifyolwpfyg;\
pdwfü ÓPftjrifukd jzpfap\

jyif;pGmtm;xkwfvsuf qifjcifvsuf owd&Sdvsuf rdrd\
oabmw&m;]"r®} wdkYü oabmw&m;]"r®}[k
tzezfzef¹/₂lvsuf avmuü (jzpfwwfaom)
vkdcisifwyfrufjcif;ESifhESvHk;rom,mjcif;ukd y,fazsmufí
ae\? rdrd\ oabmw&m;]"r®} wdkYü oabmw&m;]"r®}
[ktzefzef¹/₂lvsufaeaom &[ef;onf xkd (rdrd\
oabmw&m;) wdkYü aumif;pGm pl;pkdufwnfMunf\
aumif;pGm Munfvif\? xkd (&[ef;) onf xkd (rdrd\
oabmw&m;) wdkYü aumif;pGmpl;pkdufwnfMunfí
aumif;pGm Munfvif vwfaomf jyifyolwpfyg;\
oabmw&m;]"r®} wdkYüÓPftjrifukd jzpfap\

tcsif;wdkY (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfrl jrifawmfrlaom
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm odawmfrlaom
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf (r*fzkdvf[kqkdtyfaom)
ukokdvfukd &jcif;iSg a[mMum;xm;aom owdy|
mefav;yg;wdkY}} [lonf ponfwdkYyifwnf;/

toQifbk&m; ptaMumif;ukd
oeuFkrm&jA[®ma[majymygonf? toQifbk&m;
poeuFkrm&jA[®monf ptaMumif;ukd
a[majymNyD;vQif wm0wðomewfwdkYtm; (podkYvnf;)
a[majymjyefyg onf/

orm"d\ tjcHt&H ckepfyg;

290/	]]tcsif;wdkY	xkdt&mukd
toQifwm0wðomewfwdkYonf		tb,fodkY

rSwfxifMuukefoenf;? (tvHk;pHkukd) odawmfri
jrifawmfri laom ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfri xkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwk dif rSefpGm
odawmfri laom xkdjr wfpGmbk&m;onf or®morm"duk d
jzpfyGg;apjcif;iSgor®morm"d vHk;0jynfhpHkjcif;iSg
por®morm"d\ tjcHt&H ckepfyg;wdkYukd aumif;pGm
a[mMum;awmfri layV

tb,fckepfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-
rSefpGmodjrifjcif;]or®m'd|d} ?
rSefpGmMuHjcif;]or®mouFyÜ} ?
rSefpGmajymqkdjcif;]or®m0gpm} ?
rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcif;]or®mur® EÅ} ?
rSefpGmtoufarG;jcif;]or®mtmZD0} ?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr} ?
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd} wdkYaywnf;/

tcsif;wdkY p t*Fgckepfyg;wdkYjch&Hvsuf&Sdaom
pdwf\ wnfMunfri p t&d,or®morm"duk dtaMumif;ESifh
jynfhpHkonf[lívnf;aumif;? tjcHt&HESifh
jynfhpHkonf[lívnf;aumif;qkdtyfayV

tcsif;wdkY rSefpGm odjrifjcif;&Sdaom oltm;
rSefpGm MuHjcif;onf jzpf\? rSefpGm
MuHjcif;&Sdaom oltm; rSefpGm ajymqkdjcif;onf jzpf\?
rSefpGm ajymqkdjcif;&Sdaom oltm; rSefpGm
jyKvkyfjcif;onfjzpf\? rSefpGm jyKvkyfjcif;&Sdaom
oltm; rSefpGm toufarG;jcif;onf jzpf\? rSefpGm
toufarG;jcif;&Sdaom oltm; rSefpGm tm;xkwfjcif;onf
jzpf\? rSefpGm tm;xkwfjcif;&Sdaom oltm;rSefpGm
atmufarhjcif;onf jzpf\? rSefpGm atmufarhjcif;&Sdaom
oltm; rSefpGm odjcif;onf jzpf\? rSefpGm
odjcif;&Sdaom oltm; rSefpGm vGwfajrmufjcif;onf
jzpfV

tcsif;wdkY (w&m;awmf\ *kPfukd) aumif;pGm
ajymqkdvkdaom olonf]]bk&m;oQif a[mtyfaom

w&m;awmfonf aumif;pGm a[mxm;aom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? ukd,fwkdif odjrifEkdifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? tcgrvifh tusKd;ukd ay;wwfaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? vmvSnfh¹/₂lvSnfh[k
zdwfac:jyxkdufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
(rdrdwdkYukd,fxJ pdwfxJü) aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? zGifhvSpfxm;aom tNrKduf
edAÁmefwHcg;BuD;ygaywnf; } } [lí
tMuifw&m;ukdajymqkd&m\? aumif;pGm
ajymqkdvkdu xkdodkYajymqkd&maom w&m;onf þ
(or®m'd|dtp&Sdaom) w&m;awmfom vQif jzpfayV
tcsif;wdkY taMumif;rlum;- jrwfpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrltyfaompw&m;awmfonf aumif;pGm
a[mxm;aom w&m;awmfvnf; rSefygay\?
ukd,fwkdifodjrifEkdifaom w&m;awmfvnf; rSefygay\?
tcgrvifh tusKd;udk ay;wwfaom
w&m;awmfvnf;rSefygay\? vmvSnfh ¹/₂lvSnfh[k
zdwfac:jyxkdufaom w&m;awmfvnf; rSefygay\?
(rdrdwdkYukd,fxJ pdwfxJü) aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom
w&m;awmfvnf; rSefygay\? (t&d,m) ynm&SdwdkYom
ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdifcHpm;Ekdifaom w&m;awmf vnf;
rSefygay\? zGifhvSpfxm;aom tjrdKufedAÁmef
wHcg;BuD;vnf; rSefygayV

tcsif;wdkY tMuifolwdkYonf bk&m; w&m; oHCmukd
ÓPfjzifh awGUí (wkefvlyfcif;r&Sdaom)
MunfndKjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkukef\? t&d,mwdkY
ESpfoufjrwfEkd;tyfaom oDvwdkYESifh jynfhpHkukefV
(xdkYjyif) tMuif r*"wkdif;om; tvkyftauR; Oygoum
ESpfoef;av;odef;ausmfwdkYonf
w&m;awmfjzifh ,Ofaus;odrfarGUvsuf (vIUjynfrS)
uG,fvGefpkawcJhí ewfjynfö xif&Sm;jzpfvmukef\?
(xkdoltm;vHk;wdkYonf) oHk;yg;aom

oHa,mZO f]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\
t<uif;rJhukefjCIF;aMumifh tyg,fav;yg;odkY
usjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom
txufr*foHk;yg;vQif vm;&m&Sdaom
aomwmyefyk*³/₄dKvfrsm; jzpfukef\
pyk*³/₄dKvfrsm;xJü ou'g*grfyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYonf
yg0ifvsuf&SdukefV

p (aomwmyef ou'g*grf) wdkYrS wpfyg;
aumif;rItzdkYaMumifh jzpfaoM tem*grf
yk*³/₄dKvfwdkYvnf;&SdMuao;\[k tuREkfyfodyg\
odkY&mwGif rkom0g' jzpfRnfpkd;í
twdtusta&twGufukdazmfjy&efum; rpGrf;Ekdifyg/

291/ toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
ptaMumif;ukd a[majymygV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf ptaMumif;ukd
a[majymvwfaomf a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;tm; podkYaom
pdwftMuHonf xif&Sm;jzpfyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY tHhzG,f&SdygaypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypGwum;?
prQavmufBuD;us,fjrifhjrWfaom q&monf
jzpfay:wHkbd\? prQavmuf BuD;us,fjrifhjrWfaom
w&m;a[mjCIF;onf jzpfay:wHkbd\? prQavmuf
rsm;jym;aom w&m;xl; &olwdkYonf
xif&Sm;ay:vmukefbd\}}[k (pdwftMuHonf jzpfyg\)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;\ pdwftMuHukd rdrdpdwfjzifhodí
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;tm; bpum;ukd qkdyg\]]xkdt&mukd
t&Sifa0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onftb,fodkY rSwfxifygoenf;?
twdwfumvüvnf; prQavmuf BuD;us,fjrifhjrWfaom
q&monfjzpfay:cJhzl;NyD? prQavmuf
BuD;us,fjrifhjrWfaom w&m;a[mjCIF;onf
jzpfay:cJhzl;NyD? prQavmuf rsm;jym;aom
w&m;xl;&olwdkYonf xif&Sm;ay:vmcJhzl;ukefNyD?

tem*wfumvüvnf;prQavmuf BuD;us,fjrifhjrwaom
q&monf jzpfay:OD;vwåHU?
prQavmufBuD;us,fjrifhjrwaom w&m;a[mjcif;onf
jzpfay:OD;vwåHU? prQavmuf
rsm;jym;aomw&m;xl;&olwdkYonf
xif&Sm;ay:vmukefOD; vwåHU[k (qkdyg\)/ toQifbk&m;
ptaMumif;ukdoeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkYtm; ajymqkdygV

292/ wm0wðomewfwdkYtm; oeuFkrm&jA[®m
ajymqkdaom bpum;ukd a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;onf
ukd,fwkdifMum;em cH,INyD;vQif rdrdy&dowftm;
(wpfqifh) ajymMum;yg\? rdrdy&dowftm;
a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD; ajymqkdaom ptaMumif;ukd
Ze0obewfom;onfukd,fwkdifMum;emcH ,INyD;vQif
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufMum;\?
jrwpGmbk&m;onfptaMumif;ukd Ze0obewf om;\xHrS
Mum;emvufcH awmfrl&onfhjyif
udk,fwkdifvnf;xl;aomÓPfjzifh odawmfrlí toQif tmeE
´mtm; a[mMum;awmfrl\? toQiftmeE
´monfptaMumif;ukd jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmuf
awmfrS Mum;emcH,INyD;vQif
&[ef;a,musfm;&[ef;rdef;r Oygouma,musfm;
Oygodumrdef;r wdkYtm; (wpfqifh) a[mMum;awmfrlV
,if;odkY a[mMum;ojzifhvnf; pjrwaomtusifh
(omoemawmf) onf ynm&SdewfvlwdkYaumif;pGm
jyEkdifonfhwkdifatmif jynfhpHk pnfyif jyefYyGg;vsuf
vltrsm;odjzpfum tBuD;tus,fxGef;um;avownf;/

ig;ckajrmuf Ze0obokwf NyD;V

6-r[ma*g0dE´okwf

293/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

ajrmuft&yfrS a0ó0Pf ewfrif;BuD;onf awmift&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum ewftaygif;ukda&S;½lvsuf xkdifaeYg\?

toQifbk&m; ,if;odkY ok"r®mewfobif0,f wm0w

omewfwdkYonf tm;vHk;vdkvdkyif tnDtñGwf
pnf;a0;aeMuvsuf rsm;pGmaom
ewfy&dowfwdkYonfvnf; xuf0ef;usifüxkdifaeMuvsuf
ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonfvnf;
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYü
xkdifaeMuaomtcgxxkdewfrif;BuD;wdkY ae&m\ aemufü
tuREkfyfwdkY xkdifae&yg\

toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m; omoemawmfü jrwaom
tusifhukd usifhoHk;í
wm0wðomewfjynfü ,ckrSjzpfvmMuaom ewfwdkYonf
tjcm;ewfwdkYxuf tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tjchT&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif; omvGefí wifhw,fygukef\?
toQifbk&m; xdkYaMumifh wm0w

omewfwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY tol&mtaygif;wdkY
qkwf,kwí ewftaygif;wdkY
jynfhESufpnfum;vmayukefpGwum;}}[k
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ESpfNcdKuf&Tifysvsuf &Sdygukef\

295/ toQifbk&m; xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf wm0wðomewfwdkY
MunfEl;aeMuonfukd odí p*gxmwdkYjzifh
0rf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum;yg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY jrwpGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü
jrwaomtusifhukd usifhoHk;í p
wm0wðombHkodkYa&mufvmaom tqif; tjchT&HESifh
jynfhpHkaom ewft opfwdkYukd
awGUjrir&ukefíodMum;rif;ESifh wuG
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;ukd
OD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\
w&m;aumif;tjzpfukdvnf; (csD;usL;ukefvsuf) 0rf;ajrmuf

ayukefpGwum;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhjzpfaom p
(ewfjynf) odkY xl;jcm;pGm a&mufvmukef aomxkd
(ewftopf) wdkYonf tjcm;ewfwdkYxuf
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;tjCHt&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
touftm;jzifhvnf;aumif; omvGefí wifhw,f ayukef\

p (taMumif;t&m) ukd jrifukeyí odMum;rif;ESifhwuG
wm0wðomewfwdkY onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;ukdOD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\
w&m;aumif;tjzpfukd vnf; (csD;usL;ukefvsuf)
aysmf&TifMuukef\}}[k (0rf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum;
yg\)/

toQifbk&m; xkd (odMum;rif;\
0rf;ajrmufpum;)aMumifh
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY tol&mtaygif;wdkY
qkwf,kwí ewftaygif;wdkY jynfhESufpnfum;
vmayukefpGwum;}}[ktwkdif;xuf
tvGef0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ESpfNcdKuf&Tifysvsuf
&Sdygukef\

razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom *kPf&Spfyg;

296/ toQifbk&m; xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf wm0wðomewfwdkY
MunfEl;aeMuonfukdodí]]tcsif;wdkY oifwdkYonf
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom
*kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd emMum;vkdMuoavm}}[k
(wm0wðomewfwdkYukd ar;ygonf)/

t&SifodMum;rif; tuREkfyfwdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom *kPf&Spfyg;wdkY
ukdemMum;vkdygukef\[k (ewfwdkYu
jyefMum;ygonf)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg ewfwdkYtoQif odMum;rif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ razmufryef[kwfrSefaom
*kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd a[majymygonf/

tcsif;wdkY wm0wđomewfwdkYonf xkdt&mukd
tb,fodkY rSwfxifMuoenf;? xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf
vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\tusKd;
pD;yGg;csrf; omtvdkYiSg usifhawmfrlygay\? podkY
vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSgavmuukd apmifh
a&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg;
csrf;omtvdkYiSg usifhawmfrlonfhpt*FgESifh
jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf; igwdkY
rawGUjrif&ukef? ,ckvnf;xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;rSwpfyg;
igwdkY rawGUjrif& ukef/ (1)

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfonf
aumif;pGma[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
ukd,fwkdifodjrifEkdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
tcgrvifh tusKd;ukd ay;wwfaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
vmvSnfh½lvSnfh[k zdwfac:jyxkdufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (rdrdukd,fx] pdwfxJü)
aqmif,lhxm;xkdufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDudk,fi odEkdifcHpm;
Ekdifaomw&m;awmfygaywnf;? podkY (rdrdudk,fx]
pdwfxJü) aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom w&m;ukd
a[mawmfrlonfh pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd
a&S;uvnf; igwdkYrawGUjrif&ukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; igwdkYrawGU jrif&ukef/
(2)

xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf]]pum; ukokdvfwnf;}}[k
aumif;pGm a[mjyawmfrlygay\?]]pum;tukokdvfwnf;}}
[k aumif;pGm a[mjyawmfrlygay\?]]pum; tjypf&Sd\
pum; tjypf r&Sd/ pum; rSD0Jtyf\? pum; rrSD0Jtyf/
pum; ,kwf\? pum; jrwfV pum; rnf;npfaomtzdkYç

jzLpifaom tzdkY &Sd\}}[k aumif;pGm
a[mjyawmfrlygay\ podkY ukokdvf tukokdvfç tjypf&Sd
tjypfr&Sdç rSD0Jtyf rrSD0Jtyfç t,kwftjrwfç
rnf;npfaomtztzkY jzLpifaom
tzdkY&Sdaomw&m;wdkYukd a[mjyawmfrlwwfonfh
pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf;
igwdkYrawGUjrif&ukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; igwdkY rawGUjrif&ukef/
(3)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf wynfhwdkYtm;
edAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd aumif;pGm
a[mMum;awmfrlygay\? edAÁmefESifh tusifhonf
ESD;aESmqufpyfvsuf &Sdygay\? Oyrmtm;jzifh
**Fgjrpf&onf,rkemjrpfa&ESifh ESD;aESmqufpyfvsuf
wpfaygif;wnf; jzpfouJhodkY ptwlyif
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onfwynfhwdkYtm;
edAÁmefodkYa&mufaMumif;tusifhukd aumif;pGm
a[mMum;awmfrlygay\? edAÁmefESifhtusifhonf
ESD;aESmqufpyfvsuf &Sdygay\? podkY edAÁmefodkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd a[mMum;awmfrlwwfonfh
pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf; igwdkY
rawGUjrif&ukef? ,ckvnf;xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg;
igwdkY rawGUjrif&ukef/ (4)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; vmbfofyfum
tausmftapmonf rif;rsm;yif 0rf;omtm;&jzpfaeMuonf[k
xif&avmufatmif tvGefjynfhpHkygay\? odkYaomfvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onfum;rmef,pfjCIF;uif;vsuf
tpmtm[m&ukd bkOf;ay;awmfrlygay\ podkY
rmef,pfjCIF;uif;vsuftpmtm[m&ukd bkOf;ay;awmfrlonfh
pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf;
igwdkYrawGUjrif &ukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; igwdkY rawGUjrif&ukef/
(5)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf usifhoHk;qJ
aou©yk*³/₄dKvfESifh usifhoHk;NyD;
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvf[laom tazmfrsm;&Sdaeygaomfvnf;
xkdtazmfrsm;udk pGefYcGgí wpfyg;wnf;
arGUavsmfvsuf aeawmfrlygay\? podkYwpfyg;wnf;
arGUavsmfonfh pt* FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd
a&S;uvnf; igwdkY rawGUjrif &ukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; igwdkY rawGUjrif&ukef/
(6)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[majymonfhtwkdif;
jyKusifhavh&Sdawmfrlygay\? jyKusifhonfhtwkdif;
a[majymavh&SdygayV podkY a[majymonfhtwkdif;
jyKusifhavh&Sdí jyKusifhonfhtwkdif;
a[majymavh&Sdvsuf penf;jzifh (avmukwå&m)
w&m;tm;avsmfaom tusifhukd usifhonfh pt*
FgESifhjynfhpHk aom q&mukd a&S;uvnf;
igwdkYrawGUjrif&ukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg;igwdkYrawGU jrif&ukef/
(7)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf jrwfaomrSD&mjzpfaom
tm'djA[®p&d,jzifh tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYü,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpä m} c&D;cJukd
ul;ajrmufNyD; jzpfawmfrlygay\? odkYavmodkYavm
awG;awmjcif;uif;NyD; jzpfawmfrlygay\?
tvHk;pHkNyD;ajrmufaom
ESvHk;tvkd&Sdawmfrlygay\? podkY
jrwfaomrSD&mjzpfaom tm'djA[®p&d,jzifh
tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYü ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpä
m} c&D;cJukd ul;ajrmufNyD;jzpfvsuf
odkYavmodkYavm awG;awmjcif; uif;NyD;jzpfvsuf
tvHk;pHkNyD;ajrmufaom ESvHk;tvkd&Sdonfhb t*
FgESifhjynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf; igwdkY
rawGUjrif&ukef? ,ckvnf; xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rShwpfyg;
igwdkY rawGUjrif&ukef/ (8)

297/ toQifbk&m; ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wđomewfwdkYtm; jrwpfGmbk&m;\
razmufrijyef[kwfrSefaom b*kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd
a[majymygonf? toQifbk&m; xkd
(odkYa[majymaom)aMumifh wm0wđomewfwdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ razmufrijyef[kwfrSefaom
*kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukdMum;em&í twkdif;xuftvGef
Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om ESpfNcdKuf&Tifysvsuf &SdygukefV

toQifbk&m; xkd (ewftpnf;ta0;) ü
tcsKdUewfwdkYonf podkYqkdygukef\-

]]tcsif;wdkY (,ck) jrwpfGmbk&m;uJhodkYaom
av;qlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf avmuü
yGifhíw&m;ukd a[mMuygrl aumif;avpG? xkd
(odkYyGifhí w&m;a[mjcif;) onf vltrsm;wdkY\
pD;yGg;csrf;om tvdkYiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;
pD;yGg; csrf;om tvdkYiSgjzpf&m\}}[k (qkdygukef\)/

tcsKdUewfwdkYonf podkY qkdygukef\-

]]tcsif;wdkY av;qlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYukd
xm;ygukefOD;? tcsif;wdkY oHk;qlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf (,ck) jrwpfGmbk&m;uJhodkY
avmuü yGifhí w&m;ukd a[mMuygrl aumif;av pG? xkd
(odkYyGifhí w&m;a[mjcif;) onf vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg;csrf;om tvdkYiSg jzpf&m\}}[k
(qkdygukef\)/ tcsKdUewfwdkYonf podkY qkdygukef\-

]]tcsif;wdkY oHk;qlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYukd
xm;ygukefOD;? tcsif;wdkY ESpfqlaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf (,ck) jrwpfGmbk&m;uJhodkY
avmuüyGifhí w&m;ukd a[mMuygrl aumif;avpG? xkd
(odkYyGifhí w&m;a[mjcif;) onf vltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd

apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvlwdkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg; csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpf&m\}}[k
(qkdygukef\)/

298/ toQifbk&m; podkY qkdukefvwfaomf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf wm0wðomewfwdkYtm;
bpum;ukd qkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY wpfckwnf;aom avmu"mwfü
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxkdufaom
ESpfqlaombk&m;&SifwdkYonf ra&S;raESmif;
(wpfNydKifeuf) jzpf&maom taMumif;onf r&Sday/ tcsif;
wdkYxkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf tema&m*guif;onfjzpfí
touf&SnfjrifhpGm wnfaeEkdifygrl aumif;avpG?
xkdodkY wnfaejcif;onf vltrsm;\ pD;yGg;
csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd apmifh a&Smuf&ef
tvdkYiSgewfvlwdkY\ tusKd;pD;yGg; csrf;omtvdkYiSg
jzpf&m\}}[k (qkdyg\)/

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg ok"r®mewfobif0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkYpnf;a0;jcif;\ taMumif;&if;jzpfaom
udpöukd pOf;pm;aqG;aEG;NyD;ojzifh
ewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonf xkdudpöESifh
ywfoufírfdefYrSmcsuf aemufxyf ñTefMum;csufrsm;ukd
cH,lNyD;vQif zJcGgroGm;Muao;rlí rdrdwdkYae&mü
wnfvzuf&Sdygukef\-

rdefYrSmcsufukd &&Sdaom
xkdewfrif;BuD;av;a,mufwdkYonf
aemufxyfñTefMum;csufukd vnf;cH,lukefNyD;í
pdwfMunfEl;um rdrdwdkYae&mü NidrfoufpGm
wnfvzuf&SdukefV

299/ toQifbk&m; xkdtckdufwGif ewfwdkY\
ewftmEkabmf (tvif;a&mif) ukd
ausmfvGefíBuD;us,faom tvif;a&mifonf ajrmuft&yfrS
xGufay:vm ygV toQifbk&m; xkdtcg

jzpfay:rnfhatusKd;ukdrsufarSmufawGUjrifNyD;rSomvQi
f oGm;ukeftHh}}[k (&nf&G,fí)
NidrfoufwnfMunfpGmpdwf0ifpm;vsuf &SdygukefV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü)
urf;wrf;aomtwåabmukd zefqif;vsuf ay:vm&ygV/
toQifbk&m; (taMumif;rlum;) jA[®m\ yuwdtqif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ rsufpdü rxifay:Ekdifyg/

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü)
xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg tjcm;aom ewfwdkYxuf
tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tjchT&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;omvGefí wifhw,fygV

toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh a&Tpif½kyfukd,fonf vl\
½kyfukd,fxufomvGefí wifhw,fouJhodkYtoQifbk&m;
ptwlyif oeuFkrm&jA[®monf wm0wðomewfwdkY\
(rsufarSmufü) xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg tjcm;aom
ewfwdkYxuf tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
tjchT&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;omvGefí wifhw,fygV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü)
xif&Sm;ay:vmaomtcg xkdy&dowfü
wpfOD;wpfa,mufaom ewfrQ oeuFkrm&jA[®mukd
&Sdvnf; rckd;yg? c&D;OD;BudKvnf; rjyKyg?
ae&mjzifhvnf; rzdwfac:yg?]],cktcg
oeuFkrm&jA[®monf tvkd&Sd&m ewf\yv'ifü
xkdifvwåHU}}[k (qdwfqdwfomvQif ESvHk;oGif;vsuf)
tvHk;pHkaom ewfwdkYonf vuftkyfcsDum
xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeygukefV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf tMuifewf\ yv'ifü
xkdifjim;tHh? xkdewfonf jrwfaom0rf;ajrmufrl jrwfaom
0rf;omrludk &ygV toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh
rif;tjzpfjzifh tbdodufoGef;NyD;cgpjzpfaoom tbdodufcH

a&ajrU&Sifrif;onf jrwfaom 0rf;ajrmufrl
0rf;omrludk&ouJhodkYtoQifbk&m; ptwlyif
oeuFkrm&jA[®monf tMuifewf\ yv'ifü xkdifjim;tHh?
xkdewfonfjrwf aom 0rf;ajrmufrlukd&yg\? jrwfaom
0rf;omrludk&ygV

toQifbk&m; xdkYaemuf oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
wm0wđomewfwdkY MunfEl;aeMuonfukd
odíukd,fxif&Sm; rjyao;bJ p*gxmwdkYjzifh
0rf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum;\-

]]tcsif;wdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;\ omoemawmfü
jrwfaom tusifhukd usifhoHk;í
pwm0wđomhewfbHkodkY a&mufvmaom tqif;
tjchT&HESifhjynfhpHkaom ewftopfwdkYukd
awGUjriríodMum;rif;ESifhwuG wm0wđomewfwdkYonf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd OD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\
w&m;aumif; tjzpfukdvnf; (csD;usL;ukefvsuf)
0rf;ajrmufayukefpGwum;/

jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfhjzpfaom p (ewfjynf) odkY
xl;jcm;pGm a&mufvm ukefaomxkd (ewftopf) wdkYonf
tjcm;ewfwdkYxuf tqif;tm;jzifhvnf;
aumif;tjchT&Htm;jzifhvnf;aumif;
touftm;jzifhvnf;aumif; omvGefí wifhw,fayukefV

p (taMumif;t&m) ukd jrifukefí odMum;rif;ESifhwuG
wm0wđomewfwdkY onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukdOD;ñGwfukefvsuf w&m;awmf\
w&m;aumif; tjzpfukd vnf; (csD;usL;ukefvsuf)
aysmf&TifMuukef\}}[k (0rf;ajrmufpum; ajymMum;
yg\)/

301/ toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
ptaMumif;ukd rdefYqkdygV toQifbk&m; ptaMumif;ukd
rdefYqkdaom oeuFkrm&jA[®m\ toHonf oefY&Sif;jcif;?
jyw fom;jcif;? om,mjcif;? em;0ifcsKdjCIF;? toHvHk;jcif;?

ruGJtufjCIF;? toHatmifjCIF;? jrnF[def;jCIF; [laom
t*Fg&Spfyg;ESifhjynfhphkygV

toQifbk&m; oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
y&dowf&Sdoavmuf toHjzifh Mum;odapygonf? xkd
(jA[®m) \ toHonf jyifyodkYvnf; rxGufyg? toQifbk&m;
podkYt*Fg&Spfyg;ESifh jynfhphHkaom toH&Sdolukd
jA[®mhtoHESifhwlaom toH&Sdol [lí qkdyfygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg wm0wđomewfwdkYonf
oeuFkrm&jA[®mtm; ppum;ukd qkdygukef\-

]]toQifjA[®mBuD; tuREfkyfwdkYonf ptaMumif;ukd
od&í tvGef0rf;ajrmufygukef\? ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom *kPf&Spfyg;
wdkYukda[majymyg\? xkd*kPfwdkYukd od&í
tuREkfyfwdkYonf 0rf;ajrmufygukef\}}[k (qkdyg
ukef\)/

razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom *kPf&Spfyg;

302/ toQifbk&m; xkdtcg oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
ppum;ukdqdk\?]]ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;
awmif;yefyg\? tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom
*kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd emMum;vdkygukef\}}[k
(qkdyg\)/

toQifbk&m; ewfwdkYt&Sif
odMum;rif;onf]]aumif;ygNyD toQif jA[®mBuD;}}[k
oeuFkrm&jA[®mtm; 0efcHí jrwpfGmbk&m;\
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom *kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd
a[mMum;V

toQifjA[®mBuD;onf xkdt&mukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifygoenf;? xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf vl trsm;\
pD;yGg; csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdKyiSg ewfvldkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg; csrf;om
tvdkYiSgvGefpGmusifhawmfrlygay\? podkYvltrsm;\
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuukd
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdKyiSg ewfvldkY\
tusKd;pD;yGg; csrf;omtvdkYiSg usifhawmfrlonfh
pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukda&S;uvnf;
uREkfyfwdkY rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; tuREkfyfwdkY
rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (1)

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfonf
aumif;pGma[mxm;aom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
ukd,fwkdifodjrifEkdifaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
tcgrvifhtusKd;ukd ay;wwfaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;?
vmvSnfh½lvSnfh[k zdwfac:jyxkdufaom
w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (rdrd\ ukd,fx] pdwfxjü)
aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom w&m;awmfygaywnf;? (t&d,m)
ynm&SdwdkYom ukd,fpDukd,fi odEkdif cHpm;
Ekdifaomw&m;awmfygaywnf;/ podkY (rdrd\ ukd,fx]
pdwfxjü) aqmif,lxm;xkdufaom
w&m;awmfukdha[mawmfrlwwfonfh pt*FgESifh
jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf; uREkfyfwdkY
rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; tuREkfyfwdkY
rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (2)

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf]]pum; ukokdvfwnf;}}[k
aumif;pGm a[mjyawmfrlygay\?]]pum;tukokdvfwnf;}}
[k aumif;pGm a[mjyawmfrlygay\?]]pum; tjypf&Sd\
pum; tjypfr&Sd/ pum; rSD0Jtyf\? pum; rrSD0Jtyf/
pum; ,kwf\? pum; jrwfV pum; rnf;npfaomtZdkYç
jzLpifaomtZdkY &Sd\}}[k aumif;pGm

a[mjyawmfrlygayV podkY ukokdvf tukokdvfç tjypr&Sd
tjypr&Sdç rSD0Jtyf rrSD0Jtyfç t,kwf tjrwfç
rnf;npfaomtzdkY

jzLpifaomtzdkY&Sdaomw&m;wdkYukd

a[mjyawmfrlwwfonfh pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom
q&mukd a&S;uvnf; uREkfyfwdkY

rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;rSwpyfg; uREkfyfwdkY

rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (3)

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf wynfhwdkYtm;

edAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd aumif;pGm

a[mMum;awmfrlygay\? edAÁmefESifh tusifhonf

ESD;aESmqufpyfvsuf &Sdygay\? Oyrmtm;jzifh

**Fgjrpf&onf,rkemjrpf a&ESifh ESD;aESmqufpyfvsuf

waygif;wnf;jzpfouJhodkY? ptwlyif

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onfwynfhwdkYtm; edAÁmefodkY

a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd aumif;pGm

a[mMum;awmfrlygay\? edAÁmefESifhtusifhonf

ESD;aESmqufpyfvsuf &Sdygay\? podkY edAÁmefodkY

a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd a[mMum;awmfrlwwfonfh

pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf;

uREkfyfwdkY rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;rSwpyfg; tuREkfyfwdkY

rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (4)

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;tm; vmbfofyfum

tausmftapmonf rif;rsm;yif Orf;omtm;&jzpfaeMuonf[k

xif&avmufatmif tvGefjynfhpHkygayV odkYaomfvnf;

xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onfum; rmef,pfjcf;uif;vsuf

tpmtm[m&ukd bkOf;ay;awmfrlygay\? podkY

rmef,pfjcf;uif;vsuf tpmtm[m&ukd

bkOf;ay;awmfrlonfh pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom

q&mukd a&S;uvnf; uREkfyfwdkY

rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg;
rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (5)

tuREkfyfwdkY

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf usifhoHk;qJ
aou©yk*³/₄dKvfESifh usifhoHk;NyD;
&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvf[laom tazmfrsm;&Sdaeygaomfvnf;
xkdtazmfrsm;ukd pGefYcGgí wpfyg;wnf;
arGUavsmfvsuf aeawmfrlygayV podkYwpfyg;wnf;
arGUavsmfonfh pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd
a&S;uvnf; uREkfyfwdkY rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; tuREkfyfwdkY
rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (6)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf a[majymonfhtwkdif;
jyKusifhavh&Sdawmfrlygay\? jyKusifhonfhtwkdif;
a[majymavh&Sdawmfrlygay\? podkY
a[majymonfhtwkdif; jyKusifhavh&Sdí
jyKusifhonfhtwkdif; a[majymavh&Sdvsuf penf;jzifh
(avmukwå&m) w&m;tm; avsmfaom tusifhukd
usifhonfh p t*FgESifhjynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf;
uREkfyfwdkY rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; tuREkfyfwdkY
rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (7)

xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf jrwfaom rSD&mjzpfaom
tm'djA[®p&d,jzifh tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYü,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm} c&D;cJukd
ul;ajrmufNyD; jzpfawmfrlygay\? odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awmjcif;uif;NyD; jzpfawmfrlygay\?
tvHk;pHkNyD;ajrmufaom
ESvHk;tvkd&Sdawmfrlygay\? podkY
jrwfaomrSD&mjzpfaom tm'djA[®p&d,jzifh
tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYü ,HkrSm;jcif;]0dpdudpäm}
c&D;cJukd ul;ajrmufNyD;jzpfvsuf odkYavmodkYavm
awG;awmjcif; uif;NyD;jzpfvsuf
tvHk;pHkNyD;ajrmufaom ESvHk;tvkd&Sdonfh

pt*FgESifh jynfhpHkaom q&mukd a&S;uvnf;
uREkfyfwdkY rawGUjrif&ygukef? ,ckvnf;
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; tuREkfyfwdkY
rawGUjrif&ygukef/ (8) [lí-

303/ jrwpfGmbk&m;\ razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom
*kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;hrif;onf
oeuFkrm&jA[®mtm; a[majymygonf toQifbk&m;/

toQifbk&m; xkd (odkY
odMum;rif;a[majymaom)aMumifh
oeuFkrm&jA[®monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
razmufrjyef[kwfrSefaom *kPf&Spfyg;wdkYukd
Mum;em&í 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
ESpfNcKdudf&Tifjyvsuf&SdygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
Murf;wrf;xif&Sm;aom tvåabmukd
zefqif;vsufOD;pGef;ig;ck&Sdaom owdkYom;toGifjzifh
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ (rsufarSmufü) xif&Sm;ay:vm ygV/
xkdjA[®monf aumif;uifodkY ysHwufí [if;vif;tjyif
aumif;uifü xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeygV

toQifbk&m; cGeftm;&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf
aumif;pGm cif;xm;aom yv'ifüjzpfap nDñGwfaom
ajrjyifüjzpfap xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeouJhodkY?
toQifbk&m; ptwlyifoeuFkrm&jA[®monf aumif;uifodkY
ysHwufí [if;vif;tjyif aumif;uifü
xuf0,fzGJUacGxkdifaeNyD;vQif wm0wðom
ewfwdkYukd (podkY) ajymqkdygV

a*g0dE'ykPÖm;0w¬K

304/ tcsif;wdkY xkdt&mukd
toQifwm0wðomewfwdkYonf tb,fodkY
rSwfxifukefoenf;? xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;onf

&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvuyif BuD;us,faom ynm&Sd
jzpfCjhzl;V

tcsif;wdkY a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; 'dorÜwdrnfaom
rif;onf &Sd\? 'dorÜwdrif;\ yka&m[dwfykPÖm;onf
a*g0dE´trnf &Sd\? 'dorÜwdrif;tm; a&Pkrnfaom
om;awmfonf &Sd\? a*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm;vnf;
aZmwdygvvkvifrnfom om;onf &Sd\? þqkdcJhaom
a&Pkrif;om;ç aZmwdygvvkvifwdkYESifhwuG
tjcm;rif;om; ajcmufOD;tm;jzifh þ&SpfOD;wdkYonf
taygif;tazmf (oli,fcsif;) rsm; jzpfMuukefV

tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf umvMumjrifhaomtcg
a*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf uG,fvGefavV a*g0dE´
ykPÖm;uG,fvGefaomtcg 'dorÜwdrif;onf
ikda<u;jrnfwrf;\?]]tcsif;wdkY igwdkYonf
tvHk;pHkaomudpöwdkYukd a*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm;
vTJtyfí umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHk jynfhpHkpGm
cHpm;ae&ukefpOf igwdkY\ a*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
uG,fvGefcJh\wum;}}[k (ikda<u;jrnfwrf;\)/ tcsif;wdkY
þodkYqkdí ikda<u;aomf a&Pkrif;om;onf
'dorÜwdrif;tm; þpum;ukd avQmufV

]]t&Sifrif;jrwf t&Sifrif;jrwfonf a*g0dE
´ykPÖm;uG,fvGefonfhtwGuf jyif;pGm rikda<u;
rjrnfwrf;ygvifh? t&Sifrif;jrwf a*g0dE´ykPÖm;\om;
aZmwdygvrnfom vkvifonf &Sdyg\? (olonf) tzxufomí
ynmvnf; &Sdyg\? tzxufomí trludpöukdvnf;
jrifpGrf;Ekdifyg\? olUtzñTefMum;cJhaom
trludpöwdkYonfvnf; aZmwdygvvkvif
ñTefMum;csufwdkYom jzpfukef\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]rif;om; þodkY[kwfyg\avm}}[k (ar;awmfrl\)/

]]t&Sifrif;jrwf þodkY[kwfyg\}}[k (avQmufwif\)/

r[ma*g0dE´0w¬K

305/ tcsif; (ewf) wdkY xkdtcg 'dorÜwdrif;onf
(rif;csif;) a,mufsm; wpfa,muftm;trdefYay;\-

]]tcsif;a,mufsm; oifonf vmavmh?
aZmwdygvvkvifxHodkY csOf;uyfí aZmwdygvvkvifukd
podkY qkdacsavmh -]toQifaZmwdygvvm; aumif;aom
r*Fvm jzpfygapownf;? h'dorÜwdrif;onf
toQifaZmwdygvvkvifukd ac:yg\? 'dorÜwdrif;onf
toQifaZmwdygvvkviftm; awGUjrifvkdyg\}[k
qkdacsavmh}} [lí (trdefYay;\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkda,mufsm;onf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;jrwf}}[k 'dorÜwdrif;tm; 0efcHí
aZmwdygvvkvifxH csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
aZmwdygvvkviftm; ppum;ukd qkd\ -

]]toQifaZmwdygvvm; aumif;jcif;r*Fvm
jzpfygapownf;? 'dorÜwdrif;onf
toQifaZmwdygvvkvifukd ac:yg\? 'dorÜwdrif;onf
toQifaZmwdygvvkviftm; awGUjrifvkdyg\}}[k (qkd\)/
tcsif;wdkY aZmwdygvvkvifonf]]aumif;NyD tcsif;
(a,mufsm;))}}[k xkda,mufsm;tm;0efcHí
'dorÜwdrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
'dorÜwdrif;ESifhtwl Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf)
ajymqkd\? Orf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,fpum;ukd
NyD;qHk;apí wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifae\

tcsif;wdkY 'dorÜwdrif;onf wpfckaom ae&mü
xkdifaeaom aZmwdygvvkviftm; ppum; ukdqkd\ -

]]toQifaZmwdygvvonf igwdkYtm;
ñTefMum;qHk;rygavmh? toQifaZmwdygvvonf
igwdkYtm;ñTefMum;qHk;r&ef rjiif;y,fygvifh? oifhudk
oifhtzae&mü xm;ygthHh? a*g0dE
'yka&m[dwf&mxl;ücefYygtHh}}[k (qkd\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifrif;jrwf}}[k
xkdaZmwdygvvkvifonf 'dorÜwdrif;tm; 0efcH\?

xkdtcg'dorÜwdrif;onf aZmwdygvkvifukd a*g0dE
´yka&m[dwf&mxl;ü cefYí olUtzae&mü xm;V

a*g0dE´yka&m[dwf&mxl;ü cefYí olUtzae&mü
xm;NyD;onf&Sdaomf aZmwdygvkvifonf xkdrif;tm;
zcifñTefMum;qHk;rcJhzl;aom trludpöwdkYukdvnf;
ñTefMum;qHk;r\? zcifñTefMum; rqHk;rzl;ao;aom
trludpöwdkYukdvnf; ñTefMum;qHk;r\
zcifpD&ifNyD;pD;apcJhzl;aom xkdrif;\
vkyfief;aqmifwmwdkYukdvnf; pD&ifNyD;pD;ap\? zcif
rpD&ifrNyD;pD;apcJhzl;ao;aom
vkyfief;aqmifwmwdkYukdvnf; pD&ifNyD;pD;apV

vlwdkYonf]]tcsif;wdkY (aZmwdygvonf) a*g0de
´ykPÖm;aywum;? r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;aywum;}}[k
xkd aZmwdygvkvifukd csD;usL;ukef\? tcsif;wdkY
podkY vltrsm;
csD;usL;MuaomaMumifhaZmwdygvkviftm;]a*g0dE
´ç r[ma*g0dE´} [líomvQif trnfwGifavV

rif;pnf;pdrfukdcGJa0jcif;

306/ tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf r[ma*g0dE´onf xkd
(qkdcJhaom)
rif;om;ajcmufa,mufwdkYxHodkYcsOf;uyfí
xkdrif;om;wdkYtm; bpum;ukd qkd\-

]]t&Sif (rif;om;) wdkY 'dorÜwdrif;onf tkdrif; BuD;
&ifhaeygNyD? t&G,fvGefaeygNyD?
tqHk;ykdif;t&G,fodkY a&mufaeygNyD? t&Sif (rif;om;)
wdkY rnfolrQ touf&Sifaernfhumvukd rodEkdifyg?
'dorÜwdrif; uG,fvGefonf&Sdaomf
rif;ajr\$muEfkdifcGifh&SdolwdkYonf a&Pk (rif;om;) ukd
rif;tjzpfü tbdodufoGef;ukef&maom taMumif;onf &Sd\
t&Sif (rif;om;) wdkY vmMuukefavmh?
a&Pkrif;om;xHodkYcsOf;uyfí a&Pkrif;om;ukd podkY

qkdukefavmh -]tuREkfyfwdkYonf t&Sifa&Pk\
cspfcifjrwfEkd;tyfaom taygif;tazmfrsm; jzpfMuygonf?
rrkef;Ekdifolrsm; jzpfMuygonf? t&Sif (rif;om;)
csrf;omvQif tuREkfyfwdkYvnf; csrf;omygukef\? t&Sif
(rif;om;) qif;&JvQif tuREkfyfwdkYvnf; qif;&Jygukef\
'dorÜwdrif;onf tkdrif; BuD; &ifhaeygNyD?
t&G,fvGefaeygNyD? tqHk;ykdif;t&G,fodkY
a&mufaeygNyD? t&Sif (rif;om;) rnfolrQ
touf&Sifaernfh umvukd rodEkdifyg? 'dorÜwd
rif;uG,fvGefonf&Sdaomf
rif;ajr\$mu fEkdifcGifh&SdolwdkYonf t&Sifa&Pk
(rif;om;) ukd rif;tjzpfü tbdodufoGef;ukef&mhaom
taMumif;onf &SdygV t&Sifa&Pk (rif;om;) onf
rif;tjzpfukd&vQif tuREkfyfwdkYtm;rif;pnf;pdrfukd
cGJa0ay;apvkdyg\}[k qkdukefavmh}] [lí (qkd)\/
]]aumif;ygNyD toQif}}[k

xkdrif;om;ajcmufa,mufwdkYonf r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;tm; 0efcHía&Pkrif;om;xHodkY
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif a&Pkrif;om;tm; bpum;ukd
qkdukef\]tuREkfyfwdkYonft&Sifa&Pk\
cspfcifjrwfEkd;tyfaom taygif;tazmfrsm; jzpfMuygonf?
rrkef;Ekdifolrsm; jzpfMuygonf? t&Sif (rif;om;)
csrf;omvQif tuREkfyfwdkYvnf; csrf;omygukef\? t&Sif
(rif;om;) qif;&JvQif tuREkfyfwdkYvnf; qif;&Jygukef\
t&Sif (rif;om;) 'dorÜwdrif;onf
tkdrif;BuD;&ifhaeygNyD? t&G,fvGefaeygNyD?
tqHk;ykdif;t&G,fodkY a&mufaeygNyD? t&Sif (rif;om;)
rnfolrQ touf&Sifrnfhumvukd rodEkdifyg? 'dorÜwdrif;
uG,fvGefonf&Sdaomf
rif;ajr\$mu fEkdifcGifh&SdolwdkYonf
t&Sifa&Pkrif;om;ukd rif;tjzpfü
tbdodufoGef;ukef&maom taMumif;onf &SdygV
t&Sifa&Pk (rif;om;) onf rif;tjzpfukd&vQif

tuREkfyfwdkYtm; rif;pnf;pdrfukd cGJa0ay;apvkdyg\}}
[k (qkdMuukef\)/

t&Sif (rif;om;) wdkY tuREkfyf\ EkdifiHawmfü
t&SifwdkYukd xm;í tjcm;tb,frnfaom
olonfBuD;yGg;csrf;omygtHhenf;?¹ t&Sif (rif;om;) wdkY
tuREkfyfonf rif;tjzpfukd&ygvQif oifwdkYtm;
rif;pnf;pdrfukd cGJa0ay;ygtHh[k (qkd\)/

307/ tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf umvMumjrifhvwfaomf
'dorÜwdrif;onf uG,fvGefav\ 'dorÜwdrif;
uG,fvGefonf&Sdaomf
rif;ajr\$muEkdifcGifh&SdolwdkYonf a&Pkrif;om;ukd
rif;tjzpfü tbdodufoGef;ukef\ a&Pk (rif;om;) onf
rif;tjzpfjzifh tbdodufcHNyD;vwfaomf
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm
cHpm;aevsuf&Sd\

tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
xkdrif;om;ajcmufa,mufwdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí
xkdrif;om;ajcmufa,mufwdkYtm; bpum;ukd qkd\

tcsif;wdkY 'dorÜwdrif;uG,fvGefonfjzpfí a&Pkrif;onf
rif;tjzpfjzifh
tbdodufcHNyD;vQifumr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh
uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm cHpm;vsuf &Sd\? t&Sif (rif;om;)
wdkY umr*kPfwdkYonf ,pfrl;arhavsmhapwwfukef\
tb,folonf (rnfodkY jzpfrnfukd) odEkdiftHhenf;? t&Sif
(rif;om;) wdkYvmMuukefavmh? a&Pkrif;om;xHodkY
csOf;uyfí a&Pkrif;ukd podkY qkdacsukefavmh -

]]t&Sif (a&Pkrif;) 'dorÜwdrif; uG,fvGefí
t&Sifa&Pkukd rif;tjzpfü tbdodufoGef;NyD;ygNyD?
t&Sif (a&Pkrif;onf) xkd (0efcHzl;aom) pum;ukd
trSwf&yg\avm h}}[k (qkdacsukefavmh[lí qkd\)/

308/]]aumif;ygNyD toQif}}[k xkdajcmufa,mufaom
rif;om;wdkYonf r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm; tm;0efcHukefí

a&Pkrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif a&Pkrif;tm;
bpum;qkdMuukef\ -

]]t&Sif (a&Pkrif;) 'dorÜwdrif;onf uG,fvGefí
t&Sifa&Pkukd rif;tjzpfü tbdodufoGef;NyD;ygNyD?
t&Sif (a&Pkrif;) onf xkd (0efcHzl;aom) pum;ukd
trSwf&yg\avm}}[k (qkdMuukef\)/

t&Sifrif;om;wdkY xkd (0efcHzl;aom) pum;ukd
tuREkfyf trSwf&ygV t&Sif (rif;om;) wdkYajrmuft&yfü
us,fjyefYí awmift&yfü vSnf;OD;uif;oP²mef&Sdaom
pEkdifHawmfe,fajrukd ckepfykdif;tnDtrQ aumif;pGm
cGJa0ay;jcif;iSg tb,folonf pGrf;EkdifygtHhenf;[k
(qkd\)/

t&Sif (a&Pkrif;) r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;ukd xm;í
tjcm;rnfolrQ pGrf;Ekdifrnfr[kwfyg[k (qkdMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg a&Pkrif;onf (rif;csif;)
a,mufsm;wpfa,mufukd rdefYawmfrlV

]]tcsif;a,mufsm; vmavmh? oifonf r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;xHodkY csOf;uyfí r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;tm;]toQifykPÖm; t&Sifhukd a&Pkrif;onf
ac:yg\}[k qkdacsavmh}} ([lí trdefYay;\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkda,mufsm;onf]]aumif;ygNyD
t&Sifrif;jrwf}}[k a&Pkrif;tm; 0efcHí r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;tm;]]q&mykPÖm; toQifhukd
a&Pkrif;onfac:yg\}}[k qkdV

]]aumif;ygNyD tcsif;a,mufsm;}}[k xkdr[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;onf xkda,mufsm;tm;
jyefMum;ía&Pkrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif
a&Pkrif;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf) ajymqkd\
0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;ukd NyD;qHk;apí
wpfckaom ae&mü xkdifaeV wpfckaom
ae&müxkdifaeaom r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm;

a&Pkrif;onf ppum;ukd qkd\ -]]toQif a*g0dE´
<uygavmh? ajrmuft&yfü us,fjyefYí awmift&yfü
vSnf;OD;uif;oP²mef&Sdaom EkdifiHawmfe,fajrukd
ckepfykdif;tnDtrQ aumif;pGm cGJa0ay;ygavmh}}[k
(qkd\)/

]]aumifygNyD t&Sifrif;jrwf}}[k xkdr[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;onf a&Pkrif;tm; 0efchÍ ajrmuf t&yfüus,fjyefYí
awmift&yfü vSnf;OD;uif;oP²mef&Sdaom
xkdEkdifiHawmfe,fajrukd ckepfykdif;
tnDtrQaumif;pGm cGJa0ay;av\? tm;vHk;aom
EkdifiHe,fajrwdkYukd vSnf;OD;uif;oP²mefcsnf;
jzpfapav\ xkd (ckepfEkdifiH) wdkYwGif a&Pkrif;\
EkdifiHonf tv,fü wnf&SdV

309/ umvd*Fwkdif;ü 'EÅyk&jynfukdvnf;aumif;?
tówkdif;ü aygwe jynfukdvnf;aumif;? t0Ed åwkdif;ü
ra[o,jynfukdvnf;aumif;? aom0d& wkdif;ü
a&m½kujynfukdvnf;aumif;? Oda'[wkdif;ü
rdxdvmjynfukdvnf; aumif;? t*Fwkdif;ü
prÜmjynfukdvnf;aumif;? umodwkdif;üAm&mPoDjynf
ukdvnf;aumif;? þckepfwkdif;ckepfjynfwkdkYukd
r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm; wnfaxmifxm;c]havownf;/

310/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg xkdajcmufa,mufaom
rif;wdkYonf]]igwdkY vdkcsifajr\$mfvifh
vkdvmm;awmifhwaeaom pnf;pdrfukd &ayNyD}}[k
rdrdwdkY&&Sdxm;aom pnf;pdrfjzifh
0rf;ajrmufvsuf&Sdukef\? MuH&G,fcsufjynfhphkvsuf
&Sdukef\ a&Pkrif;ESifh wuG owåblrif;? jA[®'wfrif;?
a0óblrif;? b&wrfif;? "w&|rif;ESpfa,muftm;jzifh
þckepfOD;aom rif;wdkYonf xkdpOftcgü
(ZrÁL'dyfuRef; tjyifü) wkdif;jynf0efukd aqmifaom
rif;wdkYjzpfukef\

yXrtcef; NyD;V

1/ okcara"x[laom ygVdt& jyefqkdxm;onf/

Ã

ausmfapmowif; ysHUESHUíxGufjcif;

311/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg xkdajcmufOD;aom
rif;wdkYonf r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;xHodkY
csOf;uyfír[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm; bpum;ukd qkdukef\
-]]toQifa*g0dE´onf a&Pkrif;\ cspfcifjrwfEkd;tyfaom
taygif;tazmfjzpfí rrkef;EkdifoljzpfouJhodkY ptwlyif
toQifa*g0dE´onf tuREfkyfwdkY\cspfcifjrwfEkd;tyfaom
taygif;tazmfjzpfí rrkef;Ekdifolvnf;jzpfygonf?
toQifa*g0dE´onf tuREfkyfwdkYtm;
ñTefMum;qHk;rygavmh? toQifa*g0dE´onf
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; ñTefMum;qHk;r&ef rjiif;y,fygvifh}}
[k (qkdMuukef\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD t&Sifrif;wdkY}}[k xkdr[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;onf xkdajcmufOD;aom rif;wdkYtm; 0efcHav\
tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
rk'´gbdodufcHNyD;aom rif;rsKd;tppfjzpfao
m ckepfOD;aom rif;wdkYukd rif;usifhw&m;ü
ñTefMum;qHk;rí ykPÖm;olaX;
ckepfa,mufwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;? oefYpifNyD;
ykPÖm;vkvif¹ ckepf&mwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;
aA'ifwdkYukd oifMum;ay;av\

312/ xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;\ aumif;aom
ausmfapmowif;onf aemufumvü podkYysHUESHUí
xGuf\

]]r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf jA[®mukd
rsufarSmufawGUjrif&\? r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf

jA[®mESifhrsufarSmuf aqG;aEG;ajymqkd&\?
wkdifyif&\}}[k (ysHUESHUí xGuf\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfavV

]ig\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY
ysHUESHUí xGufae\?]r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;
onfjA[®mukd rsufarSmufawGUjrif&\? r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;onf jA[®mESifh rsufarSmuf
aqG;aEG;ajymqkdwkdifyif&\[k (ysHUESHUí xGufae\)/
pifppfaomfum; igonf jA[®mukd rawGUjrif&acs?
jA[®mESifhraaqG;aEG; rajymqkd rwkdifyif&acs?
odkYaomf (touf) BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom
q&mjzpfukefaom q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom
ykPÖm;wdkY ajymqkdMuaom bpum;ukd
igMum;zl;V]rkd;av;vywfvHk; wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;vsuf u¹/₂kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifpm;aeaomolonf jA[®mukd awGUjrif&\?
jA[®mESifh aqG;aEG;ajymqkd wkdifyif&\}}[k
(Mum;zl;\)? igonf rkd;av;vywfvHk;wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;vsuf u¹/₂kPmpsmefukd yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

313/ tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
a&Pkrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfí a&Pkrif;tm;bpum;ukd qkd\ -

]t&Sif tuREkfyf\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
ysHUESHUí podkY xGufaeyg\?]r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;onf jA[®mukd rsufarSmufawGUjrif&\?
r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf jA[®mESifh
rsufarSmufajymqkd aqG;aEG; wkdifyif&\}}[k
(ysHUESHUí xGufaeyg\)/ t&Sif pifppfaomfum;
tuREkfyfonfjA[®mukd rawGUjrif&yg? jA[®mESifh
raqG;aEG;rajymqkd rwkdifyif&yg? odkYaomf (touf)
BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom q&mjzpfukefaom
q&mh q&mjzpfukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY ajymqkdaom

bpum;ukd tuREkfyf Mum;zl;ygV]rkd;av;vywfvHk;
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;vsuf u¹/₂kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifpm;aeaomolonf jA[®mukd awGUjrif&\?
jA[®mESifh aqG;aEG; ajymqkd wkdifyif&\}[k (Mum;
zl;ygongf)/ t&Sif tuREkfyfonf rkd;av;vywfvHk;
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;vsufu¹/₂kPm psmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef tvkd&Sdyg\? xrif;ydkYol
wpfa,mufrSwpfyg; rnfolrQuREkfyfxHodkY
rcsOf;uyfapvkdyg}}[k (qkd\)/

,cktcgü u¹/₂kPmpsmefukd yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef
tcsdefukd toQifa*g0dE' odyg\
(yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&efrSm toQif\ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfygonf)[k (a&Pkrif;u qkd\)/

314/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
xkdajcmufa,mufaom rif;wdkYxHodkY csOf;
uyfíxkdajcmufa,mufaom rif;wdkYtm; bpum;ukd
qkdjyef\ -

]]t&SifwdkY tuREkfyf\ aumif;aom
ausmfapmowif;onf ysHUESHUí podkY
xGufaeyg\?]r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf jA[®mukd
rsufarSmufawGUjrif&\? r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
jA[®mESifh rsufarSmuf ajymqkdaqG;aEG;wkdifyif&\}
[k (ysHUESHUí xGufaeyg\)/ pifppfaomfum;
tuREkfyfonfjA[®mukd rawGUjrif&yg? jA[®mESifh
raqG;aEG;rajymqkd rwkdifyif&yg? odkYaomf (touf)
BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom q&mjzpfukefaom
q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY ajymqkdaom
bpum;ukdMum;zl;ygV]rkd;av;vwkYywfHk;
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;vsuf u¹/₂kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifhpm;aeaomolonf jA[®mukd awGUjrif&\?
jA[®mESifh aqG;aEG; ajymqkd wkdifyif&\}[k
(Mum;zl;yg\)? t&SifwdkY tuREkfyfonf rkd;av;vywfvHk;
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;vsufu¹/₂kPmpsmefukd

yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef tvkd&Sdyg\? xrif;ydkYol
wpfa,mufrSwpfyg; rnfolrQuREkfyfxHodkY rcsOf;uyf
apvkdyg}}[k (qkdjyef\)/

,cktcgü u½kPmpsmefukd yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef
tcsdefukd toQifa*g0dE´ odyg\
(yGgrsm;0ifpm;ae&efrSm toQif\ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfyg\)[k rif;ajcmufa,mufwdkYu qkdMuukef\

315/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
ykPÖm;olaX;ckepfa,mufESifh
oefYpifNyD;aomykPÖm;vkviv ckepf&mwdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfí xkdolwdkYtm; bpum;ukd qkdjyef\ -

]tcsif;wdkY ig\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
ysHUESHUí podkY xGufaeyg\?]r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;onf jA[®mukd rsufarSmuf awGUjrif&\?
r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf jA[®mESifh
rsufarSmufaqG;aEG; ajymqkdwkdiyif&\}[k
(ysHUESHUí xGufaeyg\)/ tcsif;wdkY pifppfaomfum;
igonf jA[®mukdrawGUjrif&acs? jA[®mESifh
raqG;aEG; rajymqkd rwkdifyif&acs? odkYaomf (touf)
BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom q&mjzpfukefaom
q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom ykPÖm;wdkYajymqkdaom
bpum;ukdMum;zl;yg\]rkd;av;vywfvHk; wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;vsuf u½kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifpm;aeaom olonf jA[®mukd awGUjrif&\?
jA[®mESifh aqG;aEG; ajymqkd wkdiyif&\}[k
(Mum;zl;)\)? tcsif;wdkY xdkYaMumifh oifwdkYonf
em,loif Mum;NyD;jzpfaom
aA'ifwdkYukdomvQiftus,ftm; jzifh (t<uif;rjh) &GwftH
(o&ZÑ m,f) aeMuukefavmh? tcsif;csif;vnf;
aA'ifwdkYukdydkYcsoifMum;ae Muukefavmh?
tcsif;wdkY igonf rkd;av;vywfvHk;
wpfa,mufwnf;udef;atmif;vsuf u½kPm psmefukd

yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef tvkd&Sd\? xrif;ydkYolrSwpfyg;
rnfolrQighxHodkY rcsOf;uyfapvkdyg}}[k (qkdjyef\)/

,cktcgü u¹/₂kPmpsmef yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef
tcsdefukd toQifa*g0dE' odyg\
(yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&efrSm toQif\ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfyg\)[k (qkdMuukef\)/

316/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
trsKd;wljzpfukefaom r,m;av;q,fwdkYxH odkYcsOf;uyfí
xkdr,m;wdkYtm; bpum;ukd qkdjyef\ -

]]&SifrwdkY ig\ aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
ysHUESHUí podkY xGufae\?]r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
jA[®mukd rsufarSmuf awGUjrif&\? r[ma*g0dE
'ykPÖm;onf jA[®mESifh rsufarSmufaqG;aEG;
ajymqkd wkdiffyif&\}[k (ysHUESHUí xGufaeYG\)/
&SifrwdkY pifppfaomfum; igonf
jA[®mukdrawGUjrif&acs? jA[®mESifh raqG;aEG;
rajymqkd rwkdifyif&acs? odkYaomf (touf)
BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f) &ifhukefaom q&mjzpfukefaom
q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom ykPÖm;wdkY
ajymqkdMuaomppum; ukd
igMum;zl;\?]rkd;av;vywfvHk; wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;vsuf u¹/₂kPmpsmefukdyGg;rsm;
0ifpm;aeaomolonf jA[®mukd awGUjrif&\?
jA[®mESifh aqG;aEG; ajymqkdwkdiffyif&\}[k
(Mum;zl;\)? &SifrwdkY igonf rkd;av;vywfvHk;
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;vsuf u¹/₂kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0if pm;ae&ef tvkd&Sd\? xrif;ydkYolrSwpfyg;
rnfolrQ rcsOf;uyfapvkdyg}}[k (qkdjyef\)/

,cktcgü u¹/₂kPmpsmef yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&ef
tcsdefukd toQifa*g0dE' odyg\
(yGg;rsm;0ifpm;ae&efrSm toQif\ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfyg\)[k (qkdMuukef\)/

317/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE
`ykPÖm;onfNrKdU\ ta&Sut&yfü
rif;uGef;topfukdaqmufapí rkd;av;vywfvHk;
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;vsuf u½kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifpm;aeav\? xrif; ydkYolwpfa,mufrSwpfyg;
rnfolrQ (r[ma*g0dE`ykPÖm;xHodkY) rcsOf;uyfacs/

tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg av;vvGefvwfaomf r[ma*g0dE
`ykPÖm;tm; pdwftm;avsmhjcif;onf jzpf\? (jA[®mukd)
wrf;wjcif;onf jzpf\ -]]igonf (touf) BuD;ukefaom (t&G,f)
&ifhukefaomq&mjzpfukefaom q&mhq&mjzpfukefaom
ykPÖm;wdkYajymMuaom bpum;ukd
Mum;&zI;V]rkd;av;vywfvHk; wpfa,mufwnf;
udef;atmif;vsuf u½kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm;0ifpm;aeaom olonfjA[®mukd awGUjrif&\?
jA[®mESifh aqG;aEG; ajymqkd wkdiyif&\}[k
(Mum;&zI;\)? igonf rkd;av;v ywfvHk; u½kPmpsmefukd
yGg;rsm; 0ifpm;aeygvsuf jA[®mukd rawGUjrif&acs?
jA[®mESifhraaqG;aEG; rajymqkd rwkdiyif&acs}}[k
(pdwftm;avsmhum wrf;wjcif;onf jzpf\)/

1/ ESmwuyk'fukd usifh0wfNyD;qHk;ojzifh
a&csKd;NyD;aemuf tjcm;ykPÖm;wdkYESifhtwl
pm;aomufjcif;rjyKbJ oD;jcm;ae xkdifaomol[k t]
uxmüzGifhqkd\? ouúwtbd"mefwdkYüum; (1)
0dZÆmESmwu = twwfynmt&mü NyD;qHk;oefY
pifNyD;aom ykPÖm; (2) 0wESmwu = usifh0wft&mü
NyD;qHk; oefYpifNyD;aom ykPÖm; (3) Ob,ESmwu
= xkdESpfrsKd;vHk; NyD;qHk; oefYpifNyD;
aomykPÖm;[lí oHk;rsKd;azmfjyvsuf &SdV

Ã

jA[®mrif;ESifh aqG;aEG;jcif;

318/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;\ pdwftMuHukd (rdrd) pdwfjzifhodí
Oyrmtn;jzifh cGeftm;&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf
auG;xm;aom vufarmif;ukd qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?
qefxm;aom vufarmif;ukd auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;
ptwlyif jA[®mjynfrSuG,fcJhí r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;\
rsufarSmufü ukd,fxif&Sm;ay:vm\ tcsif;wdkY
rjrizl;aom ½kyftqif;ukd jrif&oltm; jzpfwwfouJhodkY
xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´tm; aMumufjcif;
ukd,fwkefvlyfjcif;MuufuD;arG;nif;xjcif;onfjzpf/
tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
aMumuf&GHUxdwfvfYum MuufuD;arG;nif;xvsuf
oeuFkrm&jA[®mtm; *gxmjzifh ajymqkd\-

]]toQif oifonf tvGeftqif;vSygay\
tvGefawmufyygay\? tvGef usufoa&&Sdygay\? oifonf
tb,folzpfygoenf;? igwdkY rodí oifhukd ar;ygukef\
igwdkYonf oifhukd tb,fodkYod&ygtHhenf;}}[k
(ajymqkd\)/

]]jA[®mhavmuü jA[®mtm;vHk;wdkYonf
pifppftm;jzifh ighukd]oeuFkrm&} [lí odukef\? a*g0dE
´oifonf podkYyif odygavavmh}}[k (jA[®mrif;u qkd\)/

]]toQifjA[®mtm; ae&m a& ajce,fqDESifh
csKdNrdefaom [if;&Guf[laom {nfh
0wfwdkYukdwnfxm;ygukef\? toQifonf tuREkfyfwdkY\
wnfxm;tyfaom
{nfh0wfwdkYukdvufcHawmfrlygavmh}}[k (a*g0dE
´uqkdjyef\)/

]]a*g0dE´ oifqkdonfhtwkdif; oif\ {nfh0wfukd
igwdkY vufcHygukef\? oifonf
rsufarSmuftusKd;pD;yGg;tvdkYiSgvnf;aumif;?
wrvGefcsr;omtvdkYiSg vnf;aumif; tvkd&Sd&mukd
ar;jref;avmh? igcGifhjyKyg\}}[k (jA[®mu qkd\)/

319/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]oeuFkrm&jA[®monf ighukd cGifhgyKNyD? igonf
oeuFkrm&jA[®mtm;
rsufarSmuftusKd;ukdar;&tHhavm? wrvGeftusKd;ukd
ar;&tHhavm}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;tm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpfjyef\ -h

]]igonf rsufarSmuftusKd;wdkYü uRrf;usif\
olwpfyg;wdkYonfyif ightm; rsufarSmuftusKd;
ukdar;jref;&ukef\
igonf oeuFkrm&jA[®mtm;
wrvGeftusKd;ukdom ar;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
(tMuHjzpfjyef\)/

]]tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
oeuFkrm&jA[®mukd *gxmjzifh ar;jref;\-

]]toQifjA[®m olwpfyg;wdkYodvkdaom t&mwdkYü
tuREkfyfonf ,HkrSm;&Sd
onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;r&SdaomoeuFkrm&jA[®mukd ar;yg\
tb,fw&m;ü wnf í tb,fw&m;ü usifhaom
yk*¾dKvfonfaojcif;uif;aom jA[®mavmuodkY
a&mufEkdifygoenf;}}[k (ar;\)/ a*g0dE´ykPÖm;
vIUavmut&mwdkYü ighOpöm[k wG,fwmjcif;ukd
y,fNyD;vQifarxkeftusifhrS a&SmifMuOfum
wpfa,mufwnf;aevsuf u½kPmpsmefü 0ifpm; í
pdrf;nD\$aomteHUrS uif;onf jzpf&m\? pw&m;ü wnfí
pw&m;ü usifhaom yk*¾dKvfonfaojcif;uif;aom
jA[®mhavmuodkY a&mufEkdifay\[k (qkd\)/

320/]]ighOpöm[k wG,fwmjcif;ukd y,fNyD;vQif}}[k
qkdaom toQif\ pum;ukd tuREkfyfem;vnfonfrSm-
pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf enf;aomOpömpkukd

pGefYíjzpfap? rsm;aomOpömpkukd pGefYíjzpfap?
enf;aom aqGrsKd;pkukd pGefYíjzpfap?
rsm;aomaqGrsKd;pkukd pGefYíjzpfap qHrkwfqdwfukd
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nf qkd;t0wfwdkYukd 0wfi vUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&m\? podkYvQif tuREkfyfonf
]]ighOpöm[k wG,fwmjcif;ukd y,fNyD;vQif}}[kqkdaom
toQif\pum; ukd em;vnfygV

]]wpfa,mufwnf;aevsuf}}[k qkdaom toQif\ pum;ukd
tuREfkyf em;vnfonfrSm- pavmuü tcsKdUaomolonf
qdwf Nidrfaom ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mukd rSD0J\?
awmukd opfyif&if;ukdawmifukd acsmufukd
awmifacgif;ukd ocFsKdif;ukd awmtkyfukd vGifjyifukd
aumuf½kd;yHkukd rSD0J\? podkY vQif
tuREkfyfonf]]wpfa,mufwnf;aevsuf}}[k qkdaom toQif\
pum;ukdem;vnfygV

]]u½kPmpsmefü 0ifpm;í}}[k qkdaom toQif\
pum;ukd tuREfkyf em;vnfonfrSm- pavmuü
tcsKdUaomolonf oem;jcif;]u½kPm} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaomt&yfukd ySHUESHUapí ae\
xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmufaomt&yfukd/
oHk;ckajrmufaomt&yfukd/ av;ckajrmufaomt&yfukd
ySHUESHUapí aeV podkY txuf atmuf zDvm
tvHk;pHkaom
t&yfrsufESmwdkYü&Sdaomowå0gtm;vHk;ukd
rdrdESifh twljyK í owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom
owåavmuukd jyefYajymaomjrifhjrwf aom twkdif;t&Snf
r&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom NidKjiifjcif;r&Sdaom
u½kPmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifhysHUESHUapí ae\
podkYvQif tuREkfyfonf]]u½kPm psmefü 0ifpm;í}}[k
qkdaom toQif\pum;ukd em;vnfygV

]]pdrf;n§Daom teHU}}[k qkdaom toQif\
pum;ukdrlum; tuREfkyf em;rvnfyg/

toQifjA[®m vlUavmut&mwdkYü tb,ft&mwdkYonf
pdrf;n§Daom teHUwdkY jzpfygoenf;? þvlUavmuü xdk
(pdrf;n§DaomteHU) wdkYukd tuREkfyf rodyg?
toQifjA[®m a[mMum;ygavmh? tb,fw&m;u
ydwfzHk;xm;aomaMumifh owå0gtaygif;onf
tn§DeHUvldifaeygoenf;? tb,fhaMumifh tyg,fodkY
vm;&ygoenf;? tb,fhaMumifh jA[®mhjynfvrf;
ydwfaeygoenf;[k (ar;\\)/

(a*g0dE´ykPÖm;) trsufxGufjCIF;? vdrfvnfjCIF;?
vSnfhpm;jCIF;? (taqGcifyGef;ukd) jypfrSm;jCIF;?
ap;ESJjCIF;? tvGefrmefrljCIF;? jiLpljCIF;? vkdcSifjCIF;?
0efwkdjCIF;? olwpfyg;ukdn§Of;qJjCIF;? hwyfrufjCIF;?
pdwfqkd;jCIF;? rmef,pfjCIF;? awGa0jCIF; [laom þw&m;
(wpfq,fhav;yg;) wdkYESifh,SOfwGJaeaom owå0gonf
pdrf;n§DaomteHU&Sd\? tyg,fodkY vm;&\? jA[®mhjynf
vrf;ydwf vsuf&Sd\[k (qkd\\)/

pdrf;n§Daom teHUwdkYukd toQifjA[®majyma[mí
tuREkfyf od&onfhtwkdif;qkdVQif tdrf&mwnfaxmif
vlUabmifüaeaom olonf xkdpdrf;n§Daom
teHUwdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg? toQifjA[®m
tuREkfyfonf vlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&mufygawmhtHh[k (qkd\\)/

,cktcg &[ef;jyK&ef tcsdefukd t&Sifa*g0dE´ odyg\
(&[ef;jyK&efrSm toQifa*g0dE´ tvkdtwkdif;yif
jzpfygonf)[k (jA[®mu ajym\\)/

a&Pkrif;ukdavQmufxm;jCIF;

321/ tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
a&Pkrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfí a&Pkrif;tm;þpum;ukd qkd\-

]t&Sifrif;jrwf t&Sifrif;jrwf\ wkdif;jynfa&;&mukd
pDrHtkyfcsKyfrnfh wpfyg; aom yka&m[dwfukd,ck

&Smawmfrlygavmh? t&Sifrif;jrwf tuREkfyfonf vIU
abmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufjcif;iSgtvkd&Sdyg\?
pdrf;n\$Daom teHUwdkYukd jA[®majyma[mí tuREkfyf
Mum;em&onfhtwkdif;qkdvQiftdrf&mwnfaxmif
pvlUabmifü aeaomolonf xdk (pdrf;n\$DaomteHU)
wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&efrvG,fyg? t&Sifrif;jrwf
tuREkfyfonf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf
ygawmhtHh}}[k (qkd\)/

(t&Sifrif;jrwf) tuREkfyfonf a&ajrU&Sifa&Pkrif;ukd
Mum;avQmufyg\? t&Sifrif;yifwkdif;jynfa&;&mukd
pDrHcefYcGJawmfrlygavmh? tuREkfyfonfum;
yka&m[dwf&mxl;ü raysmfarGUawmhyg/ a*g0dE´
(ykPÖm;) igonf a&ajrUt&Sif ppfonfAkdvfygwdkY\t&Sif
bk&ifrif;ay wnf;? oifhtm;tu,fí
umr*kPfpnf;pdrfwdkYrS ,kwfavsmhjcif;&SdvQif
igjznfhwif;ay;tHh? oifhtm;
n\$Of;qJol&SdvQifigwm;jrpftHh? oifum; tzç igum;
om;jzpfay\? igwdkYukd rpGefYygvifh/

(t&Sifrif;jrwf) tuREkfyftm;
umr*kPfpnf;pdrfwdkYrS ,kwfavsmhjcif;r&Sdyg?
tuREkfyftm;n\$Of;qJol onfvnf; r&Sdyg? jA[®m\
w&m;pum;ukd Mum;em &aomaMumifh
tuREkfyfonftdrfö raysmfarGUawmhyg/

a*g0dE´ (ykPÖm;) jA[®monf tb,fodkYaom
tqif;&Sdygoenf;? oifhtm;
tb,fodkYaomtaMumif;t&mukd a[majymygoenf;? oifonf
jA[®m\ tb,fw&m;pum;ukd
Mum;&ítdrf&mwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
igwdkYukdvnf;aumif; wkdif;oljynfom;
tm;vHk;wdkYukdvnf;aumif;pGefYbdoenf;/
(t&Sifrif;jrwf) tuREkfyfonf (rkd;av;vywfvHk;)
wpfa,mufwnf; usifhoHk; um,ZfylaZmfvkdonfjzpfí

oref;jruft&GufwdkYukd jzefYcif;vsuf a&S;rqGuyif
rD;ukd n\$dxGef;jzpfCjhygV

xkdtcg jA[®mhavmurS oeuFkrm&jA[®monf
tuREkfyf\ rsufarSmufü xif&Sm;ay:vmítuREkfyf\
tar;ukd ajzMum;yg\? xkdtajzukd Mum;em&í
tuREkfyfonf tdrfö raysmfarGUawmhyg/

a*g0dE´ (ykPÖm;) toQifajymqkdaom pum;ukd
tuREkfyf,HkMunfyg\? oifwdkY onf jA[®m\
w&m;pum;ukd Mum;em&í (&[ef;jyK&efrS) wpfyg;
tjcm; tb,fodkY jyKEkdifukeftHhenf;/

a*g0dE´ (ykPÖm;) toQifonf igwdkY\ q&maywnf;?
igwdkYonf oifhukd twk vkdufíusifhygukeftHh?
acsmrGwfaom tnpftaMu;uif;pifaom tvGef awmufyaom
a0VK&d,ywåjrm;uJhody ptwlyif toQifa*g0dE´\
tqHk;trü pifMu,fpGm usifhygukeftHh[k (qkd\)/

toQifa*g0dE´onf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifody tu,fí
0ifa&mufvQif tuREkfyfwdkYonf vnf;vLUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifody 0ifa&mufygukeftHh?
xkdody0ifa&mufaomf oif\ tjzpfESifh uREkfyfwdkY\
tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[k (qkd\)/

rif;ajcmufyg;wdkYukdavQmufxm;jcif;

322/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
xkdajcmufOD;aom rif;wdkYxHody
csOf;uyfíajcmufOD;aomrif;wdkYtm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]t&SifwdkY t&SifwdkYtm;
wkdif;jynfa&;mwdkYukd pDrHtkyfcsKyfrnfh
wpfyg;aom
yka&m[dwfukd ,ck&Smawmfrlygukefavmh?
t&SifwdkY tuREkfyfonf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifody
0ifa&mufjcif;iSgtvkd&Sdyg\?

pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYukd jA[®majyma[mí tuREfkyf
Mum;em&onfhtwkdif;qkdvQif tdrf&mwnfaxmif
vIUabmifü aeaom olonf xkd (pdrf;n\$DaomteHU)
wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg? t&SifwdkY
tuREfkyfonf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygawmhtHh][k (qkd\)/

tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg xkdajcmufOD;aom rif;wdkYonf
wpfae&modkY zJoGm;NyD;vQif][pykPÖm;wdkYrnfonf
Opöümü wyfrufukef\? igwdkYonf r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;ukd Opömjzifh jzm;a,mif;&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
tnDtñGwf wkdiyifukef\ xkdodkYwkdiyifNyD;aemuf
xkdrif;wdkYonf r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;xHcsOf;uyfí][toQifykPÖm;
pckepfEkdifiHwdkYü rsm;pGmaom OpömESpfonf
&Sdyg\? xkdOpömESpfrS toQifykPÖm;
tvkd&Sdoavmuf aqmif,lygavmh}}[k qkdMuukef\

vHkavmufygNyD t&Sifrif;wdkY? t&Sifrif;wdkY\
csD;jr\$ifhrlaMumifhyifvQif tuREfkyftm;vnf;
rsm;pGmaom OpömESpfonf &Sdaeyg\
xkdOpömESpftm;vHk;ukd pGefYy,fí tuREkfyfonf
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygtHh?
pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYukd jA[®majyma[mí tuREkfyf
Mum;em&onfhtwkdif;qkdvQif tdrf&mwnfaxmif
vIUabmifüaeaom olonf xdk (pdrf;n\$daomteHU)
wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg? t&SifwdkY
tuREkfyfonf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygawmhtHh[k qkd\

tcsif;wdkY xdkYaemuf xkdajcmufOD;aom
rif;wdkYonf wpfae&modkY
zJoGm;NyD;vQif][pkykPÖm;wdkYrnfonf rdef;rwkYü
wyfrufukef\? igwdkYonf r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;ukd
rdef;rwkYjzifh jzm;a,mif;&rlaumif;avpG}}[k
tnDtñGwf wkdiyifjyefukef\

(xkdodkYwkdifyifNyD;aemuf) xkd (rif;) wdkYonf
r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;xH csOf;uyfí]]toQifykPÖm;
pckepfEkdifiHwdkYü rsm;pGmaom rdef;rdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? xdk (rdef;rrsm;xJ) rS toQifykPÖm;
tvkd&Sdoavmuf aqmif,lygavmh}}[k (qkdMuukef\)/

awmfavmufygNyD t&Sifrif;wdkY? tuREkfyftm;vnf;
trsKd;wl r,m;av;q,fwdkYonf &Sdygukef \?
xkdr,m;tm;vHk;wdkYukdvnf; y,fpGefYí tuREfkyfonf
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygawmhtHh?
pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYukd jA[®majyma[mí
tuREkfyfMum;em&onfhtwkdif;qkdvQif
tdrf&mwnfaxmif vIUabmifüaeaom olonf xdk
(pdrf;n\$DaomteHU) wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg?
t&SifwdkYtuREkfyfonf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygawmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

323/ toQifa*g0dE'onf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
tu,fí 0ifa&mufvQif tuREfkyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygukeftHh? xkdodkY
0ifa&mufaomf oif\ tjzpfESifh tuREkfyfwdkY\ tjzpfonf
wlnDygvwåHU[k (qkdMuukef\)/ (t&Sifrif;wdkY)
ykxkZOfwdkY NidwG,f&m umr*kPfwdkYukd oifwdkY
tu,fí pGefY vkdukefjim;tHh? onf;chJcif;tm;tpGrf;ESifh
jynfhpHkapvsufjrJjrHpGm tm;xkwf Mu ukefavmh/
hjA[®mhBHkodkY a&mufjCIF;iSg p (u¹/₂kPmpsmef)
vrf;onf ajzmifhwef;aom vrf;aywnf;? p (u¹/₂kPmpsmef)
vrf;onf tjrwfqHk;vrf;aywnf;? p (u¹/₂kPmpsmef) onf
olawmfaumif;wdkYapmifha&Smufxm;aom
w&m;aumif;ay wnf;[k (r[ma*g0dE'u qkd\)/

odkYjzpfvQif toQifa*g0dE'onf ckepfESpf
qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh? ckepfESpf vGefaomtcg
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygukeftHh? xkdodkY0ifa&mufaomf oif\

tjzpfESifh tuREkfyfwdkY\tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[k
(qkdMuukef\)/

t&Sifrif;wdkY ckepfESpfonf MumvGef;yg\
t&Sifrif;wdkYukd ckepfESpfywfHk; tuREkfyf rqkdif;
iHhEkdifyg? t&Sifrif;wdkY rnfolrQ
touf&Sifaernfhumvukd rodEkdifyg? wrvGefb0odkY
rcRwfoGm;&yg rnf? (xkdtcsufrsm;ukd) qifjcií
odtyfyg\? ukokdvfukd jyKtyfyg\? jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhtyfyg\? (taMumif;rlum;) y#doaE"aeaom oltm;
raojcif;onf r&Sdyg? pdrf;n\$Daom teHUwdkYukd
jA[®majyma[mí tuREkfyfMum;em&onfh
twkdif;qkdvQif tdrf&mwnfaxmif
vIUabmifüaeaomolonf xkd (pdrf;n\$Daom teHU)
wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg? t&SifwdkY
tuREkfyfonf vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufyfgawmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

odkYjzpfvQif toQifa*g0dE'onf
ajcmufESpfqkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/y/
ig;ESpfqkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/
av;ESpfqkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/ oHk;ESpf
qkdif;iHygOD;avmh/ ESpfESpfqkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/
wpfESpfqkdif;iHhygOD;avmh? wpfESpfvGefaom tcg
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygukeftHh? xkdodkY0ifa&mufaomf oif\
tjzpfESifh tuREkfyfwdkY\tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[k
(qkdMuukef\)/

t&Sifrif;wdkY wpfESpfonf MumvGef;ygao;\?
t&Sifrif;wdkYukd wpfESpfywfHk; tuREkfyf
rqkdif;iHhEkdifyg? t&Sifrif;wdkY rnfolrQ
touf&Sifaernfhumvukd rodEkdifyg? wrvGefb0odkY
rcRwfoGm;&ygrnf? (xkdtcsufrsm;ukd) qifjcií
odtyfyg\? ukokdvfukd jyKtyfyg\? jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhtyfyg\? taMumif;rlum; y#doaE"aeaom oltm;

raojcif;onf r&Sdyg?
pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYukdjA[®majyma[mí
tuREkfyfMum;em&onfh twkdif;qkdvQif
tdrf&mwnfaxmif vIUabmifüaeaomolonf xkd
(pdrf;n\$Daom teHU) wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg/
t&SifwdkY tuREkfyfonf vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygaawmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

odkYjzpfvQif toQifa*g0dE'onf ckepfv
qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh? ckepfvvGefaomtcg
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygukeftHh? xkdodkY0ifa&mufaomf oif\
tjzpfESifhtuREkfyfwdkY\ tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[k
(qkdMuukef\)/

t&Sifrif;wdkY ckepfvonf MumvGef;ygao;\?
t&Sifrif;wdkYukd ckepfvywfvHk;
tuREkfyfrqkdif;iHhEkdifyg? t&Sifrif;wdkY rnfolrQ
touf&Sifaernfhumvukd rodEkdifyg? wrvGefb0odkY
rcRwfoGm;& ygrnf? (xkdtcsufrsm;ukd) qifjcifí
odtyfyg\? ukokdvfukd jyKtyfyg\? jrwfaom tusifhukd
usifhtyfyg\? (taMumif;rlum;) y#doaE"aeaomoltm;
raojcif;rnfonf r&Sdyg/ pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYukd
jA[®majyma[mí tuREkfyfMum;em&onfh
twkdif;qkdvQif tdrf&mwnfaxmifvIUabmifü aeaom
olonf xkd (pdrf;n\$DaomteHU) wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef
rvG,fyg/ t&Sifrif;wdkYtuREkfyfonf vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygaawmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

odkYjzpfvQif toQifa*g0dE'onf ajcmufv
qkdif;ihHygOD;avmh/y/ ig;v qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/
av;vqkdif;ihHygOD;avmh/ oHk;v
qkdif;ihHygOD;avmh/ ESpfv qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/
wpfv qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh/ vcGJqkdif;iHhygOD;avmh?
vcGJvGefaomtcg tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufyg ukeftHh?

xkdodkY0ifa&mufaomf oif\tjzpfESifh tuREkfyfwdkY\
tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[kh (qkdMu ukef\)/

t&Sifrif;wdkY vcGJonf MumvGef;ygao;\?
t&Sifrif;wdkYukd vcGJywfvHk; tuREkfyf rqkdif;
iHhEkdifyg? t&Sifrif;wdkY rnfolrQ touf&Sifaernfh
umvukd rodEkdifyg? wrvGefb0odkY
rcRwfoGm;&ygrnf? (xkdtcsufrsm;ukd) qifjcifí
odtyfyg\? ukokdvfukd jyKtyfyg\? jrwwfaomtusiufhukd
usiufhtyfyg\? taMumif;rlum; y#doaE"aeaomoltm;
raojcif;rnfonf r&Sdyg? pdrf;n\$Daom
teHUwdkYukdjA[®majyma[mí tuREkfyf
Mum;em&onfhtwkdif;qkdvQif tdrf&mwnfaxmif
vIUabmifü aeaomolonf xkd (pdrf;n\$Daom teHU)
wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg/ t&Sifrif;wdkY
tuREkfyfonfvIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufyfgawmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

odkYjzpfvQif tuREkfyfwdkYonf rdrdwdkY\om;ç
nDtpfukdwdkYukd rif;tjzpfjzifh (vTJtyfvsuf)
qHk;rNyD;onfwkdifatmif toQifa*g0dE'onf ckepf&ufrQ
qkdif;iHhygOD;avmh? ckepf&ufvGefaomtcg
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufygukeftHh? xkdodkY0ifa&mufaomf oif\
tjzpfESifh tuREkfyfwdkY\ tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[k
(qkdMuukef\)/

t&Sifrif;wdkY ckepf&ufonfum; rMumjrifhvSay?
t&SifwdkYukd ckepf&uf tuREkfyf qkdif;iHhygtHh[k
(qkd\)/

ykPÖm;olaX; ponfwdkYtm; ajymMum;jcif;

324/ tcsif;wdkY xkdtcg r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
ykPÖm;olaX; ckepf,a,mufESifh

oefYpifNyD;aomykPÖm;vkvif ckepf&mwdkYxHodkY
csOf;uyfí xkdolwdkYtm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]tcsif;wdkY oifwdkYtm; aA'ifwdkYukd
oifMum;ay;rnfh wpfyg;aom q&mukd
&SmMuukefavmh? tcsif;wdkY igonf vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&mufjcif; igS tvkd&Sd\
pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYukdjA[®m ajyma[mí
igMum;em&onfhtwkdif; qkdvQif tdrf&mwnfaxmif
vIUabmifüaeaom olonfxkd (pdrf;n\$Daom teHU)
wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,f yg/ tcsif;wdkY igonf
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmif odkY Oifa&mufawmhtHh}}[k
(qkd\)/

toQifa*g0dE'onf vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
rOifa&mufygvifh? toQif (a*g0dE') &[ef;tjzpfonf
wefckd;vnf; enf;yg\? vmbfofyumvnf; enf;yg\
(yka&m[dwf) ykPÖm;tjzpfonfum; wefckd;vnf;
BuD;yg\? vmbf oyfyumvnf; rsm;yg\[k (qkdMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY]]&[ef;tjzpfonf wefckd;vnf; enf;\?
vmbfofyumvnf; enf;\? (yka&m[dwf) tjzpfonfum;
wefckd;vnf; BuD;\? vmbfofyum vnf;rsm;\}}[k
oifwdkY rqkdMuukefvifh/ tcsif;wdkY tb,folonf ighxuf
omí wefckd;BuD;tHhenf;? vmbfofyumrsm;tHhenf;?
tcsif;wdkYigonf ,ck tcg rif;wdkY\ (tv,fü) (pMu0aw;)
rif;uJhodkY? jA[®mwdkY\ (tv,fü) r[mjA[®muJhodkY?
ol<u,fwdkY\ (tv,fü) ewfuJhodkY jzpfV igonf xkd
tvHk;pHkukd pGefYy,fívlUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&mufawmhtHh? pdrf;n\$D aomteHUwdkYukd
jA[®majyma[míigMum;em&onfhtwkdif;qkdvQif
tdrf&mwnf axmif vIUabmifü aeaomolonfxkd
(pdrf;n\$DaomteHU) wdkYukd y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,fyg/
tcsif;wdkY igonf vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY
Oifa&mufawmhtHh[k (qkd\)/

toQifa*g0dE´onf tu,fí vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufvQif tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf;vIUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufygukeftHh? xkdodkY
0ifa&mufaomf oif\ tjzpfESifhhtuREkfyfwdkY\ tjzpfonf
wlnDygvwåHU[k (qkdMuukef\)/

r,m;wdkYudkajymMum;jcif;

325/ tcsif;wdkY xdktcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;onf
trsKd;Zmwfwl r,m;av;q,fwdkYxH csOf;
uyfíxdkr,m;wdkYtm; ppum;udkqdk\-

]]&SifrwdkY tvdktwdkif; rdrdwdkY
trsKd;tdrfodkYrlvnf; oGm;ukefavmh?
wpfyg;aomvifudkrlnf;&Smukefavmh/ &SifrwdkY
igonfum; vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufjcif;iSg
tvdk&Sd\? pdrf;n\$DaomteHUwdkYudk
jA[®majyma[mí igMum;ae&onfhtwdkif;qdkvQif
tdrf&mwnfaxmif vIUabmifüaeaom olonf xdk
(pdrf;n\$Daom teHU) wdkYudk y,fazsmuf&ef rvG,f/
&SifrwdkY igonf vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufawmhtHh}}[k (qdk\)/

(t&Sifa*g0dE´) aqGrsKd;udk tvdk&Sdol
tuREkfyfwdkYtm; oifonfomvQif aqGrsKd;ygwnf;?
vifudktvdk&Sdol tuREkfyfwdkYtm; oifonfomvQif
vifygwnf;? t&Sifa*g0dE´onf tu,fí
vIUabmifrS&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufthHh?
tuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY
0ifa&mufukeftHh? xdkodkY 0ifa&mufaomf t&Sif\
tjzpfESifh tuREkfyfwdkY\ tjzpfonf wlnDygvwåHU[k
(qdkMuukef\)/

r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm; &[ef;jyK jcif;

326/ tcsif;wdkY xdktcg r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
xdkckepf&ufvGefaomtcg qHrkwfqdwfudk
y,fíze&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk 0wfNyD;vQif vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufav\ r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;
&[ef;jyKonf&Sdaomf tbdodufcHNyD;aom
rif;rsKd;tppfjzpfaom rif;ckepfOD;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
ykPÖm; olaX;ckepfa,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
oefYpifNyD;aom
ykPÖm;vkvifckepf&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
trsKd;Zmwfwl r,m;av;q,fwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
axmifaygif;rsm;pGmaom rif; ykPÖm;
ol<u,frsm;pGmaom armif;rwdkYESifh wuGaom
rdef;rwdkYonfvnf;aumif;qHrkwfqdwfudky,fí
zef&nfqdk;t0wfwdkYudk 0wfNyD;vQif vlUabmifrS
&[ef;abmifodkY0ifa&mufaom r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;udk
twkvdkufí &[ef;jyKMuukef\

tcsif;wdkY r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
xdky&dowfwdkYjzifhjcH&Hvsuf &Gm ed*Hk;
rif;aejynfwdkYodkYa'opm&DvSnfhvnf\ tcsif;wdkY
xdktcg r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf
tMuif&GmodkYvnf;aumif;? ed*Hk;odkYvnf;aumif;
csOf;uyf\ xdk&Gmed*Hk;0,f rif;wdkY\ tv,fü
(pMu0aw;) rif;ujhodkY? jA[®mwdkY\tv,fü (r[m) jA[®m
ujhodkY? ol<u,fwdkY\ tv,fü ewfuJhodkY jzpf\ xdktcg
vlwdkYonfacsqwfukefaomfvnf;aumif;?
acsmfvJukefaomfvnf;aumif;]]r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;tm;
&Sdcdk;yg\? rif;ckepfOD;wdkY\ yka&m[dwf (ykPÖm;)
tm; &Sdcdk;yg\}}[k qdkukef\

327/ r[ma*g0dE'ykPÖm;onf arwåmESifh,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh wpfckaom t&yfrsufESmudk ysHUESHU
apíae\ xdkYtwl ESpfckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudk/
oHk;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudk/
av;ckajrmuft&yfrsufESmudk ysHUEHSUapí ae\
penf;jzifh txufatmuf zDvmt&yfrsufESmudk

ysHUESHUapíaeV tvHk;pHkaom t&yfrsufESmwdkYü
&Sdaom owå0gtm;vHk;udk rdrdESifhtwljyKí
owå0gtm;vHk;yg0ifaom owåavmuudk jyefYajymaom
jrifhjrwaom twdkif;t&Snfr&Sdaom &efr&Sdaom/
iKdjiifjicif;r&Sdaom arwåmESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh
ysHUESHUapí aeV

oem;jcif;]u½kPm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/

Orf;ajrmufjicif;]rk'dwm} ESifh,SOfaom pdwfjzifh/y/

vspfvsl ½ljcif;]Oayu©m} ESifh ,SOfaom
pdwfjzifh/y// iKdjiifjicif;r&Sdaom
Oayu©mESifh ,SOfaompdwfjzifh ysHUEHSUapí aeV
wynfhwdkYtm; jA[®mhavmuü (jA[®m\) taygif;tazmf
jzpf&ef vrf;udka[mMum;avV

328/ tcsif;wdkY xdktcg r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm;\
tqHk;trudk t<uif;rjhodaom
wynfhwdkYonfcE¨mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aom vm;&mjzpfaom
jA[®mhavmuodkY uyfa&mufukefV (r[ma*g0dE
´ykPÖm;\) tqHk;trudk t<uif;rjh rodaom
wynfhwdkYonf cE¨mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü y&edr®dw0o0wåDewfjynfodkY tcsKdU
a&mufukefVedr®me&wd ewfjynfodkY tcsKdU
a&mufukefV wkodwmewfjynfodkY tcsKdU
a&mufukefV ,mrmewfjynfodkY tcsKdUa&mufukefV
wm0wðomewfjynfodkY tcsKdUa&mufukefV
pmwkr[m&mZfewfjynfodkY tcsKdUa&mufukefV
tedrfUqHk;ewfrsKd;ü jzpfaom olwdkYonfyif
*E¨AÁewfrsKd;ü jzpfukefV podkYvQiftvHk;pHkaom
xdktrsKd;om;wdkY\ &[ef;jyKjicif;onf tcsnf;ESD; rjzpf?
rjrHK? tusKd;&Sd\? tpD;tyGg;&Sd\[k
(oeuFkrm&jA[®monf ajyma[myg\)/

329/]]jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;t&mudk
trSwf&yg\avm}}[k avQmufxm;aomf-

ylöödc ig trSwf&V igonf xdktcg r[ma*g0dE
 ´ykPÖm;jzpfçJh\? igonf wynfhwdkYtm;jA[®mhbHkü
 (jA[®m\) taygif;tazmf jzpf&efvrf;udk a[mMum;cjhV
 ylöödc (r[ma*g0dE´ykPÖm; jzpfçOftcg) iga[m
 Mum;cJhaom xdkjrwfaom tusifhonf pifppf/ iD;aiGU&ef
 tvdkYiSg rjzpf? wyfrufjçif;uif;&ef tvdkYiSg rjzpf?
 (0#fqif;&J) çsKyf&ef tvdkYiSg rjzpf? (&m*ponf)
 Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg rjzpf? xl;aomOmPfjzifh od&ef
 tvdkYiSg rjzpf? (opö mav;yg;udk) od&eftvdkYiSg
 rjzpf? edAÁmef (udk rsufarSmufjyK&ef) tvdkYiSg
 rjzpf? jA[®mhbHkodkY a&muf¹/₂kHrQom jzpfV ylöödc
 (,çkiga[maom) þjrwfaom tusifhonfum; pifppf/
 iD;aiGU&ef tvdkYiSg jzpf\? wyfrufjçif;uif;&ef tvdkYiSg
 jzpf\? (0#fqif;&J) çsKyf&ef tvdkYiSg jzpf\? (udavom)
 Nidrf;&ef tvdkYiSg jzpf\? xl;aomÓPfjzifh
 od&eftvdkYiSg jzpf\? (opö mav;yg;udk) od&eftvdkYiSg
 jzpf\? edAÁmef (udk rsufarSmufjyK&ef) tvdkYiSg
 jzpf\? xdkjrwfaomtusifh[lonf tb,fenf;?
 t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom þ t&d,mr*fyifwnf;/

þ (t&d,mr*f) wdkYum; tb,fenf;[lrl-

rSefpGm	odjrifjçif;	]or®m'd d}	?	rSefpGm
MuHjçif;	]or®mouFyÜ}		?	rSefpGm
ajymqdkjçif;	]or®m0gpm}		?	rSefpGm
jyKvkyfjçif;	]or®mur®	EÅ}	?	rSefpGm
toufarG;jçif;	]or®mtmZD0}		?	rSefpGm
tm;xkwfjçif;	]or®m0g,mr}		?	rSefpGm
atmufarhjçif;	]or®mowd}		?	rSefpGm
wnfMunfjçif;	]or®morm"d}		?	þonfwdkYwnf;/

ylöödc þjrwfaomtusifhonf pifppfNiD;aiGU&ef
 tvdkYiSg wyfrufjçif;uif;&ef tvdkYiSg (0#fqif;&J)
 çsKyf&eftvdkYiSg (udavom) Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg
 xl;aomÓPfjzifh od&eftvdkYiSg (opö mav;yg;udk)

od&eftvdkYiSg edAÁmef (udk rsufarSmufjyK&ef)
tvdkYiSg jzpfV

330/ ylöodc ig\ tqHk;trudk t<uif;rjhodaom
wynfhwdkYonf tmoa0gwdkY\ ukefjCIF;aMumifh
tmoa0guif;aom vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf)
pdwfESifh vGwfajrmufaom (t&[wåzdkvf) ynmudk
rsufarSmufb0üyif xl;aomÓPfjzifh udk,fwdkif
rsufarSmufjyKí a&mufvsuf (&[EÅm jzpfí) ae&ukefV

ig\ tqHk;trudk t<uif;rjh rodaom wynfhwdkYonf
atmuf (umrbHk) ü (y#doaE``aejCIF;) tzdkY&Sdaom
ig;yg;aom oHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\ t<uif;rjh
ukefjCIF;aMumifh (jA[®mhBHk) ühOyygwf y#doaE``aeí
xdk (bHk) üomvQif y&dedAÁmefjyKaom xdkbHkrS
jyefvnfjCIF; oabmr&Sdaomtem*grf jzpf&ukefV ig\
tqHk;trudk t<uif;rjh rodaom xdkwynfhTcsKdUwdkYonf
oHk;yg;aomoHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\ t<uif;rjh
ukefjCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif;? wyfrufjCIF;]&m*}ç
jypfrSm;jCIF;]a'go}ç awGa0jCIF;]arm[] wdkY\
acgif;yg;jCIF;aMumifhvnf;aumif; þvLUjynfodkY
wpfBudrfomvmí qif;&J\ tqHk;udk jyKvwåHUaom
ou'g*grfjzpf&ukefV ig\ tqHk;trudk t<uif;rjhrodaom
wynfh tcsKdUwdkYonf oHk;yg;aom
oHa,mZOf]taESmiftzGJU} wdkY\ t<uif;rjh
ukefjCIF;aMumifhtyg,fodkY usjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom
udef;aojrJaom txufr*foHk;yg;vQif
vm;&m&Sdaomaomwmyef jzpf&ukefV ylöodc
podkYomvQif þtrsKd;om;tm;vHk;wdkY\
&[ef;jyKjCIFonftcsnf;ESD; rjzpf? rjrHK? tusKd;&Sd\?
tpD;tyGg;&Sd\[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf þ (w&m;awmfudk) a[mawmfrlV
*E``AÁewfrsKd;jzpfAom
ylöodconfjrwfpGmbk&m;a[mawmfrlaom
w&m;awmfudk tvGefESpfvdkonf jzpfí

jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQift&dktaojyKum
xdkt&yfüyif uG,faysmufavownf;/

ajcmufckajrmuf r[ma*g0dE´okwf NyD;V

7-r[mor,okwf

331/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif;
uydv0wfjynf r[m0kefawmü ig;&mrQaom
tvHk;pHk&[EÅmcsnf;jzpfaom
&[ef;oHCmrsm;pGmESifhtwl oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\
(pMum0VmwpfaxmifpD&Sdaom) avmu"mwfwdkuf
q,fckwdkYrS ewfjA[®mwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg trsm;tm;jzifh
pnf;a0;vma&mufukef\

xdktcg ok'´g0gobHkü aeaom
jA[®mav;OD;wdkYtm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ouúwdkif; uydv0wfjynf
r[m0kefawmü ig;&mrQaom
tvHk;pHk&[EÅmcsnf;jzpfaom
&[ef;oHCmrsm;pGmESifhtwl oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\
(pMum0Vm wpfaxmifpD&Sdaom) avmu"mwfwdkuf
q,fckwdkYrS ewfwdkYonfvnf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg trsm;tm;jzifh
pnf;a0;vma&mufukef\
igwdkYonfvnf;jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHawmfü toD;oD; *gxmwpyk'fpD
&Gwfqdk&rlaumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

332/ xdktcg xdkjA[®m (av;OD;) wdkYonf
Oyrmtm;jzifh cGeftm;&Sdaom

a,musfm;onfauG;aomvufudk
qefYouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYaom vufudk
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;ptwl ok'g0go jA[®mbHkrS
uG,fcJhí jrwpfGmbk&m;\ a&SUawmfü
xif&Sm;ay:vmukef\ xdkYaemuf xdkjA[®m wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;í wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfNyD;vQif wpfOD;aomjA[®monf jrwpfGm bk&m;\
txHawmfü þ*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) r[m0kefawmü
ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkYonf pk½Hk;vmMuojzifh
tpnf;ta0; BuD;jzpfvsuf &Sdaeyg\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf
(udavom&efolwdkY) ratmifEdkifaom oHCmawmf
udkzl;ajrmfjcf;isg þw&m;obif tpnf;ta0;odkY
vma&muf ygukef\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfü þ*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) xdk (tpnf;ta0;) ü &[ef;wdkYonf
rdrdpdwfudk wnfMunfapvQuf ajzmifhrwpfGm
jyKxm;ygukef\? &xm;xdef;onf (jrif;Zuf)
BuKd;wdkYudk udkifí xdef;ouJhodkY ynm&Sdh (&[ef;)
wdkYonf £a`E´wdkYudk
xdef;odrf;awmfriMuygukef\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfü þ*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) jrwpfGmbk&m; aumif;pGm
qHk;rxm;NyD;jzpfí wPSmuif;vsuf oefY&Sif;pifMu,faom
xdk&[EÅmi,fwdkYonf (&m* a'go arm[wnf;[laom)
cvkwfwHoif;ESifhwHcg; usnfrif;wkyfudk jzwfNyD;vQif
(&m* a'go arm[wnf;[laom) wHcg;wdkifudk Ekwfí
vSnfhvnfoGm;vmaeMuukef\}}[k (&Gwfqdk\)/

xdkYaemuf wpfOD;aom jA[®monf jrwpfGmbk&m;\
txHawmfü þ*gx mudk &Gwfqdk\-

]](toQifbk&m;) jrwpGmbk&m;udk udk;uG,f&m[lí
qnf;uyfol tm;vkH;wdkYonf tyg,f
bHkodkYra&mufMuygukefvwåHU? vIUcE"mudk
pGefYy,fí ewfjynfü jzpfMuygukef vwåHU}}[k (&Gwf
qdk\)/

ewftpnf;ta0;

333/ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]]&[ef;wdkY (pMum0VmwpxfaxmifpD&Sdaom)
avmu"mwfq,fckwdkYrS ewfjA[®mwdkYonf
jrwpGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?
&[ef;oHCmudkvnf;aumif; zl;ajrmfjCIF;iSg trsm;tm;jzifh
pnf;a0;vma&mufMuukef\ &[ef;wdkY twdwfumvü
yGifhawmfrlukefaom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufukefaom jrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\
vufxufawmfüvnf; ,ck ig\ vufxufüuJhodkY prQtwdkif;
t&Snf&Sdaom ewfjA[®mwdkYonf
pnf;a0;cJhMuukefNyD/

&[ef;wdkY tem*wfumvü
yGifhawmfrlvwåHUukefaom ylaZmftxl;udk
cHawmfrlxdkufukefaomjrwpGmbk&m;wdkY\
vufxufawmfüvnf; ,ck ig\ vufxufüuJhodkY
prQtwdkif;t&Snf&SdaomewfjA[®mwdkYonf
pnf;a0;MuukefvwåHU/

&[ef;wdkY ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkY\ trnfwdkYudk
ajymMum;aytHh? &[ef;wdkY ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkY\
trnfwdkYudk aMujimaytHh? &[ef;wdkY
ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkY\ trnfwdkYudk a[mMum;aytHh?
xdkpum;udk emMum;Muavmh? aumif;pGm
ESvHk;oGif;Muavmh? a[mjyaytHh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD toQifbk&m;}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHukeyV

334/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;udk a[mawmfrl\-

(&[ef;wdkY) *gxmezGJUí a[mMum;aytHh?
tMuif&[ef;wdkYonf bkr®pdk;ewfwdkY
rSD0Jaexdkif&mjzpfaom xdkxdkt&yfudk rSDí
aeukef\? awmifacgif;udk rSDí ae ukef\?
xdk&[ef;wdkYonfedAÅmefodkY apvTwftyfaom
pdwf&Sdukef\? wnf Munfaom pdwf&Sdukef\?
xdkrsm;pGmaom&[ef;wdkYonf Muufod;arG;nif;rQ
xjcif; r&Sdrlí jcaoFhrif;ujhodkY
wpf;yg;wnf;udef;atmif;avh&Sdukef\? jzLpif aom
pdwf&Sdí aemufusKuif;vsuf oefY&Sif;MunfvifukefV
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf uydvd0wfjynf r[m0kefawmü
wynfhom0u ig;&mausmfwdkYomoemawmf0,f
arGUavsmfaeMuonfudk odawmfrlí? &[ef; wdkY
ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkYa&S;½lvma&mufvsuf
&Sdukef\? xdk (ewfjA[®m taygif;) wdkYudk
('dAÁpu©KÓPfjzifh) odukefavmh[krdefYawmfrl\?
xdk&[ef;wdkY onfvnf; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trudk
Mum;em&í (odjcif;iSg) tm;xkwf ukefV
xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; ewfjA[®mwdkYudk
jrifpGrf;Edkifaom 'dAÁpu©KÓPfonf xif&Sm; jzpfay:\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf ewfjA[®mwpf&mudk
jrifukef\? tcsKdU aom &[ef;wdkYonfwpfaxmifudk
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf ckepfaomif;udk tcsKdUaom
&[ef;wdkYonf ewfjA[®mhwpfodef;udk jrifukef\?
tcsKdUaom &[ef;wdkYonf ewfjA[®mteEÅudk jrifukef\?
t&yfrsufESmtm;vHk;wdkYonf ewfjA[®mwdkYjzifh
jynfhESufvsuf &SdukefV xdktcg pu©Kig;yg;ESifh
jynfhphkawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdk
(&[ef;wdkY\ toD;oD;jrifyHk) tvHk;pHkudk xl;aom
ÓPfjzifh odí ydkif;jcm;rSwfom;awmfrlNyD; vQif

omoemawmfüarGUavsmfukefaom
wynfhom0umwdkYtm; rdefYawmf rl\-

&[ef;wdkY ewfjA[®mtaygif;wdkYonf
a&S;&lvma&mufvsuf &Sdukef\? xdk
(ewfjA[®mtaygif;) wdkYudk ('dAÁpu©K0mPfjzifh)
odukefavmh? ,if;ewfjA[®mwdkY udk
oifwdkYtm;*gxmjzifh tpOftwdkif; ig ajymMum;aytHh/

335/ (&[ef;wdkY) ajrÜ wnfukefaom uydv0wfjynfudk
rSDí aeukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom xdkckepf
axmifaomewfwdkYonf r[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\
tpnf;ta0;odkY 0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef\
[dr0EÅmawmifü aeukefaom trsKd;rsKd;aom
taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefa
om tqif;vSukefaom tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom
ajcmufaxmifaomewfwdkYonf r[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\
tpnf;ta0;odkY 0rf; ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukef\
omwm*d&dawmifü aeukefaom trsKd;rsKd;aom
taoG;ta&mif

&Sdukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom
oHk;axmifaomewfwdkYonf r[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\
tpnf;ta0;odkY 0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef\
trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif &Sdukefaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmf BuD;ukefaom

tqif;vSukefaomtjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom
þwpfaomif;ajcmufaxmifaom ewfwdkYonf
r[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\tpnf;ta0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef\ a0ómrdrwåawmifü
aeukefaom trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif
&Sdukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom ig;&m aom
ewfwdkYonfr[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\tpnf;ta0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf 0rf;om vma&mufukef\ &mZN*dK[fjynf

a0ykv'awmifü aeaom ukrÇD&ewf (ppfolBuD;) udk
todef; ruaom ewfwdkYonfjchH&Hcpm;ukef\?
&mZN*dK[fjynfö aeaom xdkukrÇD&ewf (ppfolBuD;)
onfvnf; r[m0kefawm&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY 0rf;
ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufV

336/ ta&SUt&yfudk tkyfpdk;aom *E"AAewfwdkY\
t&Sif "w&|ewfrif;BuD; onf rsm;aomtjchHt&H&SdV xdk
(ewfrif;BuD;) \ om;awmfwdkYonf rsm;vSukef\?
cGeftm;BuD;ukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjchHt&Hrsm;ukefaom £E'
trnf&Sdaomom;awmfwdkYonfvnf; r[m0kefawm
&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;t a0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukefV awmift&yfudk
tkyfpdk;aom ukrÇPfwdkY\t&Sif 0d½lV\$u
ewfrif;BuD;onf rsm; aom tjchHt&H&SdV
xdkewfrif;BuD;\ om;awmfwdkYonf rsm;vSukef\?
cGeftm;BuD;ukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjchHt&Hrsm;ukefaom £E'
trnf&Sdaomom;awmfwdkYonfvnf; r[m0kefawm
&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf; ta0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukefV htaemuft&yfudk
tkyfpdk;aom e*g;wdkY\t&Sif 0d½lyu© ewfrif;BuD;onf
rsm;aom tjchHt&H&SdV xdkewfrif;BuD;\
om;awmfwdkYonf rsm;vSukef\?
cGeftm;BuD;ukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjchHt&Hrsm;ukefaom £E'
trnf&Sdaomom;awmfwdkYonfvnf; r[m0kefawm
&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf; ta0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukefV ajrmuft&yfudk
tkyfpdk;aom ewfbDvl;wdkY\
t&Sifuka0&ewfrif;BuD;onf rsm;aom tjchHt&H&SdV xdk
(ewfrif;BuD;) \ om;awmfwdkYonf rsm;vSukef\?
cGeftm;BuD;ukefaomwefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom
tqif;vSukefaom tjchHt&Hrsm;ukefaom £E'

trnf&Sdaomom;awmfwdkYonfvnf; r[m0kefawm
&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf; ta0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukef\ ta&SUt&yfü "w&|
ewfrif;BuD;? awmift&yfü 0d½IV\$uewfrif;BuD;? taemuf
t&yfü0d½lyu©ewfrif;BuD;? ajrmuft&yfü
uka0&ewfrif;BuD;/ xdkewfrif;BuD; av;a,mufwdkYonf
xuf0ef;usif
t&yfav;rsufESmwdkYütvGefawmufyukefvsuf
uydv0wfjynf r[m0kefawmü wnf&Sdukef\

337/ xdk (ewfrif;BuD;) wdkY\
uRef,Hkawmfjzpfukefaom y&d,m,frm,mrsm;
ukefaomvSnfhpm;wwfukefaom
aumufuspfpOf;vJwwfukefaom rm,mewf uka#@Kewf
0da#@Kewf0d#Kpöewf 0d#K#ewfESifh wuG -

pE´ewf umrao|ewf udEédC@Kewf
edC@KewfwdkYonf vma&muf ukef\
yem'ewfMoyrnewf &xm;xdef;rmwvdewf pdw årnfaom
*E"ÁÁ ewf aoernfaom *E"ÁÁewfpdwåaoernfaom
*E"ÁÁewf eV&mZmewf Ze0obewf ylöodcewf
wdrÁ½kewfol&d, 0päomewforD;/ þ (qdkcJhNyD;aom
*E"ÁÁewf) wdkYonfvnf;aumif; wpfyg;aom
ewfwdkYonf vnf;aumif;ewfrif;BuD;wdkYESifh twl
r[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\ tpnf; ta0;odkY
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukef\

338/ xdkrSwpfyg; em*otdkifüaeaom
e*g;wdkYESifh a0omvDü aeaom e*g;
wdkYonfe*g;y&dowfESifh twl vma&mufukef\
urÜvrnfaome*g; tów&rnfaom
e*g;ESifhy,m*qdyfüaeaom e*g;wdkYonf
aqGrsKd;wdkYESifh twl vma&mufukef\
tjchT&Hrsm;ukefaom ,rkemjrpfüaeaom
e*g;wdkYESifh "w&|trsKd;üjzpfaom
e*g;wdkYonfvma&mufukef\?

{&m0PfqifajymifBuD;rnfaom xdkewfom; onfvnf;
r[m0kefawm&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY vma&mufukef/
tMuif*VKefwdkYonf (qdkcJhNyD;aom) e*g;rif;wdkYudk
tEdkiftxufjyKí zrf;,l Edkifukef\
ewfuJhodkYtmEkabmf&Sdukef\ (trd0rf;ESifh
OcGHwGif;rS) ESpfBudrf arG;zGm;&ukef\? tawmif
&Sdukef\? pifMu,faom rsufpdtjrif &Sdukef\
pdMwokypÖ trnf&Sdukef\ xdk*VKefwdkYonf
aumif;uifc&D;jzifhawmtkyf tv,fodkY a&mufvmukef/
xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf *VKefab;rS Nidrf;atmif
jyKawmfrlojzifh e*g;wdkY tm;ab;uif;av\? e*g;ESifh
*VKefwdkYonf odrfarGUaom pum;wdkYjzifh
ac:a0:ajymqdkvsufjrwpGmbk&m;udk
udk;uG,fqnf;uyfMuukef/

339/ 0&Zdefvufeuf&Sdaom odMum;rif;udk
ppf½IH;ojzifh ork'´&mudk rSDí ae&ukefaom
tol&mwdkYonf odMum;rif;\ nDaemifwdkYyif jzpfukef\
wefcdk;BuD;ukef\? tjcHt&Hrsm;ukef/
umvuIötol&mwdkYonf BuD;rm;íaMumufufzG,f
aumif;aom udk,fudk zefqif;vsufvmukef/
'gea0Cornfaom (av;orm;) tol&m a0y pdwådtol&m
okpdwådtol&my[m&m'tol&mwdkYonf
rm&fewfom;ESifh wuG vma&mufukef/ tm;vHk;yif
a0a&mptrnf&Sdukefaom Avdtol&mBuD;\
om;wpf&mwdkYonf
Avdtol&mppfwyfudkvufeufwyfqifNyD;vQif
&m[ktol&defBuD;xH csOf;uyfí oifhtm;
aumif;jcif;r*Fvm (jzpfygapownf;)? r[m0kefawm
&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY
oGm;&eftcsdefwefygNyD[kajymqdkukef/

340/ xdktcgü tmaygewf yx0Dewf awaZmewf
0ga,mewf 0½kPewf
0g&PewfaomrewfwdkYonf ,oewfESifhwuG
vma&mufukef\? tjcHt&H rsm;ukefaom

arwãmewfu½kPmewfwdkYonfvnf; vma&mufukef/
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;ukefaom tqif;vSukefaom
tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom tm; vHk;yiftrsKd;rsKd;aom
taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom q,frsKd;uGJjym;aom þ
ewftpkt½kH; q,fckwdkYonfr[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\
tpnf;ta0;odkY 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef/
a0@Kewf o[vdewf torewwfdkYESifhwaG ,rewf
ESpfrsKd;wdkYonf vm a&mufukef\? v\tjcHt&Hjzpfaom
ewfwdkYonf vewfrif;udk a&SUxm;í vma&mufukef/
ae\ tjcHt&Hjzpfaom ewfwdkYonf aeewfrif;udk
a&SUxm;í vma&mufukef \? Mu,fwdkY\
tjcHt&HjzpfMuukefaom ewfwdkYonf
Mu,fewfrif;wdkYudk a&SU xm;í vma&mufukef\? rE
´0vm[uewwfdkYonfvnf; vma&mufukef/ ewfwdkY\
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaom a&SUütvSLay;zl;onfh 0go0rnfaom
odMum; rif;onfvnf;vma&muf/ tm;vHk;yif
trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD; ukefaomtqif;vSukefaom
tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom q,frsKd;uGJaom þewf
tpkt½kH;q,fckwdkYonfr[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\
tpnf;ta0;odkY 0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef/
xdkrSwpfyg; rD;vQHujhodkYawmufyaom
o[blewwfdkYonf vnf;aumif;
atmufrJndKyGifhESifhwlaomtqif;&Sdukefaom t&d|
uewwfdkYonfvnf;aumif; a&mZewwwfdkYonfvnf;aumif;-

0½kPewwwfdkYonfvnf;aumif;
o["r®ewwwfdkYonfvnf;aumif;
tpökKewwwfdkYonfvnf;aumif;
taeZuewwfdkYonfvnf;aumif; okav,sewwfdkY
onfvnf;aumif;½kpd&ewwwfdkYonfvnf;aumif;
vma&mufukef\? 0go0 aeoD trnf&Sdaom
ewfwdkYonfvma&mufukef/ tm;vHk;yif
trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmf BuD; ukefaomtqif;vSukefaom

tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom q,frsKd;uGJaom þewf tpkt½Hk;
q,fckwdkYonfr[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY
0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef/
ormeewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
r[mormeewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;rmEkoewfwdkYonfvnf;
aumif; rmEkokwårewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
cd£mya'goduewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; vma&mufukef/
raemya'goduewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;vma&mufukef/
xdkrSwpfyg; [&dewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
avm[dw0goDewfwdkYonfvnf; aumif;hvma&mufukef/
tjcHt&Hrsm;aom
yg&*ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;r[myg&*ewfwdkYonfvnf;a
umif; vma&mufukef/ tm;vHk;yif trsKd;rsKd;aom
taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;
ukefaomtqif;vSukefaom tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom
q,frsKd;uGJaom þewf tpkt½kH;
q,fckwdkYonfr[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY
0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef/
okuúewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; u&
rÇewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; t½kPewf
wdkYonfvnf;aumif;a0CeoewfwdkYESifhwuG
vma&mufukef\? Mo'gw*,S
rnfaomygarmu©ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
0dpu©PewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; vma&mufukef/
o'grwåewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
[m&*ZewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tjcH
t&Hrsm;ukefaomrdóuewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
vma&mufukef/ t&yf rsufESmwdkYü
rdk;&GmapvsufoGm;vmavh&Sdaom
yZÆKEéewfonfvnf; rdk;xpf csKef;apvsuf vma&muf/
tm;vHk;yif trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD; ukefaomtqif;vSukefaom
tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom q,frsKd;uGJaom þewf tpkt½Hk;
q,fckwdkYonfr[m0kefawm &[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY

0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef\ /
acrd,ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; wkodwm (jynfüaeaom)
ewfwdkYonfvnf; aumif;,mrm (jynfüaeaom)
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaomu|
uewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
vrÁDwuewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; vmrao|
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;
aZmwdrnfaomewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tmo0
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;edr®me&wdewfwdkYonf
vnf;aumif; y&edr®dw (0o0wåD)
ewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;vma&mufukef\ / tm;vHk;yif
trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD; ukefaomtqif;vSukefaom
tjcHt&Hrsm;ukefaom q,frsKd;uGJaom þewf tpkt½kH;
q,fckwdkYonfr[m0kefawm&[ef;wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY
0rf; ajrmuf0rf;om vma&mufukef\ / tm;vHk;yif
trsKd;rsKd;aom taoG;ta&mif&Sdukefaom
xdkajcmufusdyfaom ewftpkt½kH;wdkYonftrnf
tEG,ftvdkuf vma&mufukef\? (trsKd;trnf) wlaom
wpfyg;aom
ewfwdkYonfvnf;vma&mufukefao;\y#doaE``aejcif;
uif;NyD;aom? (&m* a'go arm[wnf;[laom) cvkwf
wHoif;r&Sdaom? MoCav;jzmrS ul;ajrmufNyD;aom?
tmoa0gw&m;r&Sdaom
t&d,oHCmawmfudkvnf;aumif;npfnL;jcif;uif;onfh
vrif;ozG,f wifh w,fawmfrlaom?
MoCav;jzmrSul;ajrmufapawmfrlaom
jrwpGmbk&m;udk vnf;aumif; zl;ajrmfukeftHh[k
(a<u;aMumfívmukef\)/

341/ wefcdk;BuD;rm;awmfrlaom jrwpGmbk&m;\
om;awmfjzpfukefaom okjA[®mrnfaomjA[®mESifh
y&rw→rnfaom jA[®mwdkYonf twlvma&muf ukef\?
oeuFkrm&jA[®mESifhwdójA[®mwdkYonfvnf;
r[m0kefawm &[ef; wdkY\ tpnf;ta0;odkY

0rf;ajrmuf0rf;omvma&mufukef\ vufwpfacsmif;jzifh
pMum0Vmwpxfaxmif vufq,facsmif;jzifh pMum0Vm
wpfaomif;wdkifatmifta&mift0g ysHUESHUapEdkifaom
jA[®mwpxfaxmifonf tpnf;ta0;odkY vma&muf\?
jA[®mjynfÿy#doaE"tm;jzifhjzpfaom tmEk
abmfESifhjynfhpHkaom BuD;aomudk,f&Sdaom
usufoa&ESifh jynfhpHkaom r[m jA[®monf
tjcm;jA[®mwpxfaxmifudk vTrf;rdk;tkyfpdk;vsuf wnf\
jA[®mwpxfaxmifpD toD;oD; tpdK;&ukefaom
r[mjA[®mq,fOD;wdkYonf b
tpnf;ta0;odkYvma&mufukef\? xdkjA[®mwdkYteuf
[m&dwrnfaoM r[m jA[®monfvnf; (jA[®mwpxfodef;)
jch&Hvsuf vma&muf\

342/ &[ef;wdkY rm&fewf\ rdkufrJyHkudk
½lukefavmh? odMum; r[mjA[®mwdkY
ESifhWuGa&S;½lvmukefaom
xdkewfjA[®mtm;vHk;wdkYqDodkY rm&fewf\ ppfonf
wdkYonf a&S;½lcsDwufvmMuukefNyD/
vmMuukefavmh? zrf;Muukefavmh?
aESmifzGJUMuukefavmh? &m*jzifh csnfwkYf
Muukefavmh? xuf0ef;usifrS
0dkif;0ef;xm;Muukefavmh/ oifwdkYonf wpxfOD;
wpxfa,mufudkrQrvGwfaxMuukefvifh/ podkY qdkvsuf
ppfonfrsm;pGm&Sdaom rm&fewfrif;onf ajrjyifudk
vufjzifh ykwfcwfí vQyfpfESifhWuG
rdk;BuD;xpfcsKef;&GmouJhodkY
aMumufufzG,ftoHudk jyKvsuf
xdktpnf;ta0;odkYrm&fppfonfudk apvTwf\? xdktcg
rm&fewf rif;onf rdrdtvdktwdkif; rjzpfaomaMumifh
jyif;pGmtrsufxGufvsuf jyef& av\

343/ pu©Kig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdktvHk;pHkudk xl;aom ÓPfjzifh
odíydkif;jcm;rSwfom;awmfriNyD;vQif omoemawmfü
arGUavsmfukef aom

wynfhom0uwdkYtm;]]&[ef;wdkY
rm&fewfppfonfwdkYonf a&S;½lcsD wuf vmukef\
xdkrm&fewfppfonfwdkYudkodefavmh}}[k
rdefYawmfrl\? xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;\
trdefYawmfudk Mum;í (odatmif) tm;xkwf ukef\
(rm&fppfonfwdkYonf) xdk&[EÅmwdkY\
arG;nif;udkrQvnf; rvlyf&Sm;apEdkifonfjzpfí
xdk&[EÅmwdkYxHrS zJcGgoGm;avukefNyD? (xdktcg
rm&fewfrif; onf &[ef;oHCmudktm½HkjyKí p*gxmudk
&Gwfqdk\)/ ppyGJudk atmifjrirNyD;ukefaom
aMumuf&GHUjcif;uif;NyD;ukefaom ausmfapmjcif;
&Sdukefaomvltaygif;ü xif&Sm;ukefaom xdk (t&d,m)
om0utm;vHk;wdkY onf (tjcm;) t&d,mwdkYESifh
twl0rf;ajrmufMuavukefownf;/

ckepfckajrmuf r[mor,okwf NyD;V

***-ouúyOşokwf**

344/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf -

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;
&mZN*dK[fjynf\ ta&SUt&yf
trÁo@rnfaomykPÖm;&Gm\ ajrmuft&yf a0'd,uawmif
£E´omv*lü¹ oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;tm;
jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef jyif;pGmawmifhwaom
pdwfjzpfay:av\? xdkYaemuf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;-

]ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGm odawmfrl
aomjrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg tb,ft&yfü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfirloenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV

(xdktcg) r*"wdkif; &mZN*Kd[fjynf\ ta&Sut&yf
trÁo@rnfaom ykPÖm;&Gm\ ajrmuf t&yfa0'd,uawmif
£E´omv*lü jrwpfGmbk&m; oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlvsuf
&Sdonfudk jrífiewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYtm; (podkY) rdefYqdk\-

]]tcsif;wdkY bjrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;
&mZN*Kd[fjynf\ ta&Sut&yf trÁo@rnfaom
ykPÖm;&Gm\ ajrmuft&yf a0'd,uawmif £E´omv*lü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlvsuf &Sd\ tcsif;wdkY igwdkYonf
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom (tvHk;pHkaom
w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkif rSefpGmodawmfrl aom
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfMu&rl
aumif;avpG}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD t&SifodMum;rif;}}[k
wm0wðomewfwdkYonf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;0efcHukef\

345/ xdkYaemuf ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ylööodcrnfaom *E¨AÁewfom;tm; (podkY) rdefYqdk\-

]]tarmifylöodc bjrwpfGmbk&m;onf r*"wdkif;
&mZN*Kd[fjynf\ ta&Sut&yf trÁo@rnfaom
ykPÖm;&Gm\ ajrmuft&yf a0'd,uawmif £E´omv*lü
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlvsuf &Sd\ tarmifylöodc
igwdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyfMu&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (rdefYqdk\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD t&SifodMum;rif;}}[k ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMumrif;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif ylööodcrnf
aom*E¨AÁewfom;onf aAvk0y@K²rnfaom apmif;udk,lí
ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;xHodkY twlvdkufyg&ef
csOf;uyfav\

346/ xdktcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf
wm0wðomewfwdkYjzifh jcH&Hí ylöodcewfom;udk
a&SUaqmifjyKvsuf cGeftm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf
auG;aom vufudk qefYouJhodkY? qefYaomvufudk
auG;ouJhodkY ptwlyif wm0wðomewfjynfrS uG,fcJhí
r*"wdkif; &mZN*Kd[fjynf\ta&SUt&yf&Sd trÁo@rnfaom
ykPÖm;&Gm\ ajrmuft&yf a0'd,uawmifü
xif&Sm;ay:vm\

xdkpOftcg a0'd,uawmifESifh trÁo@ykPÖm;&Gmonf
ewfwdkY\ ta&mifjzifh tvGefawmufyvsuf&Sd\
xuf0ef;usif&GmwdkYü aeukefaom vlwdkYonf podkY
qdkMuukef\-

]],aeY a0'd,uawmifonf rD;awmufouJhodkY jzpfæ\
wum;? ,aeY a0'd,uawmifonf rD;avmifaeouJhodkY
jzpfæ\wum;? ,aeY a0'd,uawmifonf
rD;vQHxGufouJhodkY jzpfæ\wum;? ,aeY
a0'd,uawmifESifh trÁo@ykPÖm;&Gmonf
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh tvGefawmufy
vsuf&Sdavoef;}}[k qdkMuukef\? xdwfvefYjcif;
Muufod;arG;nif;xjcif; jzpfMuukef\

347/ xdktcg ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ylöodcewfom;tm; (podkY) rdefYqdk\-

]]tarmifylöodc jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf
psmef0ifpm;avh&Sdukef\? psmefü arGUavQmfukef\
xdktcdkufü wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;awmfrlukef\
(xdkYaMumifh) igodkYaom olonf
csOf;uyf&efrvG,fulvSay? tarmifylöodc oifonf
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk a&S;OD;pGm cGifhyefygavmh?
tarmifylöodcoif cGifhyeftyfNyD;onfh aemufrS
igwdkYonf ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHkpHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udkd,fwdkif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef
csOf;uyf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k rdefYqdk\

]]aumif;ygNyD t&SifodMum;rif;}}[k
ylöödcewfom;onf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;0efcHNyD;vQif aAvk0y@Krnfaom
apmif;udk ,lí £E´omv*I &Sd&modkY csOf;uyfav\
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif]]pae&mü aeí
apmif;wD;onf&Sdaomf jrwpGmbk&m;onf igESifh
ra0;vGef; reD;vGef;jzpfíig\ apmif;oHudkvnf;
Mum;vwåHU}}[k ESvHk;oGif;um wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfav\

1/ £E´omv*I-wHcg0ü ESHyJyif&Sdaom*I
2/ (aAvk0-OoQpfoD;? y@K-azsmhawmh)?
OoQpfoD;rSnfhtqif;ujhodkaY azsmhawmhaom
0g0if;aomtqif; &Sdaom ewfapmif;

Ã

yOöödcewfom;\ oDcsif;*gxm

348/ wpfckaom ae&mü &yfwnfNyD;aomf
ylöödcewfom;onf aAvk0y@Krnfaom
apmif;udkwD;av\
w&m;ESifhpyfaom oHCmESifhpyfaom
&[EÅmwdkYESifhpyfaom umr*kPfESifh pyfaom
p*gxmwdkYudkvnf; oDqdk\-

]]cspfESr ol&d,0päom tMuifewfrif;aMumifh
aumif;jcif;t*Fg vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkí ightm;
ESpfoufjrwfEdk;jcif;udk jzpfapEdkifonfh oifonf jzpfay:í
vm&ay\
oif\ zcif xdkwdrÁ½kouewfrif;udk
ig&Sdcdk;ygV NyKd;NyKd;jyuf ta&mifxGufaom
cspfESr? acR;xGufaeolwdkYonf avat;udk
ESpfoufoujhodkaY? a&iwfaeolwdkYonf a&at;udk
ESpfoufoujhodka? &[EÅmwdkYonf (avmukwå&m)
w&m;udk ESpfoufawmfrloujhodkaY? igonf oifhudk

cspfBuKdufvsuf &SdygV (cspfESr) aq;onf olem\
a&m*gudk Nidrf;apouJhodkY? tpmonf iwfrGwfaeol\
qmavmifjcif;udk Nidrf;apouJhodkY?
awmufavmifaeaom rD;udk a&jzifh Nidrf;apouJhodkY?
ig\ tcspfrD;udk Nidrf;apygavmh/ (cspfESr)
tvGefyltdkufaom qifajymifBuD;onf
Mum0wfrlef>yrf;vsuf at;jraom a&&Sdonfh
a&uefxJodkY (oufqif;ouJhodkY) igonf oif\ &ifcGifxJodkY
oufqif;vdkygV (cspfESr) cRef;tkyfr&atmif
trkefusaeaom qifonf vSHvsif vSHrudk igEdkifNyD[k
rmef,pfvsuf rnfonfhMumif;udkrQ rodouJhodkY?
vu©PmESifh nDñGwfonfh aygif&Sdaom
oifESraMumifh tcspfrmfef,pfrl;aeaom igonf
rnfonfhMumif;udkrQ rodawmhyg/ (cspfESr) ig\
pdwfonf oifESrtay:ü wpfzufowf wdrf;ñGwfvfuf
pGJrufaeacsNyD? ig;rQm;csdwfudk rsKdrdaom
ig;uJhodkYyif (ig\pdwfudk) jyefvnf qkwfepfap&ef
rpGrf;Edkifawmhyg/ wifhw,faom aygif&Sdaom
cspfESr? ighudk zufvSnfhhygavmh/ rcdkYw¹/₂dkU
Munfh avh&Sdaom cspfESr? ighudk zufvSnfhhygavmh/
aumif;jcif;vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom cspfESr? ighudk
zufvSnfhhygavmh/ podkY zufjcif;udk igonf tvGefyif
awmifhwvsuf &SdygV (cspfESr) ig\ cspfcifwyfrufrlonf
yuwdtm;jzifh tenf;i,frQjzpfaomfvnf; &[EÅmyk*³/₄Kdvfü
vSL'gef;jcif;'ge apwemonf twdkif;rod
wdk;yGm;ouJhodkY? tzsm;aumhaom qHyif&Sdonfh
oifESrü ig\ cspfcifwyfrufrlonf trsKd;rsKd; wdk;yGg;
jzpfay:vsuf &SdygV tvHk;pHkaom aumif;jcif;ig;jzm
vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom cspfESr? onf; cHjcif;ponfh
wm'd*kPfESifhjynfhpHkukefaom
jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYü jyKcJhaom ig\ aumif;rl [lorQonf
oifESrESifh twltusKd;ay;ygapownf;/ tvHk;pHkaom
aumif;jcif;ig;jzm vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom cspfESr?
pajr jyifü igjyKxm;aomaumif;rl[lorQonf oifESrESifh twl

tusKd;ay;ygap ownf;/ (cspfESr) ol&d,0päom?
omuD0ifrif;om; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf psmefjzifh
wpfpdwf xnf;&Sdvsufowd ynmESifh ,SOfvuf
tNrKdufedAÁmefudk &SmouJhodkY? igonf oifhudk
&Smí aeygV aumif;jcif; vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkaom
cspfESr? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf jrwaom
oarÁm"dÓPfodkYha&mufí 0rf;ajrmufawmfrloulhodkY?
ptwlyif igonf oifESifh aygif;oif;&onf
jzpfí0rf;ajrmuf&ygapom;/ (cspfESr) ol&d,0päom?
wm0wðomewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf ightm;
vdk&mqkudkay;cJhvQif igonf oifESrudkom
awmif;,lygtHh? ig\ cspfBuKdufjcif;onf prQavmuf
cdkifjrJvsuf&SdygV vdr®ma&;jcm;&SdvSayaom
cspfESr? podkY aumif;jcif; vu©PmESifh jynfhpHk
onfhorD;&wem&Sdaom? yGifhopfp tifMuif;yifozG,f
wifhw,faom oifh zcif wdrÁ½kouewfrif;BuD;udk
OD;ñGwf&Sdcdk;yg\}}[k(oDqdk\)/

349/ podkY (apmif;wD;í oDcsif;) qdkaomf
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ylöodc*E"Áewfom;tm; bpum;udk
rdefYawmfrl\-

]ylöodc oif\ apmif;oHonf oDcsif;oHESifh
udkufnDay\? oDcsif;oHonfvnf; apmif;oHESifhudkuf
nDay\? oif\ apmif;oHonf oDcsif;oHudk rvGefay?
oDcsif;oHonfvnf; apmif;oHudkrvGefay/ ylöodc oifonf
bk&m;ESifhpyfaom w&m;ESifhpyfaom
oHCmESifhpyfaom &[EÁmwdkYESifhpyfaom umr*kPf
ESifhpyfaom p*gxmwkdYudk tb,ftcgu
oDukH;xm;oenf;}}[k(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf
or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk &awmfrlNyD;ump
O½ka0vawmae&ÍÆ&mjrpfurf;yg;teD;
tZygvyanmifyifü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlvsuf &SdygV
toQifbk&m; xdktcg tuREkfyfonf

wdrÁ½k*E"AAewfrif;BuD;\orD; b'´grnfaom
ol&d,0päomudkcspfBuKdufaeygV toQifbk&m;
xdkoli,fronfum; &xm;xdef; rmwvd\om;
odc@Drnfaomtjcm;oludk cspfBuKdufaeygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf xdkol&d,0päomudk
rnfonfhenf;ESifhrQ r&Edkifaomtcg aAvk0
y@Kapmif;udk ,lí wdrÁ½k*E"AAewfrif;BuD;\
AdrmefodkY csOf;uyfvsuf aAvk0y@Kapmif;udk
wD;cJhyg\? bk&m;ESifh pyfaom w&m;ESifhpyfaom
oHCmESifhpyfaom &[EÅmwdkYESifhpyfaom
umr*kPfESifhpyfaom þ*gxmwdkYudk oDqdkcJhyg\-

]]cspfESr ol&d,0päom? tMuifewfrif;aMumifh
aumif;jcif;t*Fg vu©PmESifh jynfhpHkí
ightm;ESpfoufjrwfEdk;jcif;udk jzpfapEdkifonfh oifonf
jzpfay:í vm&ay\? oif\ zcifxdkwdrÁ½kouewfrif;udk
ig&Sdcdk;ygV\y/ vdr®ma&;jcm;&SdvSayaom cspfESr?
podkY aumif;jcif; vu©PmESifh jynfhpHk
onfhorD;&wem&Sdaom? yGifhopfptifMuif;yifozG,f
wifhw,faom oifhzcif wdrÁ½kou
ewfrif;BuD;udkOD;ñGwf&Sdcdk;yg\}}[k (oDqdk\)/
toQifbk&m; þodkYoDqdktyfonf&Sdaomf b'´grnfaom
ol&d,0päomonf tuREkfyftm;þpum;udk qdkyg\-

]]t&Sif tuREkfyfonf xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;udk
rsufarSmufrzl;ajrmf&ao;yg? odkYaomfvnf;wm0wðom
ewfom;wdkY\ ok"r®mobifü tuREkfyf uaepOf
xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;taMumif;udk Mum;cJh&ygonf?
t&Sif oifonf xdkjrwfpGmbk&m;udk
ajymqdkcsD;usL;onfhtwGuf ,aeY
tuREkfyfwdkYtm;aygif;qHkrdjcif; jzpfygapavmh}}[k
(qdkyg\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
xdkoli,frESifhtwl xdkrQom aygif;qHkcJh&ygV xdkrS
aemufü ,ckwdkifatmif raygif;qHk&awmhyg[k
(avQmuf\)/

odMum;rif;csOf;uyfjcf;

350/ xkdtcg ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;tm;]]ylöödc
*E"AAewfom;onf

jrwpGmbk&m;ESifh0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdkvsuf
&Sd\? jrwpGmbk&m;onfvnf; ylöödcESifh
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om ajymqdkvsuf &Sd\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ylöödc*E"AAewfom;udk rdefYqdk\-

]]tarmifylöödc oifonf ig\ pum;udk
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
avQmufygavmh]toQifbk&m;ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf trwfESifhwuG tjcHt&Hy&dowfESifhwuG
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;ajcawmf OD;cdkuf&Sdcdk;yg\} [lí
avQmufygavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]aumif;ygNyD t&SifodMum;rif;}}[k
ylöödc*E"AAewfom;onf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;0efcHí jrwpGmbk&m;udk
avQmufV]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
trwfESifhwuG tjcHt&H y&dowfESifhwuG
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ajcawmfOD;cdkuf &Sdcdk;yg\}}[k
avQmufVylöödc aumif;NyD? ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf trwfESifhwuG
tjcHt&Hy&dowfESifhwuGcsrf;om ygapownf;/ ewfç vlç
tol&mç e*g;ç *E"AAewfwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?
tjcm;aomowå0g trsm;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; csrf;omudk
tvdk&SdMuonfcsnf;om jzpfay\[k rdefYqdkawmfrlV

351/ jrwpGmbk&m;wdkYonf podkYoabm&Sdaom
wefcdk;BuD;ewfwdkYudk podkYyif
rdefYqdkawmfrlavh&SdukefV

podkY jrwpGmbk&m; rdefYqdkawmfrlonf&Sdaomf
ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf £E´omv*lodkY0ifí
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom
ae&mü &yfwnfV wm0wðomewfwdkYonfvnf; £E
´omv*lodkY 0ifukefí jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaom ae&mü
&yfwnfukefV\ylöödc*E¨ÁÁ ewfom;onfvnf; £E
´omv*lodkY 0ifí jrwpGmbk&m;tm; &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif
wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfV

xkdpOftcg £E´omv*lonf rnDrnmjzpfygvsvuf
nDnmvm\? usOf;ajrmif;onfjzpfygvsvufus,f0ef;vm\?
ewfwdkY\ta&mifjzifh *lwGif;ü
trdkufarSmifuG,faysmufí tvif;a&mifjzpfay:vmV

352/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;tm;]]jyKzG,fudpö tvGefrsm;ygvsvuf
aumod,tEG,f t&SifodMum;\ pt&yfodkY vmEdkifjcif;onf
tHhzG,f&Sday\? rzpffzl;jrJzpfay\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef csOf;uyfvdkonfrSm umvMumjrifhygNyD?
odkYaomfvnf; wm0wðomewfwdkY\ tcsKdUtcsKdUaom
jyKzG,fudpöwdkYüaMumifhMupdkufae&ygaomaMumi
fh jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmf&ef rcsOf;uyfEdkifcJhyg/

toQifbk&m; tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf
om0w→djynf ovV*E¨uk#dü aeawmfrlvsuf&Sdyg\?
toQifbk&m; xdktcg tuREkfyfonf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef om0w→djynfodkY oGm;yg\? toQifbk&m;
xkdpOftcgü jrwpGmbk&m;onf wpfckaom
zvormywfudk 0ifpm;aeawmfrlygV a0ó0Pfewfrif;BuD;\
rdzk&m; blZwdrnfaom ewforD;onf jrwpGmbk&m;udk
vuftkyfcsDrdk;&Sdcdk;um&yfvsvuf 0wfjyKaeygV

toQifbk&m; xkdtcg tuREkfyfonf blZwdewforD;tm;
bpum;udk qdkyg\-

]]ewforD; oifonf jrwapGmbk&m;tm; ig\ pum;udk
avQmufygavmh]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkY\
t&SifodMum;rif;onf trwfESifhwuG
tjcHt&Hy&dowfESifhwuG jrwapGmbk&m;udk ajcawmf
OD;cdkuf&Sdcdk;yg\} [lí avQmufygavmh}}[k
(qdkyg\)/

toQifbk&m; podkY qdkaomf xkdblZwdewforD;onf
tuREkfyftm;]]t&SifodMum;rif;jrwapGmbk&m;udk
zl;ajrmf&ef tcgr[kwfyg? jrwapGmbk&m;onf
wpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;vsuf&Sdygonf}}[k qdkygV

ewforD; odkYjzpfvQif jrwapGmbk&m;
xkdzvormywfrS xawmfrlaomtcg ig\
pum;jzifhjrwapGmbk&m;udk
avQmufygavmh?]]toQifbk&m; ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf trwfESifhwuGtjcHt&H y&dowfESifhwuG
jrwapGmbk&m;tm; ajcawmfOD;cdkuf &Sdcdk;yg\ [lí
avQmufygavmh}}[krSmcJh ygV

toQifbk&m; todkYygenf; xkdewforD;onf tuREkfyf\
pum;jzifh jrwapGmbk&m;udk avQmufyg\avm?
jrwapGmbk&m;onf xkdewforD;\ pum;udk
owd&awmfrlyg\avm[k avQmufV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; xkdewforD;onf ighudk
avQmufyg\? xkdewforD;\ pum;udkigowd&yg\
pifppfaomfum; t&SifodMum;\ &xm;bD;oHjzifhyif
xkdormywfrS igxay\}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYxuf tvsifapmpGm
wm0wðomewfjynfü jzpfaeMuaom xkdewf wdkY\
rsufarSmufü podkY tuREkfyf Mum;em
odrSwfcJh&ygonf? ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwapGmbk&m;wdkY yGifhawmfrlaom
tcgtol&mtaygif;wdkY qkwf,kwfvuf ewftaygif;wdkY
jynfhESufpnfum;ukef\k (Mum;em odrSwfcJh&yg\)/

toQifbk&m; ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm
odawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf avmuü
yGifhawmfrlaom tcgrS pí tol&m
taygif;wdkYqkwf,kwfvfuf ewftaygif;wdkY jynfhESuf
pnfuf;aeaMumif;udk tuREkfyf udk,fwkdif
awGUjrif&yg\[k (avQmuf\)/

a*gyuewfom;0w→K

353/ toQifbk&m; buydv0wfjynfüyifvQif bk&m;
w&m; oHCmü MunfndKí ig;yg;
oDvudkapmifhxdef;avh&Sdonfh a*gydumrnfaom
omuD0ifrif;orD;onf &Sdyg\? xkd (rif;orD;)
onfrdef;rtjzpf (rdef;rb0) udk pufqkyfvfuf
a,musfm;jzpfamumif;udk jznfhufifhí cE"mudk,f
ysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
wm0wðomewfjynf0,f tuREkfyfwdkY\ om;
tjzpfodkYa&mufvmygV xkd (wm0wðom ewfjynf) üvnf;
xkd (ewfom;) udk]]a*gyuewfom;a*gyuewfom;}} [lí
ac:Muygukef V

toQifbk&m; tjcm;&[ef;oHk;yg;wdkYonfuf;
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHü jrwaomtufifhudk usihfyg
vfuf,kwfedrfhaom *E"ÁÁewfrsKd;ü jzpfvmygukefV
xkdewfwdkYonf umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHk
jynfhphHkpGmcHpm; aysmf&Tifvfuf tuREkfyfwdkYtm;
cpm;azsmfajz&ef ok"r®m ewfobifodkY vma&muf
MuygukefV

tuREkfyfwdkYtm; cpm;azsmfajz&ef vma&mufaom
xkdewfwdkYudk a*gyuewfom;onf (pokdkY)
owday;ajymqdkygV

]]toQifwdkY oifwdkYonf tb,fudk ÓPfOD;vSnfhí
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk emcJhMuygoenf;?

tuREkfyfonfum; bk&m;ç w&m;ç oHCmü MunfndKí
ig;yg;oDvrQudk apmifhxdef;avh&Sdonfh
rdef;ryifjzpfaomfvnf; rdef;rtjzpf (rdef;rb0) udk
pufqkyfvsuf a,musfm;jzpfaMumif;udkjznfhusifhojzifh
cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m wm0wðomewfjynf0,f ewfwdkY\
t&Sif odMum;rif;\ om;tjzpfodkY a&mufvmyg\
pwm0wðomewfjynfüvnf;htuREkfyfudk]]a*gyuewfom;
a*gyuewfom;}} [lí ac:Muygukef\

toQifwdkY oifwdkYonfum; jrwpfGmbk&m;txHü
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhcJhygvsuf ,kwfedrfh
aom"E"AAewfrsKd;ü jzpfvm&ukef\? toQifwdkY
w&m;usifhzufyk*¾dKvfwdkYukd ,kwfedrfhaom
*E"AAewf rsKd;üjzpfaeMuonfwdkYudk jrif&ukefaom
tuREkfyfwdkYonf rjrifoifhaom oabmudk
jrif&avukefpGwum;}}[k (owday;ajymqdkyg\)/

toQifbk&m; a*gyuewfom;onf
owday;ajymqdktyfukefaom
xkdewfom;oHk;a,mufwdkYwGifewfom;ESpfa,mufwdk
Yonf rsufarSmufb0üyif (yXrpsmef) owdudk&vsuf
jA[®yka&m[dwbHkodkYa&mufukef\
wpfa,mufaomewfom;onfum; umrbHküyif aysmfí
aeyg\

354/ tuREkfyfonf pu©Kig;yg;ESifh
jynfhpHkawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\ Oygod
umrjzpfjcJhyg\? tuREkfyf\ trnfonf]a*gydum} jzpfyg\
tuREkfyfonf bk&m;ç w&m;ü tvGefMunfndKcJhyg\
oHCmudkvnf; MunfndKaom pdwfjzifh vkyfauR;cJhyg\
xkdjrwpfGmbk&m; w&m;awmf\
aumif;jrwfjcif;aMumifhomvQif
tuREkfyfonfwm0wðomewfjynfodkY a&mufí
odMum;rif;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom om;jzpf&yg\
p (wm0wðomewfjynf) üvnf; tuREkfyfudk]a*gyu}[k

ac:MuygukefV/ xkdtcg *E"AAewfrsKd;ü a&mufí
aeukefaom a&S;u jrifzl;ukefaom &[ef;
jzpfCJhukefaompewfwdkYudk jrif&ygV rSefyg\
a*gwrjrwfpGm bk&m;\ wynfh&[ef;
jzpfCJhukefaomxkdewfwdkYudk tuREkfyfwdkYonf
a&S;vl jzpfpOfu ajcaq;a& ajce,fqDwdkYjzifh
csD;ajr\$mfylaZmfíqGrf;jzifhvnf;aumif;?
tazsmfjzifhvnf;aumif; vkyfauR;jyKpkcJhygukef\
ptoQifwdkYonftb,fudk ÓPfOD;vSnfhí jrwfpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfwdkYudk em,lCJhMuygukefoenf;/
pu©Kig;yg;ESifh jynfhpHkawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkd;xGif;odawmfrlí
aumif;pGma[mMum;tyfaom w&m;awmfudk
udk,fwkdif odcJh&yg\
toQifwdkYudkyifqnf;uyfudk;uG,fvsuf t&d,mwdkY
aumif;pGm a[m tyfaom w&m;wdkYudk
Mum;em&ojzifhwm0wðomewfjynfodkY a&mufí
odMum;rif;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;aom om; jzpf&ygV/
toQifwdkY oifwdkYonfum; jrwfpGmbk&m;udk
qnf;uyf&ygukefvsuf tjrwf qHk;
tusifhudkusifhMu&ygukefvsuf ,kwfedrfhaom *E"AA
ewfrsKd;ü jzpfMu& ukefV toQifwdkY\ b0tusKd;ay;onf
roifhavsmfavpGwum;? w&m;usifhzuf
yk³/₄dKvfwdkYukd,kwfedrfhaom *E"AAewfrsKd;ü
jzpfaeMuonfwdkYudk jrif&ukefaom tuREkfyfwdkYonf
rjrifoifhaomoabmudk jrif&avukefpGwum;/ toQifwdkY
(oifwdkYonf) *E"AAewfrsKd;ü jzpfaeMu&aomaMumifh
wm0wðom ewfwdkYudkcpm;azsmfajz&ef
vmMu&ukefV/ vlUabmifüaeaom tuREkfyf\ pxl;jcm;
aomtjzpfudk¹/₂lprf;ygavmh/ xkd (tuREkfyfonf)
a&S;b0ü rdef;rjzpfvsuf ,cktcgü ewfpnf;pdrfwdkYESifh
jynfhpHkaomewfa,musfm;jzpfvm&yg\
a*gwrjrwfpGmbk&m;\wynfh
a*gyuewfom;onfowday;ajymqdktyfukefaom

xkdewfom;oHk;a,mufwdkY onf oHa0*&Muukefí
a*gyuewfom;xHtnDtñGwfoGm;MuNyD;vQif-

igwdkYonf (w&m;xl;udk &jcif;iSg) ,ck
tm;xkwfukefawmhtHh? jyif;pGmtm;
xkwfukefawmhtHh? olwpfyg;wdkY\
tapcHrjzpfukefawmhtHh[k qdkukefí? xkd (oHk;a,muf)
wdkYwGifESpfa,mufaomewfwdkYonf
a*gwrjrwpGmbk&m;\ tqHk;trwdkYudk tzefzef
atmufarhvsufhtm;xkwfjcif;udk jzpfapukef\
pewfjynfüyif pdwfwdkYudk wyfrufjcif;uif;apí
umr*kPfwdkYü tjypfudk jrifukef\
qifajymifBuD;onfjrJpGm zGJUcsnfxm;aom
BudK;wdkYudk jzwfouJh odkY?
xkdewfESpfa,mufwdkYonfvGefajrmufEdkifcJaom
rm&fewf\ aESmifBuKd;jzpf ukefaom umroHa,mZOof
umrtaESmiftzGJUwdkYudkjzwfí wm0wðomewfwdkY
udk ausmfvGefí jA[®mhbHkü jzpfukef\
&m*uif;jcif;udk jyKukefvsuftem*grf jzpfukefaom
ol&Jaumif;ewfom; ESpfa,mufwdkYonf
odMum;rif;ESifhwuGyZmywdewfrif;ESifhwuG
ok"r®mewfobifodkY yg0ifwufa&mufukefaom tvHk;
pHkaomewfwdkYudkausmfvGefí jA[®mhbHkü
jzpfukef\
ewfwdkYudk pdk;rdk;aom odMum;rif;onf
xkd (ewf) wdkYudk jrifípewfom;
ESpfa,mufwdkYonf ,kwf edrfhaom *E"ÁÁewfrsKd;ü
jzpfvmukefaomfvnf;wm0wðomewfwdkYudk ausmf
vGefí jA[®mhbHkü jzpfukef\k (qdkvsuf) ewftaygif;\
tv,füoHa0*jzpf av\? xkda*gyuewfom;onf
oHa0*jzpfaeaom odMum;rif;\ pum;udk
Mum;íodMum;rif;ukd (podkY) ajymqdk\ ewfwdkY\
t&Sif odMum;rif; vUjynfü bk&m;onf
yGifhawmfrlvfuf&Sd\
umr*kPfwdkYudkESdrfeif;Edkifaom
ousrked]omuD0ifrif;om; bk&m;oQif}[k ausmfapm\

xkdewfwdkYonfyXrpsmefowdrS
uif;vGwfvuf&Sdukefaom xkd jrwpfGmbk&m;\
om;awmfwdkYyif jzpfygukef\? tuREkfyf owdy;tyfonf
jzpfí yXrpsmefowdudk &MuygukefNyD/
xkdewfom;oHk;a,mufwdkYwGif ewfom;wpfa,mufonf
p*E"AAewfrsKd;ü xm0pOfaeol tm0godujzpfayeg\
ESpfa,mufaom ewfom;wdkYonfum; *E"AAewfrsKd;ü
uyfa&mufíævmukefaomfvnf; tem*grdr*fodkY
a&mufvsuf wnfMunfaom
pdwf&SdukefíewfwdkYudkyifaomfvnf; ,kwfnHhonf
xifygukef V p (omoemawmfü) w&m;awmfudk
xif&Sm;apukefaom *kPfESifhjynfhpHkonfh
podkYaomwynfhom0uwdkY &SdygukefV
xkdwynfhom0uwdkYwGif wpfpHkwpf a,mufaom
wynfhom0uonf (bk&m;ponfü)
tb,fodkY ,HkrSm;awmhtHhenf;? r,kHrSm;awmhonfom
jzpfV MoCav;yg;udk ul;ajrmufawmfrl NyD;aom?
Odpdudpämudk jzwfawmufawmfrlNyD;aom?
rm&fig;yg;udk atmifawmfrlaom? vloHk;yg;wdkYxuf
jrwpfawmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk tuREkfyfwdkYonf
&Sdcdk;MuygukefpdkY[k (ajymqdk\)/ (toQifbk&m;)
xkd (ewfom;oHk;a,muf) wdkYwGif
ewfom;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf pewfjynfütoQifbk&m;\
w&m;udk odukefaomaMumifh jA[®yka&m[dw
udk,fcE"mudk &í tem*grdr*f[laomw&m;xl;udk
&MuygukefV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf
pw&m;xl;udk &jcif;iSg vma&mufMuyg ukef\
toQifbk&m;jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tcGifhay;awmfrygaomf
tuREkfyfwdkY onf jyóemudk ar;vdkygukef[k
(avQmuf\)/

355/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; podkYaom
tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]podMum;rif;onf¹ &SnfpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;
pifMu,faom tusifh&Sdcjh\? rnfonfhjyóemudk

ar;onfjzpfap taMumif;ESifhpyfaom jyóemudkom
ar;vwåHU? taMumif;ESifhrpyfaomjyóemudk
rar;vwåHU/ xkdodMum;rif;ar;í igajzvwfaomf
xkdtajzudk vsifjrefpGmyifodvwåHU}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

356/ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;udk *gxmjzifh
rdefYMum;awmfrl\ -]]odMum;rif; oif\ pdwfü
ar;vdkaom jyóemudk ightm; ar;avmh? xkdxkdjyóemt
wGufjzpfay:aeaom oif\ ,HkrSm;jcif;0dpdudpämudk
tqHk;wkdif ajy&Sif;atmif ig ajz&Sif;tHh}}[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

yXrtcef; NyD;V

357/ jrwfpGmbk&m; cGifhJyKawmfrlvwfaomf
ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;a&S;OD;pGm b jyóemudk
ar;avQmuf\ -

]]toQifbk&m;]&efNiKd;uif;ukefvsuf 'Pfuif;ukefvsuf
&efoluif;ukefvsuf pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;uif;ukefvsuf
trsufxGufjcif;uif;ukefvsuf igwdkY aeMu&ygap}[k ewfç
vlç tol&mç e*g;ç *E`AÁwdkYESifh tjcm;rsm;pGmaom
xkdowå0gwdkYtm; awmifhwjcif;onf jzpf\? ,if;odkY
awmifhwjcif;jzpfaomfvnf; xkdowå0gwdkYonf &ef
NidK;&Sdukefvsuf 'Pf&Sdukefvsuf &efol&Sdukefvsuf
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;&Sdukefvsuf trsuf&Sdukefvsuf
aeMu&ygukef\ (podkYae&jcif;onf)
tb,ftaESmiftzGJUaMumifhygenf;}}[k ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ptjcif;t&mjzifh
jyóemudk ar;avQmuf\ xkdodMum;rif; ar;vwfaomf
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf jyóemudk ajzMum;awmfrl\

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; &ef NidK;uif;ukefvsuf
'Pfuif;ukefvsuf

&efoluif;ukefvsufpdwfaqif;&Jjcif;uif;ukefvsuf
trsufxGufjcif;uif;ukefvsuf aeMu&ygap[k ewfç vlç
tol&mç e*g;ç *E`AAESifh tjcm;rsm;pGmaom
xkdowå0gwdkYtm; awmifhwjcif;onf jzpf\? ,if;odkY
awmifhwjcif;jzpfaomfvnf; xkdowå0gwdkYonf &ef
NidK;&Sdukefvsuf 'Pf&Sdukefvsuf &efol&Sdukefvsuf
pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;&Sdukefvsuf trsuf&Sdukefvsuf
aeMu&ukef\ (podkYae&jcif;onf) £ómç rpä&d,²
oHa,mZOfaMumifhjzpf\}}[k (ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; ar;tyfonfjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptjcif;t&mjzifh jyóem
udkajzMum;awmfrlvwfaomf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf ESpfvdkonfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lV

]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;?
a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSefvSygV
aumif;aompum;udkqdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;? a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSefvSygV
jrwpGmbk&m; a[mtyfaom jyóemudk
Mum;em&aomaMumifh pjyóemü
tuREkfyfonf ,HkrSm;jcif;rS vGefajrmufygNyD?
odkYavm odkYavm awG;awmjcif; uif;ygNyD}}[k
(0rf;ajrmufpGmch,l)/

358/ podkYvQif ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
jrwpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm;
aemufxyfyjyóemudk ar;avQmufjyefl-

]]toQifbk&m; £ómç rpä&d,onfum; tajccHjzpf&m
tb,ftaMumif;
wkd;wufjzpfyGg;&mtb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;?
xif&Sm;jzpfay:&m tb,ft aMumif;&Sdygoenf;?

trGeftpjzpf&mtb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? tb,f
w&m;&Sdaomf £ómç rpä&d, jzpfygoenf;?
tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf £ómç rpä&d, rjzpfygoenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; £ómç rpä&d,onf
cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;[laom tajccHjzpf&mtaMumif;&Sd\
cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;[laom wkd;wufjzpfyGg;&m
taMumif;&Sd\
cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;[laom
xif&Sm;jzpfay:&m taMumif;&Sd\
cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;
[laomtrGeftpjzpf&m taMumif;&Sd\
cspfjCIF;ç
rkef;jCIF;&Sdaomf £ómç rpä&d, jzpf\? cspfjCIF;ç
rkef;jCIF;r&Sdaomf £ómçrpä&d, rjzpf[k (ajzMum;
awmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;onfum;
tajccHjzpf&m tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;?
wkd;wufjzpfyGg;&m tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;?
xif&Sm;jzpfay:&m tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;?
trGeftpjzpf&m tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;?
tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;jzpfygoenf;?
tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF; rjzpfygoenf;}}
[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF;onf
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´} [laom tajccHjzpf&mtaMumif; &Sd\
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´} [laom wkd;wufjzpfyGg;&m
taMumif;&Sd\
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´}
[laomxif&Sm;jzpfay:&m taMumif;&Sd\
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´} [laom trGeftpjzpf&m taMumif;&Sd\
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´} &Sdaomf cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF; jzpf\
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´} r&Sdaomf cspfjCIF;ç rkef;jCIF; rjzpf[k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; vdkcsifjCIF;]qE´} onfum; tajccHjzpf&m
tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? wkd;wufjzpf yGg;&m
tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? xif&Sm;jzpfay:&m

tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? trGeftpjzpf&mtb,f
taMumif;&Sdygoenf;? tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE'} jzpfygoenf;? tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
vdkcsifjCIF;]qE'} rjzpfygoenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; vdkcsifjCIF;]qE'} onf
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} [laom
tajccHjzpf&mtaMumif;&Sd\? MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
[laom wkd;wufjzpfyGg;&m taMumif;&Sd\? MuHpnfjCIF;
]0dwuf} [laom xif&Sm;jzpfay:&m taMumif;&Sd\?
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} [laom trGeftpjzpf&mtaMumif;
&Sd\? MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} &Sdaomf vdkcsifjCIF;]qE'}
jzpf\? MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} r&SdaomfvdkcsifjCIF;]qE'}
rjzpf[k (ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} onf tajccHjzpf&m
tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? wkd;wufjzpfyGg;&m
tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? xif&Sm;jzpfay:&m
tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? trGeftpjzpf&m
tb,ftaMumif;&Sdygoenf;? tb,fw&m;&Sdaomf
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} jzpfygoenf;? tb,fw&m;r&Sdaomf
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} rjzpfygoenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} onf
oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh w&m;]yylöonm³} tpk[laom
tajccHjzpf&m taMumif;&Sd\? oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh
w&m;tpk[laomwkd;wufjzpfyGg;&m taMumif;&Sd\?
oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh w&m;tpk[laom
xif&Sm;jzpfay:&mtaMumif;&Sd\?
oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh w&m;tpk[laom
trGeftpjzpf&m taMumif;&Sd\?
oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh w&m;tpk&Sdaomf
MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} jzpf\? oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh
w&m;tpkr&Sdaomf MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} rjzpf[k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tb,fodkY usifhaom &[ef;onf
oHo&mcs]UxGifwwfonfh w&m;]yyíöonm} tpk\
csKyfjCIF;tm;avsmfí xkdcsKyf&m edAÁmefodkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifhukd usifhonf rnfygoenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmufjyef\)/

1/ rpv&Gm rmCvkvifb0rS pí pifMu,fjCIF;udk jríf
jrwpfGmbk&m; ppum;udk qdk\[k t]uxmü vmV
2/ £óm-remvkdrI? rpä&d,-0efwkdrI/
3/ wPSm rme 'd]d[laom yyíöw&m; oHk;yG;wGif pü
wPSmyyíöudkom vdk\[k t]uxmü qdkV

Ä

a0'emur®|mef;

359/ ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]aomreó} udkvnf;
rSD0]tyfaom0rf;ajrmufjCIF;? rrSD0]tyfaom
0rf;ajrmufjCIF; [lí ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[mV

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó}
udkvnf; rSD0]tyfaom ESvHk;romjCIF;? rrSD0]tyfaom
ESvHk;romjCIF; [lí ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[mV

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; vspfvSL
½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} udkvnf; rSD0]tyfaom
vspfvSL½ljCIF;? rrSD0]tyfaom vspfvSL½ljCIF; [lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[mV

360/]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]aomreó} udkvnf; rSD0]tyfaom
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;? rrSD0]tyfaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF; [lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom ppum;udk
qdkc]h\? tb,ftaMumif;udk pG]í ppum;udk qkdc]hoenf;
[lrl- xkd (ESpfyg;aom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;)

wdkYwGif]]p0rf;ajrmufjCIF;ukd rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYqkwf,kwfukef\}}[k
tMuif0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk odjim;tHh? podkY
oabm&Sdaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udkrrSD0Jtyf/

xkd (ESpfyg;aom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF; aomreó) wdkYwGif
]]p0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk rSD0Jaom
ightm;tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\}}[k
tMuif0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udkodjim; tHh?
podkYoabm&Sdaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk rSD0JtyfV

xkd (rSD0Jtyfaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF; aomreó) ü tMuif
(0rf;ajrmufjCIF;) onf MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf} ESifhvnf;
wuGjzpf\? oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifhvnf; wuGjzpf\?
tMuif (0rf;ajrmufjCIF;) onf MuHpnfjCIF;vnf; r&Sd?
oHk;oyfjCIF;vnf; r&Sd? xkd (ESpfyg;) wdkY wGif
MuHpnfjCIF;vnf; r&Sdc oHk;oyfjCIF;vnf; r&Sdaom
xkd0rf;ajrmufjCIF;onf omvGefí jrwfV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;]aomreó} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;? rrSD0Jtyfaom 0rf;ajrmufjCIF; [lí
ESpfygtjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom bpum;udk
xkdqdkcJhNyD;aom taMumif;udk pGJí igqdkV

361/]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
ESvHk;romjCIF;? rrSD0Jtyfaom ESvHk;romjCIF; [lí
ESpfygtjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom
bpum;udkqdkcJh\? tb,ftaMumif;udk pGJí bpum;udk
qkdcJhoenf;[lrl- xkd (ESpfyg;aom ESvHk;romjCIF;)
wdkYwGif]]pESvHk;romjCIF;ukd rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfukef\}}[k tMuifESvHk;romjCIF;udk odjim;tHh?
podkYoabm&Sdaom ESvHk;romjCIF;udk rrSD0Jtyf/

xkd (ESpfyg;aom ESvHk;romjcif;a'greó)
wdkYwGif]]pESvHk;romjcif;udk rSD0Jaom
ightm;tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\}}[k
tMuifESvHk;romjcif;udkodjim; tHh? podkY
oabm&Sdaom ESvHk;romjcif;udk rSD0JtyfV

xkd (rSD0Jtyfaom ESvHk;romjcif;a'greó) ü tMuif
(ESvHk;romjcif;) onf MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
ESifhvnf;wuG jzpf\? oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifhvnf;
wuGjzpf\? tMuif (ESvHk;romjcif;) onf MuHpnfjCIF;vnf;
r&Sd? oHk;oyfjCIF;vnf; r&Sd? xkd (ESpfyg;)
wdkYwGifMuHpnfjCIF;vnf; r&Sdç oHk;oyfjCIF;vnf;
r&Sdaom xkdESvHk;romjcif;onf omvGefí jrwfV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;]]ESvHk;romjCIF;]a'greó} udkvnf;
rSD0Jtyfaom ESvHk;romjCIF;? rrSD0Jtyfaom
ESvHk;romjCIF; [lí ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}}
[laom ppum;udk xkdhqdktyfNyD;aom taMumif;udk
pGJí igqdkV

362/]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
vspfvsL½ljCIF;]Oayu©m} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
vspfvsL½ljCIF;? rrSD0Jtyfaom vspfvsL½ljCIF; [lí
ESpfygtjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom
ppum;udkqdkcjh\? tb,ftaMumif;udk pGJí ppum;udk
qkdcJhoenf;[lrl- xkd (ESpfyg;aom vspfvsL½ljCIF;)
wdkYwGif]]pvspfvsL½ljCIF;ukd rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYqkwf,kwfukef\}}[k
tMuifvspfvsL½ljCIF;udk odjim;tHh?
podkYoabm&Sdaom vspfvsL½ljCIF;udkrrSD0Jtyf/

xkd (ESpfyg;aom vspfvsL½ljCIF;Oayu©m)
wdkYwGif]]pvspfvsL½ljCIF;udk rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY

wkd;yGg;ukef\}}[k tMuif vspfvsl½ljcif;udk
odjim;tHh? podkY oabm&Sdaom vspfvsl½ljcif;udk
rSD0JtyfV

xkd (rSD0Jtyfaom vspfvsl½ljcif;Oayu©m) ü
tMuifvspfvsl½ljcif;onf MuHpnfjCIF;]0dwuf}
ESifhvnf;wuG jzpf\? oHk;oyfjCIF;]0dpm&} ESifhvnf;
wuGjzpf\? tMuifvspfvsl½ljcif;onf MuHpnfjCIF;vnf;
r&Sd? oHk;oyfjCIF;vnf; r&Sd? xkd (ESpfyg;) wdkYwGif
MuHpnfjCIF;vnf; r&Sdç oHk;oyfjCIF;vnf;r&Sdaom
xkdvspfvsl½ljcif;onf omvGefí jrwfV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
vspfvsl½ljcif;]Oayu©m} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
vspfvsl½ljcif;? rrSD0Jtyfaom vspfvsl½ljcif; [lí
ESpfygtjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom ppum;udk
xkdqdktyfNyD;aom taMumif;udk pGJí igqdkV

363/ ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; podkYusifhaom
&[ef;onf oHo&mcsJUxGifwwfonfh]yyíöonm} tPK\
csKyf Nidrf;jCIF;tm;avsmfí xkdcsKyf&m
edAÁmefa&mufaMumif; tusifhudk usifhonfrnf\k
(a[mMum;awmfrl\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; ar;tyfonfjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptjCIF;t&mjzifh
jyóemudkajzMum;awmfrlvwfaomf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf ESpfvdkonfjzpfí jrwpGmbk&m;\
w&m;awmfudk 0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lav\-

]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSefvSyg\? aumif;aom
pum;udkqdkawmfrlvwfaom jrwpGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSefvSyg\? jrwpGm
bk&m;a[mtyfaomjyóemtajzudk
Mum;em&aomaMumifh pjyóemü
tuREkfyfonf ,HkrSm;jCIF;rS vGefajrmufygNyD?

odkYavm odkYavm awG;awmjcif; uif;ygNyD}}[k
(0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lav\)/

ygwdarmu©oH0& oDv

364/ podkYvQif ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
aemufxyfjyóemudk ar;avQmufjyef\-

]]jrwpfGmbk&m; tb,fodkY usifhaom &[ef;onf
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk usifhonf rnfygoenf;}}[k
(ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
udk,ftusifh]um,ormppm&} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom udk,f
tusifh? rrSD0Jtyfaom udk,ftusifh[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[mV

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
Elwftusifh]0pDormppm&} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
Elwftusifh? rrSD0Jtyfaom Elwftusifh[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[mV

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
&SmrSD;jcif;]y&da,oem} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
&SmrSD;jcif;? rrSD0Jhtyfaom &SmrSD;jcif;[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[mV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
udk,ftusifh]um,ormppm&} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
udk,ftusifh? rrSD0Jtyfaom udk,ftusifh[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom ppum;udk
qdkcJh\? tb,ftaMumif;udk pGJí ppum;udk qdkoenf;[lrl-
xkd (ESpfyg;aom udk,ftusifh)
wdkYwGif]]pudk,ftusifhudk rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í

ukokdvfw&m;wdkYqkwf,kwfukef\}}[k
tMuifudk,ftusifhudk odjim;tHh? podkYoabm&Sdaom
udk,ftusifhudkrrSD0Jtyf/

xkd (ESpfyg;aom udk,ftusifhum,ormpm&)
wdkYwGif]]pudk,ftusifhudk rSD0Jaom ightm;tukokdvf
w&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\}}[k tMuifudk,ftusifhudkodjim;tHh?
podkYoabm&Sdaom udk,ftusifhudk rSD0JtyfV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
udk,ftusifh]um,ormpm&} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom udk,f
tusifh? rrSD0Jtyfaom udk,ftusifh[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom ppum;udk
xkdqkdtyfcJhNyD;aom taMumif;udk pGJí igqdkV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
Elwftusifh]0pDormpm&} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
Elwftusifhf? rrSD0Jtyfaom Elwftusifh[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom ppum;udk
qdkcJh\? tb,f taMumif;udk pGJí ppum;udk qdkcJhoenf;
[lrl- xkd (ESpfyg;aom Elwftusifh) wdkYwGif]]pElwf
tusifhudk rSD0Jaom ightm; tukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;í ukokdvfw&m;wdkYqkwf,kwfukef\}}[k
tMuifElwftusifhfhudk odjim;tHh? podkYoabm&Sdaom
Elwftusifhudk rrSD0Jtyf/

xkd (ESpfyg;aom Elwftusifh0pDormpm&)
wdkYwGif]]pElwftusifhudk rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\}}[k tMuifElwftusifhudk odjim;tHh?
podkYoabm&Sdaom Elwftusifhudk rSD0JtyfV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
Elwftusifh]0pDormpm&} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
Elwftusifhf? rrSD0Jtyfaom Elwftusifh[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom ppum;udk
xkdqkdtyfcJhNyD;aom taMumif;udk pGJí igqdkV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
&SmrSD;jcif;]y&da,oem} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
&SmrSD;jcif;? rrSD0Jtyfaom &SmrSD;jcif;[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom bpum;udk
qdkcJh\? tb,ftaMumif;udk pGJí bpum;udk qdkoenf;[lrl-
xkd (ESpfyg;aom &SmrSD;jcif;)
wdkYwGif]]p&SmrSD;jcif;udkrSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
qkwf,kwfukef\}}[k tMuif &SmrSD;jcif;udk odjim;tHh?
podkY oabm&Sdaom &SmrSD;jcif;udk rrSD0Jtyf/

xkd (ESpfyg;aom &SmrSD;jcif;y&da,oem)
wdkYwGif]]p&SmrSD;jcif;udk rSD0Jaom ightm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\}}[k tMuif&SmrSD;jcif;udk odjim;tHh?
podkYoabm&Sdaom &SmrSD;jcif;udk rSD0JtyfV

]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;
&SmrSD;jcif;]y&da,oem} udkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom
&SmrSD;jcif;? rrSD0Jtyfaom &SmrSD;jcif;[lí
ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh iga[m\}} [laom bpum;udk
xkdqkdtyfcJhNyD;aomtaMumif;udk pGJí igqdkV

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; podkYusifhaom &[ef;onf
ygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk usifhonfrnf\k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; ar;tyfonfjzpfí
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptjCIF;t&mtm;jzifhhjóemudk
ajzMum;awmfrlvwfaomf ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ESpfvdkonfjzpfíjrwpGmbk&m; \ w&m;awmfudk
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,\-

]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;?
a[mawmfrlonfhtwkdif; rSefvSygV
aumif;aompum;udkqdkawmfrlwwfaom
jrwpGmbk&m;? a[mawmfrlonfh twkdif;rSefvSygV
jrwpGmbk&m;a[mtyfaomjóemtajzudk

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; pdwfjzifh odtyfaom
"r®m½Hkudkvnf; rSD0Jtyfaom "r®m½Hk?
rrSD0Jtyfaom "r®m½Hk [lí ESpfyg;tjym;tm;jzifh
iga[mV

podkYa[mawmfrlvwfaomf ewfwdkY\t&Sif
odMum;rif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udkavQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaom pw&m;awmf\ teufudktus,ftm;jzifh
tuREkfyf podkY odygV

toQifbk&m; rsufpdjzifhodtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom ½lyg½Hkudk
rSD0Jaomoltm;tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\?
rsufpdjzifhodtyfaom podkYoabm&Sdaom
½lyg½Hkudk rrSD0Jtyf? rsufpdjzifhodtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom ½lyg½Hkudk rSD0Jaomoltm;
tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí ukokdvfw&m;wdkY
wkd;yGg;ukef\? rsufpdjzifhodtyfaom
podkYoabm&Sdaom ½lyg½Hkudk rSD0JtyfV

toQifbk&m; em;jzifhodtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom o'´g½Hkudk rSD0Jaomoltm;/
ESmacgif; jzifhodtyfaom tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom
*E¨m½Hkudk rSD0Jaomoltm;/ vQmjzifhodtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom &om½Hkudk
rSD0Jaomoltm;/ udk,fjzifhodtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom azm|AÁm½Hkudk
rSD0Jaomoltm;/ pdwfjzifhodtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom "r®m½Hkudk
rSD0Jaomoltm;tukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;í
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfukef\? pdwfjzifhodtyfaom
podkYoabmh&Sdaom "r®m½Hkudk rrSD0Jtyf/

toQifbk&m; pdwfjzifh odtyfaom
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom "r®m½Hkudk

rSD0Jaomoltm; tukokdvfw&m;wdkY qkwf,kwfí
ukokdvfw&m;wdkY wkd;yGg;ukef\
pdwfjzifhodtyfaom podkYoabm
&Sdaom"r®m½Hkudk rSD0JtyfV

toQifbk&m; tusOf;tm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;
a[mawmfrlaom pw&m;awmf\
teufudktus,ftm;jzifh
podkYodaom tuREfkyfonf jrwpfGmbk&m; a[mtyfaom
jyóem\
tajzudkMum;em&aomaMumifh
bjyóemü ,HkrSm;jcif;rS vGefajrmufygNyD? odkYavm
odkYavm awG;awmjcif;uif;ygNyD}}[k (avQmuf\)/

366/ podkYvQif ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,lNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;
aemufxyfjyóemudk ar;avQmufjyef\-

]]toQifbk&m; tvHk;pHkaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
wlaomtqHk;tr wlaomtusifh wlaomt,l
wlaomNyD;qHk;&m &Sdygukefoavm}}[k
(ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; tvHk;pHkaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf wlaomtqHk;tr wlaomtusifh
wlaomt,l wlaomNyD;qHk;&m r&Sdukef[k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tvHk;pHkaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
tb,fhaMumifh wlaomtqHk;trwlaomtusifh wlaomt,l
wlaomNyD;qHk;&m r&Sdygukefoenf;[k
(ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; avmuonf rsm;aom
trsKd;rsKd;aom "mwf&Sd\ rsm;aomtrsKd;rsKd;aom
"mwf&Sdonfh xkdavmuü owå0gwdkYonf tMuif tMuif
"mwfudk pGJvrf;ukef\
xkdxkd"mwfudkomvQif
jyif;xefjrJjrHpGm pGJvrf;í]]pig\ t,lonfom rSef\
wpfyg;aomolwdkY\t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k

ajymqdkukef\ xdkYaMumifh tvHk;pHkaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf wlaomtqHk;tr wlaomtusifh
wlaomt,l wlaomNyD;qHk;&m r&Sdukef[k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tvHk;pHkaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
rSDcdktm;xm;&m&Sdygukefoavm?
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom a,m*ukef&m
&Sdygukefoavm?
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaomw&m;tvdkYiSg jrwfaomtusifh
&Sdygukefoavm? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
NyD;qHk;&m &Sdygukefoavm}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; tvHk;pHkaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
rSDcdktm;xm;&m r&Sdukef? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
a,m*ukef&m r&Sdukef? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
w&m;tvdkYiSg jrwfaomtusifh r&Sdukef?
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom NyD;qHk;&m r&Sdukef[k
(ajzMum;awmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tb,fhaMumifh tvHk;pHkaom
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaomrSDcdktm;xm;&m
r&Sdygukefoenf;? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
a,m*ukef&m r&Sdygukefoenf;? ysufpD;jcif;udk
vGefaom w&m;tvdkYiSg jrwfaomtusifh
r&Sdygukefoenf;? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
NyD;qHk;&mr&Sdygukefoenf;}}[k (ar;avQmufjyef\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; wPSmudk
ukefcef;apwwfaom r*fjzifh udavomrS
vGwfukefaom&[ef;wdkYonf ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
rSDcdktm;xm;&m &Sdukef\? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
a,m*ukef&m &Sdukef\? ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom
w&m;tvdkYiSg jrwfaomtusifh &Sdukef\?

ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom NyD;qHk;&m &SdukefV
xdkYaMumifh tvHk;pHkaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom rSDcdktm;xm;&m r&Sdukef?
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefaom a,m*ukef&m r&Sdukef?
ysufpD;jcif;udkvGefhaom w&m;tvdkYiSg jrwfaom
tusifh r&Sdukef? ysufpD;jcif;udk vGefaom
NyD;qHk;&m r&Sdukef[k (ajzMum;awmfri\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; ar;tyfonf jzpfí
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf btjcif;t&mtm;jzifhjyóemudk
ajzMum;awmfriVwfaomf ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
ESpfvdkonfjzpfí jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,I\]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfriLonfhtwkdif; rSefvSygV
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfriLwwfaom
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mawmfriLonfhtwkdif; rSefvSygV
jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mtyfaom jyóem\ tajzudk
Mum;em&aomaMumifh bjyóemü
tuREkfyfonf ,HkrSm;jcif;rS vGefajrmufygNyD?
odkYavm odkYavm awG;awmjcif;uif;ygNyD}}[k
(0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,I\)/

367/ podkYvQif ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkonfjzpfí
0rf;ajrmufpGm cH,INyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;
bpum;udk avQmufV

toQifbk&m; wPSmonf a&m*grnfyg\? wPSmonf
tdkif;trmrnfyg\? wPSmonfajimifhrnfyg\? wPSmonf
powå0gtaygif;udk xkdxkdb0ü jzpfapjcif;iSg qGjiifyg\?
xdkYaMumifhpowå0gtaygif;onf
jrwfaomb0 ,kwfaomb0odkY a&muf&ygV

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf pomoemawmfriSty
tjcm;aom orPjAm[®PwdekYü tMuifjyóemwdkYudk
ar;cGifhrQvnf; r&c]hyg? xkdjyóemwdkYudk
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyftm; ajzMum;awmfriyg\?

tuREkfyf\ (oEÅmefü) &SnfjrifhpGmaom aeY
nOfhywfvHk; udef;atmif;íaeaomodkYavm odkYavm
awG;awm,HkrSm;jcif; ajimifhonf &Sdyg\
xkdajimifhudkvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;onfEkwfawmfrl
tyfyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; oifonf pjyóemwdkYudk
tjcm;aom orPjAm[®PwdkYtm;ar;zI;onfudk rSwfrdyg\
avm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

pjyóemwdkYudk tjcm;aom orPjAm[®PwdkYtm;
ar;zI;onfudk tuREkfyf rSwfrdygonftoQifbk&m;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; xkd (orPjAm[®P)
wdkYonf tb,fodkY ajzMum;ukefoenf;? tu,fí oifhtm;
Oefrav;rl ajymMum;ygavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwfpGmbk&m;jzpfap? jrwfpGmbk&m;uJhodkYaom
yk*³/₄dKvfjzpfap xkdifae&mt&yfü
ajymMum;&eftuREkfyftm; Oefrav;yg toQifbk&m;[k
(avQmuf\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; odkYjzpfvQif
ajymMum;ygavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYudk qdwf
Nidrf&m awmausmif;ae yk*³/₄dKvfwdkY[lí
tuREkfyfrSwfxifyg\? xkd (orPjAm[®P) wdkYxH
csOf;uyfí pjyóemwdkYudk tuREkfyf ar;zI;yg\? tuREkfyf
ar;vwfaomf xkd (orPjAm[®P) wdkYonf
rajzEdkifMuygukef? rajzEdkifMuukefonf jzpfí]]toQif
onf tb,fttnf&Sdygoenf;}}[k tuREkfyfudkyif jyefí
ar;MuygukefV

xkd (orPjAm[®P) wdkY ar;tyfonfjzpfí]]toQifwdkY
tuREkfyfonfum; ewfwdkY\t&SifodMum;rif;ygnf;}}[k
tuREkfyf ajzMum;yg\? xkd (orPjAm[®P) wdkYonf
tuREkfyfudkyif]]ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; t&Sifonf

tb,fuHudk jyKí podMum;ae&modkY a&mufygoenf;}}
[k xyfiar;Mujoyefygukef\ Mum;z;onfhtwkdif;
oifzl;onfhtwkdif; (ckepfyg;aom odMum;jzpfaMumif;)
w&m;udk xkdorPjAm[®PwkdYtm; tuREkfyfa[mygV
xkd (orPjAm[®P) wdkYonf
xkdrQjzifhyifvQif]]igwdkYonf ewfwdkY\
t&SifodMum;rif;udk awGUjrir&ay\? tMuif (jyóem)
udkvnf; igwdkYhonf ar;Mu&ukef\? xkd (jyóem)
udkvnf; igwdkYtm; ajzMum;ay\}}[k xkd (orPjAm[®P)
wdkYonf Orf;ajrmufMuukef\ pifppftm;jzifh xkd
(orPjAm[®P) wdkYonf tuREkfyf\ wynfhomvQif
jzpfMuygukef\? tuREkfyfonfum; xkd (orPjAm[®P)
wdkY\ wynfh rjzpfyg? toQifbk&m;tuREkfyfonfum;
tyg,fav;yg;odkY usjcif;oabmr&Sdaom udef;aojrJaom
txufr*foHk;yg;vQifvm;&m&Sdaom jrwpfGmbk&m;\
wynfh aomwmyefjzpfyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

Orf;ajrmufrludk &z;l;jcif;

368/ ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; oifonf p,ckrS
a&S;tcgu podkYoabm&SdaomESpfoufjCIF;
Orf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd; &z;l;onfudk rSwfrdyg\avm[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf p,ckrS a&S;tcgu
podkYoabm&Sdaom ESpfoufjCIF; Orf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd;
&z;l;onfudk rSwfrdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; p,ckrS a&S;tcgu
podkYoabm&Sdaom ESpfoufjCIF; Orf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd;
&z;l;onfudk oif tb,fodkY rSwfrdygoenf;[k
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; ewfESifh
tol&mwdkY ppyfGjjzpfCjhyg\? toQifbk&m;
xkdpppyfGjüewfwdkYEdkifí tok&mwdkY ½IH;MuygV

toQifbk&m; xkdppfudk EdkifaomaMumifh
ppfEdkifaom xkdtuREkfyftm; podkYaom
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjCIF; jzpfyg\?]],cktcg ewfwdkY\
tpmtm[m&tol&mwdkY\ tpmtm[m&[lí&Sd&m
pESpfrsKd;vHk;udk ewfwdkYcsnf;om
oHk;aqmifMu&ukefvwåHU}}[k (ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufjCIF;
jzpfyg\)/ toQifbk&m; tuREkfyftm; xkdESpfoufjCIF;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd;udk&jCIF;onf wkwf "m; vufeuf
udkifaqmif&aom csrf;omrsKd;jzpfyg\?/
iD;aiGU&eftvdkYiSg wyfrufjCIF;uif;&eftvdkYiSg
0#fqif;&JcsKyf&eftvdkYiSg &m*ponf
Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg xl;aomÓPfjzifh od&eftvdkYiSg
opömav;yg;udk od&eftvdkYiSg edAÁmefudk
rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg rjzpfyg/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;\ w&m;awmfudk
Mum;em&í tuREkfyf\
tMuifESpfoufjCIF;0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd;udk &jCIF;onf
&Sdyg\? xkd (ESpfoufjCIF;0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd;udk
&jCIF;) onfomwkwf "m; vufeufrudkifaqmif&aom
csrf;omjCIF;rsKd; jzpfyg\? pifppf/ iD;aiGU&eftvdkYiSg
wyfrufjCIF;uif;&eftvdkYiSg 0#fqif;&J csKyf&eftvdkYiSg
&m*ponf Nidrf;&eftvdkYiSg xl;aomÓPfjzifh
od&eftvdkYiSg opömav;yg;udk od&eftvdkYiSg
edAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyK&eftvdkYiSg jzpfygonf[k
(avQmuf\)/

369/ ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; oifonf
tb,ftusKd;xl;udk jrifí podkYoabm&SdaomESpfoufjCIF;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd; &jCIF;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygoenf;
[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ajcmufyg;aom
tusKd;xl;udk jrifí podkYoabm &SdaomESpfoufjCIF;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd;&jCIF;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf pt&yfüyif wnfaevsuf
odMum;yif jyefjzpfí toufudkvnf;wpfzef jyefí &yg\?
toQifbk&m; podkY odawmfrlygavmh/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf a&S;OD;pGmaom
ptusKd;xl;udk jrifí podkY oabm &SdaomESpfoufjcif;
0rf;ajrmufjcif;rsKd; &jcif;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ewfbHkrS pkawhí
ewftoufudk pGefYNYD;vQif rawGra0
owd&SdvsoftuREkfyf\ pdwfarGUavsmf&mbHkü
y#doaE"aejcif;odkY a&muf&ygtHh/ toQifbk&m;
tuREkfyfonf ESpfckajrmufaom ptusKd;xl;udk jrifí
podkY oabm&Sdaom ESpfoufjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif;rsKd;
&jcif;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV
toQifbk&m; ,HkrSm;awGa0jcif;uif;onf jzpfí
omoemawmfü arGUavsmfpGm aeaomxkdtuREkfyfonf
owd orÜZOfESifh,SOfvsuf t&d,mtjzpfESifhavsmfpGm
ae&ygvwåHU/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf oHk;ckajrmufaom
ptusKd;xl;udk jrifí podkYoabm&SdaomESpfoufjcif;
0rf;ajrmufjcif;rsKd; &jcif;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

toQifbk&m; t&d,mtjzpfESifh
oifhavsmfavsmufywfpGm usifhaqmifaexkdif aom
tuREkfyftm;tu,fí ou'g*grdr*fÓPfonfjzpfthH?
(txufr*fudk) odvdkonf jzpfí aeygtHh? xkd (b0) onfyif
vIUjynfü tqHk;b0jzpfygvwåHU/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf av;ckajrmufaom
ptusKd;xl;udk jrifí podkY oabm&SdaomESpfoufjcif;
0rf;ajrmufjcif;rsKd; &jcif;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf vIUbHkrS pkawhí
vIUtoufudk pGefYNYD;vQif ewfjynfü odMum;rif;wpfzef
jzpf&ygvwåHU/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ig;ckajrmufaom p
tusKd;xl;udk jrifi podkYoabm&SdaomESpfoufjCIF;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd; &jCIF;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

toQifbk&m; tued|jA[®mwdkYonf omvGefi
jrwfukef\? tjCHt&Hrsm; ukef\? tqHk;b0jzpfonf
&Sdaomf xkd (tued|bHk) onf (tuREkfyf\) ae&m
jzpfygvwåHU/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ajcmufckajrmufaom
ptusKd;xl;udk jrifi podkY oabm&Sd aomESpfoufjCIF;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd; &jCIF;udk csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf ajcmufyg;ukefaom
ptusKd;xl;wdkYudk jrifi podkYoabm
&SdaomESpfoufjCIF; 0rf;ajrmufjCIF;rsKd; &jCIF;udk
csD;usL;ajymqdkygV

370/ toQifbk&m; odkYavm odkYavm
awG;awm,HkrSm;jCIF;&Sdaom tuREkfyf
onfrNyD;ajrmufonfh MuHpnfawmifhwjCIF;ESifh
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Smvsuf t"GefY&SnfpGm
vSnfhvnfcJhygV tuREkfyfonf tMuiforPjAm[®PwdkYudk
0da0uw&m;udk yGg;rsm;í aeavh
&Sdukefaombk&m;wdkY[lí rSwfxifygukef\?
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYxH qnf; uyf&ef
oGm;a&mufcJhygV tb,fenf;jzifh r*f\
jynfhpHkCIF;jzpfoenf;? tb,fenf;jzifh r*f\
rjynfh
pHkCIF;jzpfoenf;? podkYar;tyfaomf r*füvnf;aumif;
tusifhwdkYüvnf; aumif; xkd (orPjAm[®P)
wdkYrajzEkdifMuygukef/ ,ckvmaom olonf ewfwdkY\
t&Sif odMum;rif;[k tuREkfyfukd odMuaom tcgtb,f
(aumif;rluH) udk jyKí p (odMum;tjzpf) odkY
a&mufoenf;[k tuREfkyf ukdomvQifxkd (orPjAm[®P)
wdkY ar;MuygukefV vlwdkYjynfü xif&Sm;aom
ckepfyg;aom odMum;rif;jzpfamumif;w&m;ukd Mum;
zl;onfhtwkdif;xkd (orPjAm[®P) wdkYtm;

tuREkfyfa[myg\? xkd (w&m; a[maom)aMumifh
igwdkYonfodMum;rif;ukd jrif&ayNyD[k xkd
(orPjAm[®P) wdkYonf Orf;ajrmufMuygukef/
tuREkfyf\ ,HkrSm;jcif;ukd vGefajrmufapawmfrlaom
jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd zl;ajrmf &aomtcgrS
píjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd qnf;uyfcJUaomaMumifh ,cktcgü
tuREkfyf onf aMumuf&GUHjcif;uif;&ygNyD/ wPSmwnf;
[laom ajimifhukd y,fElwfawmfrlwwfaom
opö mav;yg;ukd od
awmfrlNyD;aomtwkrJhyk^{*3/4}dKvfjzpfawmfrlaom
BuD;jrwfaom vHkUv&Sdawmfrlaom aerif;\
taqGjzpfawmfrlaomjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd tuREkfyf
&Sdckd;ygV htoQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkYonf jA[®mtm;
&Sdckd;jcif;ukd jyKcJhygukef\? ,aeYrS pí
ewfwdkYESifhtwltuREkfyfwdkYtm; xkd&Sdckd;jcif;onf
r&Sdawmhyg[k toQif bk&m;tm;
jyygukeftHh/ ,ckrltuREkfyfwdkYonf toQifbk&m;tm;
&Sdckd;ylaZmfjcif;ukd jyKMuygukef/
toQifbk&m;onfomvQif tvHk;pHkaom w&m;wdkYukd
odaom bk&m;jzpf awmfrlyg\? toQifbk&m;onf
twkr&Sdaom q&mjzpfawmfrlyg\? ewfESifhwuG aom
avmuütoQifbk&m;ESifhwlaom yk^{*3/4}dKvf
r&Sdygbk&m;[k (avQmufxm;)\)

371/ xkdtcg ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf
*E"AAewfrsKd;jzpfao ylöodcewfom;ukd
rdefYMum;avV

]]tarmifylöodc oifonf ightm; aus;Zl;rsm;vSay\
oifonf jrwfpGmbk&m;ukd a&S;OD;pGmcGifhyefay\
tarmifylöodc oifcGifhyefNyD;onfhaemufrS
ylaZmftxl;ukd cHawmfrlxdkufaom
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYukd) ukd,fwkdif rSefpGm
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;ukd igwdkYonf
aemufrS zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg csOf;uyfMu&ukef/ (igonf)
oifhtm; oifhtz&mxl;üvnf; xm;tHh?

*E"ÁÁewfrif;vnf;oifjzpftHh? aumif;jcif; vu©PmESifh
jynfhpHkaom oiftvGefawmifhwaom
ol&d,0päomewforD;ukdvnf; oifhtm;ay;tHh}}[k
(rdefYMum;av\)/

xdkYaemuf ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif;onf vufjzifh
ajrukd ykwfí-

]earm wó b*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó}}[k
oHk;Budrf O'gef;usL;&ifhV

ptar;tajzESifhwuGaom w&m;a'oemawmfukd
a[mawmfrlonf&Sdaomf]]jzpfjCIF;oabm&Sdaom
w&m;tvHk;pHkonf csKyfjCIF;oabm&Sd\}}[k ewfwdkY\
t&Sif odMum;rif;tm; udavomjrLtnpftaMu;uif;aom
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf} onf
xif&Sm;jzpfay:av\? (odMum;rif;rS) wpyfg;
tjcm;&Spfaomif;aom ewfwdkYtm;vnf;
w&m;rsufpd]aomwmywådr*fÓPf}
onfxif&Sm;jzpfay:avV

podkY ewfwdkY\t&Sif odMum;rif; awmif;yefaom
jyóemwdkYukd jrwpGmbk&m;
ajzMum;awmfrlaomaMumifh pw&m;a'oemawmf\
trnfonf]ouúyO\$} [líomvQif wGifownf;/

&Spfckajrmuf ouúyO\$okwfNyD;V

9-r[mowdy|meokwf

372/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf uk½kwkdif;
ur®mo"r®¹ rnfaom ed*Hk;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmf rlv
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf
&[ef;wdkYukd]&[ef;wdkY}}[k ac:awmfrlv
&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;}}[k

jyefavQmufMuukef\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;ukd
a[mawmfrl\

1/ ur®mo'r®-ur®mo'r®[k rIESpfrsKd;&Sd&m
ur®mo'r® &Sdonfhtvkd ajcusp;ukd qHk;r&m
jzpfaomaMumifh[k qkdvkdonf? ur®mo'r®
&Sdonfhtvkd usifh0wfusm;ukefaom olwdkY\
wnf&mjzpfaomaMumifh[k qkdvkdonf/

Ä

tusOf;csKyf

373/ &[ef;wdkY pc&D;vrf;onf owå0gwdkY\
pdwfpifMu,f&efç pkd;&drfylyefjcif;
ikda<u;jcif;wdkYukd vGefajrmuf&efç ukd,fqif;&J
pdwffqif;&JwdkY csKyf Nidrf;&efç t&d,r*fukd &&efç
edAÁmefukdrsufarSmufjyK&ef wpfaMumif;wnf;aom
c&D;vrf; jzpfay\? ,if;onfh c&D;vrf;um; powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;/

tb,fav;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOf
ÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd¹ &Sdonfjzpfí avmu² ü tbdZösm³
a'greó⁴ ukd y,fazsmufí½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

jyif;pGm tm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
avmuütbdZösm a'greóukd y,fazsmufí a0'emwdkYü
a0'emwdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí aeV

jyif;pGm tm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí

avmuütbdZösm a'greóukd y,fazsmufí pdwfü pdwfukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&SdonfjzpfíaeV

 jyif;pGm tm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí
orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí owd&Sdonfjzpfí
avmuütbdZösm a'greóukd y,fazsmufí
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

tusOf;csKyf NyD;V

- 1/ atmufarhjcif;/
- 2/ Oyg'geu©E´mavmuukd qkdonf/
- 3/ vkdcSifwyfrufjCIF;/
- 4/ ESvHk;romjCIF;/

Ä

1-xGufouf0ifoufukd ½lqifjCIFjCIF;tydkif;

374/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü
½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí
aeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pómoemawmfü &[ef;onf
awmodkY oGm;a&mufíjzpfapopfyif&if;odkY
oGm;a&mufíjzpfap qdwf Nidrf&modkY
oGm;a&mufíjzpfap wifyv'ifacGNyD;vQif
ukd,fukdajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í owduk (ur®|mef;odkY)
a&SU½ljzpfapvsuf xkdifV xkd&[ef;onf
owd&SdvsufomvQif xGufoufavukd ½dluf?¹
owd&SdvsufomvQif 0ifoufavudk &SL\?
&Snf&Snf½dlufvQifvnf;]]&Snf&Snf½dlufonf}}[k od\
&Snf&Snf&SLvQifvnf;]]&Snf&Snf&SLonf}}[k od\
wkdwkd½dlufvQifvnf;]]wkdwkd½dlufonf}}[k od\
wkdwkd&SLvQifvnf;]]wkdwkd&SLonf}}[k od\
(xGufoufav\))]]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom

½kyftaygif;ukd xif&Sm;odvsuf ½dlufrnf}}[k usifh\?
(0ifoufav\))]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom
½kyftaygif;ukd xif&Sm;odvsuf &SLrnf}}
[kusifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom xGufoufukd Nidrf;apvsuf
½dlufrnf}}[k usifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom 0ifoufukd
Nidrf;apvsuf &SLrnf}}[k usifh\

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; uRrf;usifaom
yGwform;onfvnf;aumif; yGwform;\wynfhonfvnf;aumif;
(yGwfBudK;ukd)
&Snf&SnfqGjiifvQifvnf;]]&Snf&SnfqGjiifonf}}[k od\
(yGwfBudK;ukd) wkdwkd
qGjiifvQifvnf;]]wkdwkdqGjiifonf}}[k od\? &[ef;wdkY
ptwlyif &[ef;onfh&Snf&Snf
½dlufvQifvnf;]]&Snf&Snf½dlufonf}}[k od\
&Snf&Snf&SLvQifvnf;]]&Snf&Snf&SLonf}}[kod\
wkdwkd½dlufvQifvnf;]]wkdwkd½dlufonf}}[k od\
wkdwkd&SLvQifvnf;]]wkdwkd&SLonf}}[k od\? (xGuf
oufav\))]tp tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom ½kyftaygif;ukd
xif&Sm;odvsuf½dlufrnf}}[k usifh\? (0ifoufav\))]tp
tv,f tqHk; tvHk;pHkaom ½kyftaygif;ukdxif&Sm;odvsuf
&SLrnf}}[k usifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom xGufoufukd
Nidrf;apvsuf ½dlufrnf}}[kusifh\?]]½kefY&if;aom
0ifoufukd Nidrf;apvsuf &SLrnf}}[k usifh\

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrd olwpfyg\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ½kyftaygif;üysufamumif;
w&m;ESifh ysufjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü jzpfamumif;
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf; ysufjcf;oabmukd

tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]]½kyftaygif;onfomvQif &Sdonf}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm;owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowd onf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGm;jcif;iSgom jzpf\
tqifhqifhowdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\
(xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
ae\? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQ vnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k]
pJGvnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY vnf;&[ef;onf
½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

xGufouf Oifoufukd ½lqifjcifjcif;tykdif; NyD;V

1/ Orf;Akdufukd ½dlufí vTwf&onfukd &ní
xGufavvTwfonfukd ½dlufonf[k a0g[m& jyKV

Ä

2-£&d,mykxfukd qifjcifjcif;tykdif;

375/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
oGm;vQifvnf;]]oGm;onf}}[k od\
&yfvQifvnf;]]&yfonf}}[k od\
xkdifvQifvnf;]]xkdifonf}}[k od\
avsmif;vQifvnf;]]avsmif;onf}}[k od\? xkd&[ef;\
½kyftaygif;onf tMuiftMuif trlt&mtm;jzifh wnfae\
xkd½kyftaygif;ukd xkdxkd trlt&mtm;jzifh od\

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\½kyftaygif;
ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? ½kyftaygif;üjzpfamumif; w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;

ae\? ½kyftaygif;üysufaMumif; w&m;ESifh
ysufjCIF;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü jzpfamumif; ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjCIF;ysufjCIF;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\?
xdkYjyif]]½kyftaygif;onfomvQif &Sd\}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm;owdonf a&S;&SKxif\? (xkdowdonf) tqifh
qifh todÓPfwkd;yGm;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\?
tqifhqifhowdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jCIF;iSgom jzpf\?
(xkd&[ef; onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
ae\? avmuü wfpfHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\ Opöm[k)
pJGvnf; rpGjvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;&[ef;onf
½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

£&d,mykxfukd qifjCIFjCIF;tykdif; NyD;V

3-owdorÜZOfjzifh qifjCIFjCIF;tykdif;

376/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
a&SUodkYwkd;&m aemufodkYqkwf&mü
odvsufjyKavh&Sd\? wl½lMunfh&m wapmif;Munfh&mü
odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? auG;&m qefY&mü
odvsufjyKavh&Sd\? 'kuk#f oydwf ouFef;ukd
aqmif&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? pm;&m aomuf&m
cj&mvsuf&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? usifBuD; usifi,f
pGefY&mü odvsuf jyKavh&Sd\? oGm;&m
&yf&mxkdif&m tdyf&m Ekd;&m ajym&m
qdwfQdwfae&mü odvsuf jyKavh&SdV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;udk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

owdorÜZOfjzifh qifjCIFjCIF;tykdif; NyD;V

4-pufqkyfzG,f&m[k ESvHk;oGif;jcif;tykdif;

377/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ajcz0g;rStxuf qHyifzsm;rSatmufxuf0ef;usif
ta&yg;tqHk;&Sdaom rpifMu,fonfh
t&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh jynfhvsuf&Sdaom
p¹/₂kyftaygif;ukdyif pl;pkdufqiifjci\?]]p¹/₂kyftaygif;ü
qHyif? tarG;? ajconf; vufonf;? oGm;? ta&+tom;?
taMum? t¹/₂dk;? ¹/₂dk;wGif;csOfqD? tnd\$KU+ ESvHk;?
tonf;? tajr\$;? tzsOf;? tqkyf+ tlr? tlodrf? tpmopf?
tpma[mif;? OD;aESmuf+ onf;ajc? ovdyf? jynf? aoG;?
acR;? tqDcJ+rsuf&nf? qDMunf? wHawG;? ESyf? tap;?
usifi,fonf &Sd\}}[k pl;pkdufqiifjciV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum;
ESpfzufrsufESm0&Sdaom tdwfonf
pyg;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh jynfhvsuf &Sd&mV
tb,fpyg;wdkYenf;[lrl- oav;pyg; aumufBuD;pyg;
yJaemuf yJBuD; ESrf; qefwdkYwnf;Nrsufpdtjrif&Sdaom
a,musfm;onf xkdttdwfukd ajzí]]ponfwdkYum;
oav;pyg;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
aumufBuD;pyg;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
yJaemufwdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum; yJBuD;wdkYwnf;?
ponfwdkY um; ESrf;wdkYwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
qefwdkYwnf;}}[k pl;pdkufqiifjci&m ouJhodkY
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf ajcz0g;rStxuf
qHyifzsm;rSatmuf xuf0ef;usif ta&yg;tqHk;&Sdaom
rpifMu,fonfh t&mtrsKd;rsKd;wdkYjzifh
jynfhvsuf&Sdaom p¹/₂kyftaygif;ukdyif
pl;pkdufqiifjci\]]p¹/₂kyftaygif;ü qHyif tarG; ajconf;
vufonf; oGm; ta&/y/ usifi,fonf&Sd\}}[k
(pl;pkdufqiifjci\)/

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif; udk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

**pufqkyfzG,f&m[k ESvHk;oGif;qifjcifjcif;tykdif;
NyD;V**

5-"mwftm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;jcif;tydkif;

378/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf;]]p½kyftaygif;ü
ajr"mwf a&"mwf rD;"mwf av"mwfonf &Sd\}}[k
p½kyftaygif;ukd wnfjrJwkdif; xm;jrJwkdif;yif
"mwftm;jzifh pl;pkdufqifjcifV

&[ef;wdkY Oyrmaomfum; uRrf;usifaom
EGm;owform;onfvnf;aumif; EGm;owform;\
wynfhonfvnf;aumif; EGm;ukd owfí vrf;av;cGqHk&mü
tpktyHktm;jzifh cGJjcm;vsufxkdifae&mouJhodkY?
&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif &[ef;onf]]p½kyftaygif;ü ajr"mwf
a&"mwf rD;"mwfhav"mwfonf &Sd\}}[k
p½kyftaygif;ukd wnfjrJwkdif; xm;jrJwkdif;yif
"mwftm;jzifh pl;pkdufqifjcifV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;udk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

"mwftm;jzifh ESvHk;oGif;jcif;tydkif; NyD;V

6-olaoaumif ukd;rsKd;ukd qifjcifjcif;tykdif;

379/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf aoí
wpf&uf&Sdaom olaoaumif? aoíESpf&uf&Sdaom
olaoaumif? aoí oHk;&uf&Sdaom olaoaumif?
zl;a&mifaeaom olaoaumif? ½kyfqif; ysufvsuf

ndKrJaeaom olaoaumif? jynfuJhodkY pufqkyfzG,f
tykyf&nf ,kdpD;aomocFsKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;tyfaom
olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJhodkY xkd&[ef;onf]]pig\
½kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaomoabm&Sd\
podkYaomoabm jzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;?
podkYaomoabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}}[k b
½kyftaygif;ukdyif Edlif;pmí ½IV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü ½kyftaygif;udk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf usD;wdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom?
pGef&JwdkYcjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? vif;wwdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? bHkrwD;iSufwdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? acG;wdkY
cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom? usm;wdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;
jzpfaom? opfwdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom
ajracG;wdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom?
ydk;trsKd;rsKd;wdkY cjpm;tyfonfrlvnf;jzpfaom?
ocFsKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;tyfaom olaoaumifukd
jrif&mouJhodkY xkd&[ef;onf]]pig\ ½kyftaygif;onfvnf;
podkYaom oabm&Sd\
podkYaomoabmjzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom
oabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}}[k b½kyftaygif;ukdomvQif
Eldif;pmí½IV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf;/y/ &[ef;wdkY
podkYvnf; &[ef;onf ½kyftaygif;ü½kyftaygif;udk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
tom;taoG;&Sdao;aom taMumwdkYjzifh zGJUxm;aom
t½dk;qufvsuf&Sdao;aom ocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;tyfaom olaoaumifukd jrif&mouJhodkY/y/

tom;uif;í aoG;wdkYjzifh ayusHvsuf
taMumwdkYjzifh zGJUxm;aom
t¹/₂dk;qufvsuf&Sdao;aomocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;tyfaom olaoaumifukd/y/

tom;taoG;uif;vsuf taMumwdkY jzifh zGJUxm;aom
t¹/₂dk;qufvsuf&Sdao;aomaom
ocFsKdif;üpGefYypfxm;tyfaom olaoaumifukd/y/

wpfae&müvuf¹/₂dk; wpfae&müajc¹/₂dk;
wpfae&müajczrsuf¹/₂dk; wpfae&müjrif;acgif;¹/₂dk;
wpfae&mü aygif¹/₂dk; wpfae&mü cg;¹/₂dk;
wpfae&müeH¹/₂dk; wpfae&mü ausmufukef;¹/₂dk;
wpfae&müycHk;¹/₂dk;wpfae&mü vnfyif;¹/₂dk;
wpfae&müar;¹/₂dk; wpfae&müoGm;¹/₂dk;
wpfae&müOD;acgif;cGHtm;jzifh zGJUjcif;uif;ukefvsuf
xkdxkdt&yfwdkYü MuJjyefYaeukefaom ocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;tyfukefaom t¹/₂dk;pkolaoaumifwdkYukd
jrif&mouJhodkY xkd&[ef;onf]]pig\ ¹/₂kyftaygif;onfvnf;
podkYaomoabm&Sd\? podkYaom oabm
jzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;? podkYaom oabmukd
rvGefqefEkdif}}[kp¹/₂kyftaygif;ukdomvQif Eldif;pmí
¹/₂IV

podkY rdrd\ ¹/₂kyftaygif;ürlvnf;/y/ aeV

&[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
c¹/₂koif;tqif;ESifh twl jzLazG;aeukefaom
ocFsKdif;üpGefYypfxm;tyfukefaom
t¹/₂dk;pkolaoaumifwdkYukd jrif&mouJhodkY/y/
ESpfvGefvsuf pkyHkae aomocFsKdif;ü
pGefYypfxm;tyfukefaom t¹/₂dk;pkolaoaumifwdkYukd
jrif&mouJhodkY/y/ aqG;ajrUvsuftrlefY jzpfukefaom
ocFsKdif;ü pGefYypfxm;tyfukefaom
t¹/₂dk;pkolaoaumifwdkYukd jrif&mouJhodkY
xkd&[ef;onf]]pig\ ¹/₂kyftaygif;onfvnf; podkYaom
oabm&Sd\? podkYaomoabm jzpfvdrfhrnfomwnf;?

podkYaom oabmukd rvGefqefEkdif}}[k
p½kyftaygif;ukdomvQif Eldif;pmí ½lV

podkY rdrd\ ½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;udk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrdolwpfyg; \
½kyftaygif;ürlvnf; ½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh ysufjcif;oabmukdk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? ½kyftaygif;ü
jzpfamumif; ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif;
ysufjcif;oabmukdk tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? xdkYjyif]]½kyftaygif;onfomvQif &Sd\}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm;owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowd onf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\?
tqifhqifhowdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\?
(xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
ae\? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQ vnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k)
pJGvnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;&[ef;onf
½kyftaygif;ü ½kyf taygif;ukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

olaoaumif ukd;rsKd;ukd qifjcfjcf;tykdif; NyD;V

½kyftaygif;ukdqifjcfjcf; wpfq,fhav;yg; NyD;V

a0'emukd qifjcfjcf; udk;yg;

380/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
a0'em¹wdkYü a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf okca0'em²ukdcHpm;vQifvnf;

]]okca0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[k od\ 'ku©a0'em³ukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]'ku©a0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[k od\
t'ku©rokca0'em⁴ukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]t'ku©rokca0'emukdcHpm;onf}}[k
od\

umr*kPfESifhpyfaom csrf;omaom a0'emukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhpyfaom
csrf;omaoma0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[k od\
umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom csrf;omaom a0'emukd cHpm;
vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom csrf;omaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[kod\ umr*kPfESifhpyf
aomqif;&Jaom a0'emukd
cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhpyfaom qif;&Jaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[k od\
umr*kPfESifh rpyfaom
qif;&Jaoma0'emukd cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifh
rpyfaom qif;&Jaom a0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[kod\
umr*kPfESifhpyfaom qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwf aom
a0'emukd cHpm;vQifvnf;]]umr*kPfESifhpyfaom
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfaom a0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[k
od\
umr*kPfESifh rpyfaom
qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfaom a0'emukd cHpm; vQifvnf;
]]umr*kPfESifhrpyfaom qif;&Jr[kwfcsrf;omr[kwfaom
a0'emukd cHpm;onf}}[k od\

podkY rdrd\ a0'emwdkYürlvnf; a0'emwdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\
ha0'emwdkYürlvnf; a0'emwdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\
a0'emwdkYürlvnf; a0'emwdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\ a0'emwdkYü
jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? a0'emwdkYü
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh ysufjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? a0'emwdkYü
jzpfamumif;ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;

ysufjCIF;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? xdkYjyif]]a0'emonfomvQif &Sd\}}[k xkd&[ef;tm;
owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf) tqifhqifh
todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh owdwpfzef
wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf wPSm'd|
dwdkY jzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k) pGJ vnf;
rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkY vnf; &[ef;onf a0'emwdkYü
a0'emwdkYudktBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

a0'emukd qifjCIFjCIF;udk;yg; NyD;V

- 1/ cHpm;jCIF;/
- 2/ csrf;omaomcHpm;jCIF;/
- 3/ qif;&JaomcHpm;jCIF;/
- 4/ qif;&Jr[kwf csrf;omr[kwfaomcHpm;jCIF;/

Ã

pdwfukd qifjCIFjCIF; wpfq,fhajcmufyg;

381/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf pdwfü
pdwfukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíaeoenf;/
&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
&m*¹ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]]&m*ESifhwuGaompdwf}}[k od\
&m*uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;]]&m*uif;aompdwf}}[k od\
a'go²ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]]a'goESifhwuGaompdwf}}[k od\
a'gouif;aom pdwfukdvnf;]]a'gouif;aompdwf}}[k od\
arm[³ ESifhwuGaom
pdwfukdvnf;]]arm[ESifhwuGaompdwf}}[k od\
arm[uif;aom pdwfukdvnf;]]arm[uif;aompdwf}}[k
od\? oHcdwå⁴pdwfukdvnf;]]oHcdwåpdwf}}[k od\
0du©dwå⁵ pdwfukdvnf;]]0du©dwåpdwf}}[k od\

r[*³/₄Kwf⁶pdwfukdvnf;]]r[*³/₄Kwfpdwf}}[k od\
 tr[*³/₄Kwf⁷ pdwfukdvnf;]]tr[*³/₄Kwfpdwf}}[k od\
 oOwå&⁸pdwfukdvnf;]]oOwå&pdwf}}[k od\
 tEkwå&pdwf⁹ udkvnf;]]tEkwå&pdwf}}[k od\
 orm[dwppdwf¹⁰ ukdvnf;]]orm[dwppdwf}}[k od\
 torm[dwppdwf¹¹ ukdvnf;]]torm[dwppdwf}}[k od\
 Odrkwåpdwf¹²ukdvnf;]]Odrkwåpdwf}}[k od\
 tOdrkwåpdwf¹³ukdvnf;]]tOdrkwåpdwf}}[k od\

podkY rdrd\ pdwfürlvnf; pdwfukd tBudrfBudrf
 ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? olwpfyg;\pdwfürlvnf; pdwfukd
 tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\
 pdwfürlvnf; pdwfukdtBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
 ae\ pdwfü jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf; oabmukd
 tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? pdwfü
 ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh ysufjcf; oabmukd
 tBudrfBudrf½lavh &Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\? pdwfü
 jzpfamumif; ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh
 jzpfjcf;ysufjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf
 ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
 xdkYjyif]]pdwfonfomvQif&Sd\}}[k xkd&[ef;tm;
 owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
 tqifhqifhhtodÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
 owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\
 (xkd&[ef;onfwPSm'd|dwdkY jzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf;
 ae\? avmuü wpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\ Opöm[k)
 pGjvnf;rpGjvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf pdwfü
 pdwfukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíae\

pdwfukd qifjcfjcf; wpfq,fhajcmufyg; NyD;V

- 1/ wyfrufjcf;/
- 2/ trsufxGufjcf;/
- 3/ awGa0jcf;/

4/ usHKUaompdwf/
 5/ ysHUaompdwf/
 6/ ½ly t½lypdwf/
 7/ umrm0p&pdwf/
 8/ umrm0p&pdwf/
 9/ ½ly t½ly pdwf/
 10/ tyÜemorm"d Oypmorm"d&Sdaom
 wnfMunfaompdwf/
 11/ orm"dESpfyg;uif;aom rwnfMunfaompdwf/
 12/ vGwfajrmufaompdwf/
 13/ rvGwfajrmufaompdwf/

Ä

oabmw&m;ukd qifjcifjcif; ig;yg;

eD0&Pw&m;ig;yg;ukd qifjcifjcif;tydkif;

382/ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
 oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
 tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
 pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf eD0&P¹
 ig;yg;oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
 tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

&[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf eD0&Pig;yg;
 oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
 ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
 &[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefüumrpäE´²&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
 oEÅmefü umrpäE´ &Sdonf}}[k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
 umrpäE´ r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
 oEÅmefü umrpäE´
 r&Sd}}[k od\? rjzpfao;aom umrpäE\
 jzpfMumif;ukdvnf;od\? jzpfNyD;aom umrpäE\
 y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom umrpäE\
 aemiftcgrjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü Asmyg'³ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
Asmyg'&Sdonf}}[k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
Asmyg'r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü Asmyg' r&Sd}}[k
od\? rjzpfao;aom Asmyg'\ jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom Asmyg'\ y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom Asmyg'\aemifcgrjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

rdrdoEÅmefü xderd''⁴ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
xderd'' &Sdonf}}[k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
xderd''r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü xderd'' r&Sd}}[k
od\? rjzpfao;aom xderd''\jzpfamumif;ukdhvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom xderd''\ y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom xderd''\ aemifcgrjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

rdrdoEÅmefü O''pö⁵ ukuúKpö⁶ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü O''pöukuúKpö&Sdonf}}[k od\?
rdrdoEÅmefü O''pöukuúKpör&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü O''pöukuúKpö r&Sd}}[k od\?
rjzpfao;aomO''pöukuúKpö\ jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom O''pöukuúKpö\ y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom O''pöukuúKpö\ aemifcgrjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf; od\

rdrdoEÅmefü 0dpdudpäm⁷ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü 0dpdudpäm &Sd\}}[k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
0dpdudpäm r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
0dpdudpämr&Sd}}[k od\? rjzpfao;aom 0dpdudpäm\
jzpfamumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom 0dpdudpäm\
y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom 0dpdudpäm\
aemifcgrjzpfay:aMumif;ukdvnf; od\?

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí

ae\ rdrd olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\ oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcf; oabmukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpf írlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcf; oabmukdtBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\ oabmw&m;wdkYü
jzpfamumif;ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf; ysufjcf;
oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif &Sdukef\}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcf; iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owdwpfzefwkd;yGg;jcf;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\
avmuüwpfpHkwpf&mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k)
pGjvnf; rpGjvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
&[ef;onfoabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

- 1/ tydwftyifw&m;
- 2/ umr*kPftvdk
- 3/ olwpfyg;ysufpD;apvkdjcf;oabm
- 4/ av;vHxkdif;rSdKif;jcf;/
- 5/ ysHUvGifhjcf;/
- 6/ ESvHk;rom,mjcf;/
- 7/ ra0cGJEkdifjcf;/

Ä

cE"mig;yg;ukd qifjcfjcf;tydkif;

383/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
Oyg'geu©E'mig;yg;
oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf

½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\ &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
&[ef;onfOyg'geu©E´mig;yg; oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfíaeoenf;/ &[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü
&[ef;onf pum;½kyfwnf;? pum; ½kyf\jzpfaMumif;wnf;?
pum; ½kyf\ csKyf&mwnf;? pum; a0'emwnf;? pum;
a0'em\hjzpfaMumif;wnf;? pum; a0'em\ csKyf&mwnf;?
pum; onm¹wnf;? pum; onm\jzpfaMumif;wnf;? pum;
onm\ csKyf&mwnf;? ponfwdkYum; ocFg&²wdkYwnf;?
pum;ocFg&wdkY\ jzpfaMumif;wnf;? pum; ocFg&wdkY\
csKyf&mwnf;? pum; OdnmPf³wnf;? pum;OdnmPf\
jzpfaMumif;wnf;? pum; OdnmPf\ csKyf&mwnf;[k
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf
jzpfíae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfaMumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcf; oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcf; oabmukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh &Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfaMumif;
ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;ysufjcf; oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif &Sdukef\}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPfwkd;yGg;jcif; iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHkwpf&mukd rQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k) pGJvnf;
rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf

oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;wdkYukdk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sd onfjzpfí aeV

cE"mig;yg;ukd qifjcifjcif;tydkif; NyD;V

- 1/ rSwfodjcif;/
- 2/ jyKjyifpD&ifrl tm;xkwfrl/
- 3/ txl;odrl/

Ä

tm,wewpfq,fhESpfyg;ukd qifjcifjcif;tykdif;

384/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
ajcmufyg;aom twGif; ty tm,we¹oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeV &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf ajcmufyg;aom
twGif; ty tm,weoabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukdtBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rsufpdudkvnf;
od\? tqif;wdkYukdvnf; od\? xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJí
oHa,mZOf jzpfjcif;ukdvnf; od\? rjzpfao;aom
oHa,mZOf\ jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
oHa,mZOf\ y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\? y,fNyD;aom
oHa,mZOf\ aemifcrg rjzpfMumif;ukdvnf; odV

em;ukdvnf; od\? toHwdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJí oHa,mZOf jzpfjcif;ukdvnf;
od\? rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOf\ jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOf\y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\?
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOf\ aemifcrg rjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
odV

ESmacgif;ukdvnf; od\? teHUwdkYukdvnf; od\?
xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJí oHa,mZOfjzpfjcif;ukdvnf;od\?

rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl,y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcrg rjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

vQmukdvnf; od\? t&omwdkYukdvnf; od\
xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJí oHa,mZOfl jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;od\
rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl,y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcrg rjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

ukd,fukdvnf; od\? tawGUtxdwdkYukdvnf; od\
xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJí oHa,mZOfl jzpfjcf;ukdvnf;
od\? rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl,y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcrg rjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

pdwfukdvnf; od\? oabmw&m;wdkYukdvnf; od\
xkdESpfyg;pHkukd pGJí oHa,mZOfljzpfjcf;ukdvnf; od\
rjzpfao;aom oHa,mZOfl jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl,y,faMumif;ukdvnf; od\
y,fNyD;aom oHa,mZOfl aemifcrg rjzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfMumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírl
vnf;ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcf;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\ oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfMumif;

ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcf;ysufjcf;oabm ukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfomvQif &Sdukef\}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPf wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owd wpfzefwkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSD rwG,frlívnf; ae\
avmuüwpfpHkwpf &mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k]
pGJvnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY þodkYvnf;
&[ef;onfajcmufyg;aom twGif; ty tm,we
oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYukd
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\

**tm,wewpfq,fhESpfyg;ukd qifjcfjcf;tydkif;
NyD;V**

1/ jzpf&m wnf&m taMumif;

Ã

aAmZösifckepfyg;ukd qifjcfjcf;tydkif;

385/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
aAmZösif¹ ckepfyg; oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif &[ef;onf
aAmZösifckepfyg; oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
aeoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY þomoemawmfü &[ef;onf rdrdoEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösif²&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\oEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösif &Sdonf\}}[k od\? rdrdoEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösifr&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\oEÅmefü
owdoarÁmZösifr&Sd\}}[k od\? rjzpfao;aom

owdoarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom owdoarÁmZösifukd yGg;apjcif;iSg
jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif³
&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü "r®0dp,oarÁmZösif
&Sdonf}}[kod\
rdrdoEÅmefü
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifr&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösifr&Sd}}[kod\
rjzpfao;aom
"r®0dp,oarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom "r®0dp, oarÁmZösifukdhyGg;apjcif;iSg
jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösif⁴ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösif &Sdonf}}[k od\
rdrdoEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösifr&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü 0D&d,oarÁmZösifr&Sd}}[k od\
rjzpfao;aom 0D&d,oarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
od\? jzpfNyD;aom 0D&d,oarÁmZösifukdyGg;apjcif;iSg
jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü 0DwdoarÁmZösif⁵ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösif&Sdonf}}[kod\
rdrdoEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösifr&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yDwdoarÁmZösifr&Sd}}[k od\
rjzpfao;aomyDwdoarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf;
od\? jzpfNyD;aom yDwdoarÁmZösifukd
yGg;apjcif;iSgjynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü yó'd"oarÁmZösif⁶&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yó'"doarÁmZösif &Sdonf}}[k od\
rdrdoEÅmefü yó'"doarÁmZösifr&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü yó'"doarÁmZösif r&Sd}}[k od\? rjzpfao;aom
yó'"doarÁmZösif\ jzpfaMumif;ukdvnf; od\
jzpfNyD;aom yó'"doarÁmZösifukdyGg;apjcif;iSg
jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif⁷ &SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif &Sdonf}}[k od\
rdrdoEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\
oEÅmefü orm"doarÁmZösif r&Sd}}[k od\
rjzpfao;aom orm"doarÁmZösif\ jzpfMumif;ukdvnf;
od\? jzpfNyD;aom orm"doarÁmZösif
ukdyGg;apjcif;iSg jynfhpHkjcif;\ taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

rdrdoEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif⁸
&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif
&Sdonf}}[kod\? rdrdoEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif
r&SdvQifvnf;]]ig\ oEÅmefü Oayu©moarÁmZösif
r&Sd}}[kod\? rjzpfao;aom Oayu©moarÁmZösif\
jzpfMumif;ukdvnf; od\? jzpfNyD;aom
Oayu©moarÁmZösifukd yGg;apjcif;iSg jynfhpHkjcif;\
taMumif;ukdvnf; odV

podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? rdrd olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
íae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfMumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcif;oabmukd tBudrfBudrf½lavh &Sdonf jzpfírlvnf;
aeV oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfMumif;
ysufaMumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif;ysufjcif;oabmukd
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí rlvnf; ae\
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfom vQif &Sdukef\}}[k
xkd&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;½lxif\? (xkdowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPf wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owdwpfzef wkd;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xkd&[ef;onf
wPSm'd\|d wdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\? avmuü
wpfpHkwpf &mukdrQvnf; (igç ig\Opöm[k) pGJvnf;

rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf; &[ef;onf
aAmZösifckepfyg; oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\

aAmZösifckepfyg;ukd qifjcifcif;tydkif; NyD;V

- 1/ opömwdkYukd odaMumif;/
- 2/ r*fÓP\ taMumif;jzpfaom atmufarhjCIF;/
- 3/ r*fÓP\taMumif;jzpfaom w&m;oabmukd
pl;prf;qifjcifCIF;/
- 4/ r*fÓP\ taMumif;jzpfaom tm;xkwfjCIF;/
- 5/ r*fÓP\ taMumif;jzpfaom ESpfodrfhjCIF;/
- 6/ r*fÓP\ taMumif;jzpfaom ukd,fpdw\ Nidrf;csrf;jCIF;/
- 7/ r*fÓP\ taMumif;jzpfaom wnfMunfjCIF;/
- 8/ r*fÓP\ taMumif;jzpfaom tnDtrQ½ljCIF;/

Ã

opömav;yg;ukd qifjcifcif;tydkif;

386/ &[ef;wdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; &[ef;onf
t&d,opömav;yg;
oabmw&m;wdkYüoabmw&m;wdkYukdk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? &[ef;wdkY tb,fodkYvQif
&[ef;onft&d,opömav;yg; oabmw&m;wdkYü
oabmw&m;wdkYukd tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf jzpfí
aeoenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf]]pum;
'ku©wnf;}}[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\?]]pum;
'ku©jzpfaMumif;wnf;}}[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif;
od\?]]pum; 'ku©csKyf&mwnf;}}
[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\?]]pum; 'ku©csKyf&modkY
a&mufaMumif;tusifh wnf;}}[k[kwfrSefonfhtwkdif; od\

yXrtcef; NyD;V

'ku©t&d,opöm

387/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©opöm[lonf tb,fenf;/ Zmwd¹
onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;? Z&m²onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;? r&P³
onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;? aomu⁴ y&da'0⁵ 'ku©⁶
a'greó⁷Oyg,mo⁸ wdkYonfvnf; 'ku©wdkYwnf;? rcsfpcif
rESpfoufzG,fwdkYESifh
awGUqHkaygif;oif;&jcif;onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
cspfESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
uGJuGmauGuGif;&jcif;onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
tvkd&Sdonfukd r&jcif;onfvnf; 'ku©wnf;?
tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh Oyg'geu©E
´mig;yg;wdkYonf'ku©wdkYwnf;/

388/ &[ef;wdkY Zmwd[lonf tb,fenf;/
xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\ xkdxkdowå0g tpktaygif;ü
a&S;OD;pGmjzpfjcif; jynfhpHkpGmjzpfjcif;
(trd0rf;wGif; OcGHwGif;odkY) ouf0ifjcif;
ukd,fxif&Sm;jzpfjcif; cE"mwdkY\ xif&Sm;jzpfjcif;
tm,wewdkYukd &jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmudk
Zmwd[liac:qkdyfV

389/ &[ef;wdkY Zm&m[lonf tb,fenf;/
xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\ xkdxkdowå0gtaygif;ü
tkdjcif;tkdaomtjcif;t&m oGm;usdK;jcif; qHjzLjcif;
ta&wGefY½HIUjcif; ½kyftoufqkwf,kwfjcif;
(rsufpdpaom) £a`E´wdkY\ &ifhjcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;oabmudk Z&m[li ac:qkdyfV

390/ &[ef;wdkY r&P[lonf tb,fenf;/
xkdxkdowå0gwdkY\ xkdxkdowå0gtaygif;rS
a&GUavsmjcif; a&GUavismaomtjcif;t&m ysufpD;jcif;
uG,faysmufjcif; oufjywfaohk;jcif; uG,fvGefjcif;

cE`mwdkY\ ysufpD;jcif; ukd,fukdypfcsjcif; ZD0dwd`E
` \ jywfpJjcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkYpw&m; oabmudk r&P[lí
ac:qkdyfV

391/ &[ef;wdkY aomu[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom ysufpD;jcif;ESifhhrvGwfuif;aom
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom qif;&JaMumif;ESifh
awGUaomowå0g\ pkd;&drfjcif; pkd;&drfaomtjcif;t&m
pkd;&drfonf\tjzpf twGif;üpkd;&drfjcif; twGif;ü jyif;pGm
pkd;&drfjcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY poabmw&m;ukd aomu[lí
ac:qkdyfV

392/ &[ef;wdkY y&da'0[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom ysufpD;jcif;ESifhrvGwfuif;aom
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom qif;&JaMumif;ESifh awGUaom
owå0g\ ikda<u;jcif; jyif;pGm ikda<u;jcif; ikda<u;aom
tjcif;t&m jyif;pGmikda<u;aom tjcif;t&m ikda<u;onf\
tjzpf jyif;pGmikda<u;onf\tjzpfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
poabmw&m;ukd y&da'0 [lí ac:qkdyfV

393/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
ukd,füjzpfaomqif;&Jjcif; ukd,füjzpfaom rom,mjcif;
ukd,ftawGUaMumifhjzpfaom qif;&Jaom rom,mtyfaom
cHpm;jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY poabmw&m;ukd 'ku©[lí
ac:qkdyfV

394/ &[ef;wdkY a'greó[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pdwfüjzpfaomqif;&Jjcif; pdwfüjzpfaom rom,mjcif;
pdwftawGUaMumifhjzpfaom qif;&Jaom rom,mtyfaom
cHpm;jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY poabmw&m;ukd a'greó[lí
ac:qkdyfV

395/ &[ef;wdkY Oyg,mo[lonf tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom ysufpD;jcif;ESifhrvGwfuif;aom
wpfrsKd;rsKd;aom qif;&Jjcif;\
taMumif;ESifhawGUMuHkaom owå0g\

yifyef;jcif;jyif;pGmyifyef;jcif; yifyef;onf\tjzpf
jyif;pGmyifyef;onf\tjzpfwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
poabmw&m;ukd Oyg,mo[lí ac:qkdyfV

396/ &[ef;wdkY rcspfrESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
awGUqHkaygif;oif;&jcif; qif;&J[lonf tb,fenf;/ pavmuü
rvkdvm; rESpfouf rjrwfEkd;tyfukefaom tqif; toH teHU
t&om tawGU oabmw&m;wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
tusKd;rjhjcif; tpD;tyGg;rjhjcif; rcsrf;omjcif;
ab;rNidrf;jcif;ukdvkdvm;ukefaom
olwdkYaomfvnf;aumif; xkdoltm; &Sdukef\? xkd
(tm^{1/2}Hkowå0g) wdkYESifhwuG awGU&jcif; qHk&jcif;
aygif;azmf&jcif; a&maESm&jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY
pw&m;oabmukd rcspfrESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
awGUqHkaygif;oif;&jcif; qif;&J[lí ac:qkdyfV

397/ &[ef;wdkY cspfcifESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh
uJGuGmauGuGif;&jcif; qif;&J[lonf tb,fenf;/ pavmuü
vkdvm;ESpfouf jrwfEkd;tyfukefaom tqif; toH teHU
t&om txd oabmw&m;wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;?
tusKd;tpD;tyGg;csrf;omjcif; ab;uif;jcif;ukd
vkdvm;ukefaom trdtz nD tpfukd ESr tpfr rdwfaqG
taygif;tazmf aqGrsKd;om;csif;wdkYaomfvnf;aumif;
xkdoltm;&Sdukef\? xkd (tm^{1/2}Hkowå0g) wdkYESifh
rawGU&jcif; rqHk&jcif; raygif;azmf&jcif;
ra&maESm&jcif;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmukd
cspfcifESpfvkdzG,fwdkYESifh uGJuGmauGuGif;&jcif;
qif;&J[lí ac:qkdyfV

398/ &[ef;wdkY tvdk&Sdonfudk r&jcif; qif;&J[lonf
tb,fenf;/ &[ef;wdkY Zmwdoabm&Sdukefaom
owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf Zmwdoabmr&SdMuukefrl
aumif;avpG? ZmwdonfigwdkYxHodkY rvmrlum;
aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom awmifhwjcif;onf
jzpfay:\? ,if;odkYawmifhwaomfvnf; p (Zmwdrvmjcif;)
udk awmifhwjcif;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf;tvdk&Sdonfudk

r&jcif; qif;&Jrnf\ &[ef;wdkY Z&moabm&Sdukefaom
 owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonfZ&moabm r&SdMuukefrl
 aumif;avpG? Z&monf igwdkYxH rvmrlum;
 aumif;avpG}}[kpodkYaom awmifhwjcf;onf
 jzpfay:\? ,if;odkY awmifhwaomfvnf; p (Z&mrvmjcf;)
 udkawmifhwjcf;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf; tvdk&Sdonfudk
 r&jcif; qif;&Jrnf\ &[ef;wdkY Asm"d⁹oabm&Sdukefaom
 owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf Asm"doabm
 r&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? Asm"donf igwdkYxH
 rvmrlum; aumif; avpG}}[k podkYaom
 awmifhwjcf;onf jzpfay:\? ,if;odkY awmifhwaomfvnf; p
 (Asm"drvmjcf;) udk awmifhwjcf;jzifh r&tyf?
 ponfvnf;tvdk&Sdonfudk r&jcif; qif;&Jrnf\ &[ef;wdkY
 r&Poabm&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf
 r&Poabm r&SdMuukefrl aumif;avpG? r&Ponf
 igwdkYxH rvmrlum;aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom
 awmifhwjcf;onf jzpfay:\? ,if;odkY awmifhwaomfvnf;p
 (r&Prvmjcf;) udk awmifhwjcf;jzifh r&tyf? ponfvnf;
 tvdk&Sdonfudk r&jcif;qif;&Jrnf\ &[ef;wdkY aomu
 y&da'0 'ku© a'greó Oyg,mo
 oabm&Sdukefaomowå0gwdkYtm;]]igwdkYonf aomu
 y&da'0 'ku© a'greó Oyg,mo
 oabmr&SdMuukefrlaumif;avpG? aomu y&da'0 'ku©
 a'greó Oyg,moonf
 igwdkYxHodkYrvmrlum;aumif;avpG}}[k podkYaom
 awmifhwjcf;onf jzpfay:\? ,if;odkY awmifhwaomfvnf; p
 (aomuponfwdkY rvmjcf;) udk awmifhwjcf;jzifh r&tyf?
 ponfvnf; tvdk&Sdonfudkr&jcif; qif;&Jrnf\

399/ &[ef;wdkY tusOf;csKyftm;jzifh ig;yg;aom
 Oyg'geu©E'm¹⁰ qif;&JwdkY[lonf tb,f enf;/ ig;yg;aom
 Oyg'geu©E'mwdkY[lonf ½kyf Oyg'geu©E'm? a0'em
 Oyg'geu©E'm? onm Oyg'geu©E'm? ocFg&
 Oyg'geu©E'm? 0dnmPf Oyg'geu©E'mwdkYaywnf;/
 &[ef;wdkY p (Oyg'geu©E'm ig;yg;)

wdkYudktusOf;csKyftm;jzifh ig;yg;aom Oyg'geu©E
´mqif;&JwdkY[lí qdktyfukefV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmudk 'ku©t&d,opöm[lí
qdktyfV

- 1/ y#doaE``wnfae&jcif;/
- 2/ tkdjcif;/
- 3/ aojcif;/
- 4/ pkd;&drfylyefjcif;/
- 5/ ikda<u;jcif;/
- 6/ ukd,fqif;&Jjcif;/
- 7/ pdwfaqif;&Jjcif;/
- 8/ jyif;pGmylyefjcif;/
- 9/ emcsif;
- 10/ Oyg'gef\ tm¹/₂kHw&m;pk

Ã

'ku©ork',t&d,opöm

400/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©ork',t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;/
wpfzef b0opfudk jzpfapwwfaom ESpfouf
wyfrufjcif;ESifhwuGjzpfaom xdkxdkb0tm¹/₂Hkü
tvGefESpfoufjcif;&Sdaom wPSmwnf;/ xdkwPSm¹onf
tb,fenf;/ umrwPSm² b0wPSm³ 0db0wPSm⁴ wdkYwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkwPSm jzpfonf&Sdaomf tb,fü
jzpfoenf;? wnfonf&Sdaomf tb,fü wnfoenf;/ avmuü
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmonf (&Sd\)? xdk (wPSm)
onfhjzpfonf&Sdaomf p (cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,ftm¹/₂Hk) ü
jzpf\? wnfonf&Sdaomfp (cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,ftm¹/₂Hk)
ü wnfV

avmuü cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmonf tb,fenf;/
avmuü rsufpdonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?

xdkwPSmonf jzpfonf&Sdaomf þrsufpdü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomf þrsufpdü wnfV avmuü em;onf/y/
avmuü ESmacgif;onf/y/ avmuü vQmonf/y/ avmuü
udk,fonf/y/ avmuü pdwfonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm
jzpf\? xdkwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf þpdwfü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomf þpdwfü wnfV

avmuü ½lyg½Hk⁵ wdkYonf/y/ avmuü o'g½Hk⁶
wdkYonf/y/ avmuü *E¨m½Hk⁷ wdkYonf/y/ avmuü
&om½Hk⁸ wdkYonf/y/ avmuü azm|AÁm½Hk⁹
wdkYonf/y/ avmuüw&m;oabmwdkYonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xdkwPSmonf
jzpfonf&Sdaomfþw&m;oabmwdkYü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomf þw&m;oabmwdkYü wnfV

avmuü pu©K0dnmPf¹⁰onf/y/ avmuü
aomw0dnmPf¹¹onf/y/ avmuü Cme0dnmPf¹²onf/y/
avmuü Zd0Sg0dnmPf¹³onf/y/ avmuü
um,0dnmPf¹⁴onf/y/ avmuü raem0dnmPf¹⁵onf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xdkwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf þraem 0dnmPfü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomf þraem0dnmPfü wnfV

avmuü pu©Koræó¹⁶onf/y/ avmuü
aomworæó¹⁷onf/y/ avmuüCmeoræó¹⁸onf/y/ avmuü
Zd0Sgoræó¹⁹onf/y/ avmuü um,oræó²⁰onf/y/ avmuü
raemoræó²¹onf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xdkwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf þraemoræóü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomf þraemoræóü wnfV

avmuü pu©KoræóZma0'em²²onf/ y/ avmuü
aomworæóZma0'em²³onf/y/ avmuü
CmeoræóZma0'em²⁴onf/ y/ avmuü
Zd0SgoræóZma0'em²⁵onf/ y/
avmuüum,oræóZma0'em²⁶onf/y/ avmuü
raemoræóZma0'em²⁷onf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabmjzpf\? xdkwPSmonf

jzpfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóZma0'emü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomfpraem oræóZma0'emü wnfV

avmuü ½lyonm²⁸onf/y/ avmuü o'´onm²⁹onf/y/
avmuü *E¨onm³⁰onf/y/ avmuü &oonm³¹onf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁonm³²onf/y/ avmuü "r®onm³³onfcspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xdkwPSmonf jzpfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®onmü jzpfV wnfonf&Sdaomf p"r®onmü wnfV

avmuü ½lyoalöwem³⁴onf/y/ avmuü
o'´oalöwem³⁵onf/y/ avmuü *E¨oalöwem³⁶onf/y/ avmuü
&ooalöwem³⁷onf/y/ avmuü azm|AÁoalöwem³⁸onf/y/
avmuü "r®oalöwem³⁹onf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm
jzpf\? xdkwPSmonfjzpfonf&Sdaomf p"r® oalöwemü
jzpfV wnfonf&Sdaomf p"r®oalöwemü wnfV

avmuü ½lywPSm⁴⁰onf/y/ avmuü o'´wPSmonf/y/
avmuü *E¨wPSmonf/y/ avmuü &owPSmonf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁwPSmonf/y/ avmuü "r®wPSmonfcspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xdkwPSmonf jzpfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®wPSmü jzpfV wnfonf&Sdaomf p"r®wPSmü wnfV

avmuü ½ly0dwuf⁴¹onf/y/ avmuü o'´0dwufonf/y/
avmuü *E¨0dwufonf/y/ avmuü &o0dwufonf/y/ avmuü
azm|AÁ0dwufonf/y/ avmuü "r®0dwufonfhcspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xdkwyfrufjcif;]wPSm} onf
jzpfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufüjzpfV wnfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®0dwufü wnfV

avmuü ½ly0dpm&⁴²onf/y/ avmuü o'´0dpm&onf/y/
avmuü *E¨0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü &o0dpm&onf/y/
avmuü azm|AÁ0dpm&onf/y/ avmuü "r®0dpm&onf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,f oabmjzpf\? xdkwPSmonf
jzpfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dpm&ü jzpfV
wnfonf&Sdaomfp"r®0dpm&ü wnfV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmudk t&d,mwdkY odtyfaom
'ku©ork',t&d,opöm⁴³[lí qdktyf V

- 1/ wyfrufjCIF;
- 2/ umrbHkü wyfrufjCIF;
- 3/ ½lyt½lybHkwDkYü wyfrufjCIF;
- 4/ Oapä"d|dESifhwuGjzpfaom wyfrufjCIF;
- 5/ tqif;
- 6/ toH
- 7/ teH
- 8/ t&om
- 9/ tawGUtxd
- 10/ rsufpdürSDaompdwf
- 11/ em;ürSDaompdwf
- 12/ ESmacgif;ürSDaompdwf
- 13/ vQmürSDaompdwf
- 14/ udk,fürSDaompdwf
- 15/ raemürSDaompdwf
- 16/ rsufpdtawGU
- 17/ em;tawGU
- 18/ ESmacgif;tawGU
- 19/ vQmtawGU
- 20/ udk,ftawGU
- 21/ raemtawGU
- 22/ rsufpdtawGUaMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;jCIF;
- 23/ em;tawGUaMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;jCIF;
- 24/ ESmacgif;tawGUaMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;jCIF;
- 25/ vQmtawGUaMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;jCIF;
- 26/ udk,ftawGUaMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;jCIF;
- 27/ raemtawGUaMumifhjzpfaom cHpm;jCIF;
- 28/ ½lyg½Hkü rSwfom;jCIF;
- 29/ o'´g½Hkü rSwfom;jCIF;
- 30/ *E`m½Hkü rSwfom;jCIF;
- 31/ &om½Hkü rSwfom;jCIF;
- 32/ azm|AÁm½Hkü rSwfom;jCIF;
- 33/ "r®m½Hkü rSwfom;jCIF;

34/ ½lyg½Hkü aphaqmfjcf;
35/ o'´g½Hkü aphaqmfjcf;
36/ *E¨m½Hkü aphaqmfjcf;
37/ &om½Hkü aphaqmfjcf;
38/ azm|AÁm½Hkü aphaqmfjcf;
39/ "r®m½Hkü aphaqmfjcf;
40/ ½lyg½Hkü wyfrufjcf;
41/ ½lyg½Hkü MuHpñfjcf;
42/ ½lyg½Hkü oHk;oyfqifjcf;
43/ qif;&Jjzpfamumif; t&d,mwdkY odtyfaom
trSefw&m;

Ä

'ku©eda&m"t&d,opöm

401/ &[ef;wdkY 'ku©eda&m"t&d,opömonf tb,fenf;/
xdkwPSm\omvQif t<uif;r&Sdhuif;csKyf&mç wPSmudk
pGefY&mç wPSmudk a0;pGm pGefY&mç wPSmrS
vGwfajrmuf&mç wPSmjzifhruf Nid&m (edAÁmef)
wnf;/

&[ef;wdkY xdkwPSmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf tb,fü
y,ftyfoenf;? csKyfonf&Sdaomf tb,fücsKyfoenf;?
avmuü cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,f oabmonf (&Sd\)?
xdkwPSmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
pcspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabmü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf pcspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabmü
csKyfV

avmuü cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabmonf tb,fenf;/
avmuü rsufpdonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xdkwPSmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf prsufpdü y,ftyfV
csKyfonf&Sdaomf prsufpdü csKyfV avmuü em;onf/y/
avmuü ESmacgif;onf/y/ avmuü vQmonf/y/ avmuü
udk,fonf/y/ avmuü pdwfonf cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm

jzpf\? xdkwPSmonf y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf ppdwfü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf ppdwfü csKyfV

avmuü ½lyg½HkwdkYonf/ avmuü
o'´g½HkwdkYonf/ avmuü *E¨m½HkwdkYonf/
avmuü&om½HkwdkYonf/ avmuü azm|
AÁm½HkwdkYonf/ avmuü "r®m½HkwdkYonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®m½kHwdkYü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®m½kHwdkYü csKyfV

avmuü pu©K0dnmPfonf/ avmuü aomw0dnmPfonf/
avmuü Cme0dnmPfonf/ avmuü Zd0Sg0dnmPfonf/
avmuü um,0dnmPfonf/ avmuü raem0dnmPfonf
cspfcifzG,f om,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf praem0dnmPfü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf praem0dnmPfü csKyfV

avmuü pu©Koræóonf/ avmuü aomworæóonf/
avmuü Cmeoræóonf/ avmuü Zd0Sgoræóonf/ avmuü
um,oræóonf/ avmuü raemoræóonfcspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
praemoræóüy,ftyf\? csKyf onf&Sdaomf p (raemoræó)
ü csKyfV

avmuü pu©KoræóZma0'emonf/ avmuü
aomworæóZma0'emonf/
avmuüCmeoræóZma0'emonf/ avmuü
Zd0SgoræóZma0'emonf/ avmuü
um,oræóZma0'emonf/ avmuü raemoræóZma0'emonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóZma0'emü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf praemoræóZma0'emü csKyfV

avmuü ½lyonmonf/ avmuü o'´onmonf/ avmuü
*E¨onmonf/ avmuü&oonmonf/ avmuü azm|
AÁonmonf/ avmuü "r®onmonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk

y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®onmü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomfp"r®onmü csKyfV

avmuü ½lyoalöwemonf/ avmuü o'´oaLöwemonf/
avmuü *E¨oaLöwemonf/ avmuü &ooaLöwemonf/
avmuü azm|AÁoaLöwemonf/ avmuü
"r®oaLöwemonfcspfcif zG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\?
xdkwPSmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®oaLöwemü
y,ftyf\? csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®oaLöwemü csKyfV

avmuü ½lywPSmonf/ avmuü o'´wPSmonf/ avmuü
*E¨wPSmonf/ avmuü&owPSmonf/ avmuü azm|
AÁwPSmonf/ avmuü "r®wPSmonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,fhoabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®wPSmü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®wPSmü csKyfV

avmuü ½ly0dwufonf/ avmuü o'´0dwufonf/ avmuü
*E¨0dwufonf/ avmuü&o0dwufonf/ avmuü azm|
AÁ0dwufonf/ avmuü "r®0dwufonf
cspfcifzG,fom,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk
y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufü y,ftyf\?
csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dwufü csKyfV

avmuü ½ly0dpm&onf/ avmuü o'´0dpm&onf/
avmuü *E¨0dpm&onf/ avmuü&o 0dpm&onf/ avmuü
azm|AÁ0dpm&onf/ avmuü "r®0dpm&onf cspfcifzG,f
om,mzG,foabm jzpf\? xdkwPSmudk y,ftyfonf&Sdaomf
p"r®0dpm&ü y,ftyfV/ csKyfonf&Sdaomf p"r®0dpm&ü
csKyfV

&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmudk
'ku©eda&m"t&d,opöm¹[lí qdktyfV

1/ 'ku©\csKyf&m t&d,mwdkY odyfaom trSefw&m;

Ä

'ku©eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'gt&d,opöm

402/ &[ef;wdkY
'ku©eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'gt&d,opöm¹onf tb,fenf;/
jrwaom t*Fg&Spfyg;&Sdaom pr*ftusifhvrf;wnf;/
pr*ftusifhvrf;wdkYonf tb,fwdkYenf;/ or®m'd|
d²or®mouFyÜ³ or®m0gpm⁴ or®mur®EÅ⁵
or®mtmZD0⁶ or®m0g,mr⁷ or®mowd⁸
or®morm"d⁹wdkYaywnf;/

&[ef;wdkU or®m'd|donf tb,fenf;/

'ku©ü odjrifjcf;? 'ku©\ jzpfaMumif;ü odjrifjcf;?
'ku©\ csKyf&m (edAÁmef) ü odjrifjcf;? 'ku©\csKyf&m
edAÁmefodkY a&mufaMumif;tusifhü odjrifjcf;wnf;/
&[ef;wdkY p (odjrifjcf;)
udkrSefpGmodjrifjcf;]or®m'd|d} [lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkY or®mouFyÜonf tb,fenf;/

(umrtm½HkrS) vGwfuif;aom MuHpnfjcf;?
zsufqD;jcf;rS vGwfuif;aom MuHpnfjcf;? ñ\$Of;qJjcf;rS
vGwfuif;aom MuHpnfjcf;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY p (MuHjcf;)
udk rSefpGmMuHjcf;]or®mouFyÜ} [lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkU or®m0gpm onf tb,fenf;/

r[kwfrSefajymjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;?
ukef;pum;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;? ½kefYMurf;aom
pum;rSMuOfa&Smifjcf;? Nydefzsif;aom pum;rS
MuOfa&Smifjcf;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY pMuOfa&Smifjcf;udk
rSefpGmajymqdkjcf;]or®m0gpm} [lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkU or®mur® EÅonf tb,fenf;/

toufudk owfjcf;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;?
ray;onfudk ,ljcf;rS MuOfa&Smifjcf;?
umr*kPfwdkYürSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS
MuOfa&Smifjcf;wnf;/ &[ef;wdkY p (MuOfa&Smifjcf;)
udk rSefpGmjyKvkyfjcf;]or®mur®E} å [lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkU or®mtmZD0onf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü t&d,mjzpfao
wynfhonf rSm;,Gif;pGm toufarG;jcif;udkhy,fpGefYí
rSefpGm toufarG;jcif;jzifh toufarG;V &[ef;wdkY p
(toufarG;jcif;) udk
rSefpGmtoufarG;jcif;]or®mtmZD0} [lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkU or®m0g,mronf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
rjzpfao;aom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudkrjzpfay:ap&ef qE´udk jzpfap\?
tm;xkwf\? vHkUvjyK\? pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl?
aqmufwnfV jzpfNyD;aom ,kwfrmaom
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk y,f&ef qE´udk jzpfap\?
tm;xkwf\? vHkUvjyK\? pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl?
aqmufwnfV rjzpfao;aom ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk
jzpfap&ef qE´udkjzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vHkUvjyK\?
pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl? aqmufwnfV jzpfNyD;aom
ukodkvfw&m;wdkYudk wnfjrJap&ef raysmufysufap&ef
wdk;wufjzpfyGg;ap&ef jyefYajymap&ef yGg;rsm;rl
jynfhpHkap&ef qE´udk jzpfap\? tm;xkwf\? vHkUvjyK\?
pdwfudk csD;ajr\$mufl? aqmufwnfV &[ef;wdkY p
(tm;xkwfjcif;) udk rSefpGm tm;xkwfjcif;]or®m0g,mr}
[lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkU or®mowdonf tb,fenf;/

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf jyif;pGm
tm;xkwfaom vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí
owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü tbdZÑ m a'greóudk
y,fazsmufí ½kyftaygif;ü½kyftaygif;udk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? jyif;pGm tm;xkwfaom
vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí
owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü tbdZÑ m a'greóudk
y,fazsmufí a0'emwdkYü a0'emwdkYudk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom

vHkUv&SdonfjzpfíorÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí
owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü tbdZÑ m a'greóudk
y,fazsmufí pdwfüpdwfudk tBudrfBudrf
½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí ae\? jyif;pGmtm;xkwfaom
vHkUv&Sdonfjzpfí orÜZOfÓPf&Sdonfjzpfí
owd&Sdonfjzpfí avmuü tbdZÑ ma'greóudk
y,fazsmufí oabmw&m;wdkYü oabmw&m;wdkYudk
tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV &[ef;wdkYp
(atmufarhjcif; owd) udk
rSefpGmatmufarhjcif;]or®mowd} [lí qdktyfV

&[ef;wdkU or®morm"donf tb,fenf; /

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf
umr*kPfwdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
tukodkvfw&m;wdkYrS uif;qdwfíomvQif
0dwufESifhwuGjzpfaom 0dpm&ESifhwuGjzpfaom
eD0&Puif;jcif;aMumifhjzpfonfh yDwdokc&Sdaom
yXrpsmefodkY a&mufí aeV

0dwuf 0dpm& Nidrf;jcif;aMumifh rdrdoEÅmefü
pdwfudk Munfvifapwwfaom? orm"dudk
jzpfyGg;apwwfaom? 0dwufvnf;r&Sdaom?
0dpm&vnf;r&Sdaom? orm"daMumifhjzpfonfh
yDwdokc&Sdaom'kwd,psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

yDwd\vnf; uif;jcif;aMumifh trQ½lvsuf owd&Sdvsuf
qifjcifvsuf ae\? okcudkvnf;udk,fjzifh cHpm;\? tMuif
(wwd,psmef)aMumifh xdkoludk]]trQ½lol owd&Sdol
csrf;ompGm aeavh&Sdol}}[k t&d,m (yk*¾dKvf)
wdkYonf csD;rGrf;ajymqdkukef\? xdkwwd,psmefodkY
a&mufí aeV

csrf;om qif;&Judk y,fjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif;
a&S;OD;uyif Orf;omjcif; ESvHk;romjcif;wdkY\
csKyfESifhjcif;aMumifhvnf;aumif; qif;&Jcsrf;om
uif;aom Oayu©maMumifhjzpfonfh owd\
pifMu,fjcif;&Sdaom pwkw→psmefodkY a&mufí aeV

&[ef;wdkY p (orm"d) udk
rSefpGmwnfMunfcif;]or@morm"d} [lí qdktyfV
&[ef;wdkY pw&m;oabmudk
'ku©eda&m"*grdeDy#dy'g t&d,opöm[líqdktyfV

403/ podkY rdrd\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYudk tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf
jzpfíae\? olwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYudk tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf
jzpfíae\? rdrdolwpfyg;\ oabmw&m;wdkYürlvnf;
oabmw&m;wdkYudk tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;w&m;ESifh
jzpfjcif;oabmudk tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh
ysufjcif;oabmudk tBudrfBudrf½lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf;
ae\? oabmw&m;wdkYü jzpfamumif;
ysufamumif;w&m;ESifh jzpfjcif;ysufjcif;oabmudk
tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonf jzpfírlvnf; ae\?
xdkYjyif]]oabmw&m;wdkYonfom vQif &Sdukef\}}[k
xdk&[ef;tm; owdonf a&S;&SLxif\? (xdkowdonf)
tqifhqifh todÓPf wdk;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? tqifhqifh
owd wpfzefwdk;yGg;jcif;iSgom jzpf\? (xdk&[ef;onf
wPSm 'd|dwdkYjzifh) rrSDrwG,frlívnf; ae\?
avmuüwpfpHkwpf&mudkrQvnf; (ighç ig\Opöm[k)
pGJvnf; rpGJvrf;/ &[ef;wdkY podkYvnf;
&[ef;onft&d,opömax;yg; oabmw&m;wdkYü oabm
w&m;wdkYudk tBudrfBudrf ½lavh&Sdonfjzpfí aeV

opömt ydkif; NyD;V

oabmw&m;udk qifjcifjcif; NyD;V

404/ &[ef;wdkY rnfonfhyk*¾dKvfrqdk powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudk ckepfESpfwdkYywfVHk;
pa[mjyaomenf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh? xdkyGg;aom

yk^{*3/4}Kdvftm; rsufarSmufb0üyif
t&[wåzdkvfjzpfapOyg'geft<uif;&Sdao;vQif
tem*grdzdkvfjzpfap pzdkvfESpfyg;wdkYwGif
wpfyg;yg;aom zdkvfudk (trSef&ayrnf[k) tvdk&SdtyfV

&[ef;wdkY ckepfESpfudk xm;bdOD;/ &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk^{*3/4}Kdvfrqdk powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudkajcmufESpfwdkYywfvHk;
pa[mjyaom enf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh/y/
ig;ESpfwdkYywfvHk;/ av;ESpfwdkYywfvHk;/
oHk;ESpfwdkYywfvHk;/ ESpfESpfwdkYywfvHk;/
wpfESpfwdkYywfvHk;/

&[ef;wdkY wpfESpfudk xm;bdOD;/ &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfrqdk powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudkckepfvwdkYywfvHk; pa[mjyaom
enf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh? xdkyGg;aom yk^{*3/4}Kdvftm;
rsufarSmufb0üyift&[wåzdkvfjzpfap
Oyg'geft<uif;&Sdao;vQif tem*grdzdkvfjzpfap
pzdkvfESpfyg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;aom zdkvfudk
(trSef&ayrnf[k) tvdk&SdtyfV

&[ef;wdkY ckepfvudk xm;bdOD;/ &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk^{*3/4}Kdvfrqdk powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudkajcmufvwdkYywfvHk;
pa[mjyaomenf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh/y/ ig;vwdkYywfvHk;/
av;vwdkYywfvHk;/ oHk;vwdkYywfvkH;/
ESpfvwdkYywfvHk;/ wpfvywfvHk;/ vcGJywfvHk;/

&[ef;wdkY vcGJudk xm;bdOD;/ &[ef;wdkY
rnfonfhyk^{*3/4}dKvfrqdk powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYudkckepf&ufywfvHk; pa[mjyaom
enf;jzifh yGg;jim;tHh? xdkyGg;aom yk^{*3/4}Kdvftm;
rsufarSmufb0üyift&[wåzdkvfjzpfap
Oyg'geft<uif;&Sdao;vQif tem*grdzdkvfjzpfap
pzdkvfESpfyg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;aom zdkvfudk
(trSef&ayrnf[k) tvdk&SdtyfV

405/]]&[ef;wdkY bc&D;vrf;onf owå0gwdkY\
pdwfpifMu,f&efç pdk;&drfylyefjCIF;
idka<u;jCIF;wdkYudk vGefajrmuf&efç udk,fqif;&JjCIF;
pdwffqif;&JjCIF;wdkY csKyf Nidrf;&efç t&d,r*fudk &&efç
edAÁmefudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef wpfaMumif;wnf;aom
c&D;vrf;jzpf\? ,if;onfh c&D;vrf;um; powdy|
mefav;yg;wdkYyifwnf;}}[k podkY tMuifowdy|
mefw&m; aMunmcsufudk igqdkcJh\? paMunmcsufudk
p (tusKd;ESpfyg;wdkYwGif wpfyg;yg;
trSef&&SdEdkifjCIF;) udk &nf&G,fí qdk\[k
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pw&m;awmfudk a[mawmfriV/
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;a[mawmfriLaom
w&m;awmfudk ESpfvdkukefonfjzpfí 0rf;ajrmufpGm
cH,lMuavukefownf;/

udk;ckajrmuf r[mowdy|meokwf NyD;V

- 1/ qif;&JcsKyf&modkY a&mufaMumif; tusifh[laom
t&d,mwdkY odyfaom trSefw&m;
- 2/ rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;
- 3/ rSefpGmMuHjCIF;
- 4/ rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;
- 5/ rSefpGmjyKvkyfjCIF;
- 6/ rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;
- 7/ rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;
- 8/ rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;
- 9/ rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;

Ä

10-yg,modokwf

406/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-

tcgwpfyg;ü toQifukrm&uóyonf ig;&mrQaom
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwlaumovwdkif;ü
a'opm&DvSnfhvnf&m aumovrif;om;wdkY\
aowAsrnfaomNrdKUodkY a&mufíxdkaowAsNrdKU\
ajrmuft&yf ,if;wdkufawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV

xdktcg yg,modNrdKUpm;onf vlpnfum;í uRJ EGm;
ponf aygrsm;aom jruf xif; a&wdkYESifhjynfhpHkaom
qefpyg;ESifh jynfhpHkaom rif;rS&onfh
pnf;pdrfjzpfaoam yaoe'Daumovrif;onfqkvmbftjzpfjzifh
tydkifpm;ay;xm;aom aowAsNrdKUudk tkyfcsKyfí aeV

yg,modNrdKUpm;0w→K

407/ xdktcg yg,modNrdKUpm;tm;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ,kwfrmaom t,lonf jzpfvsuf &Sd\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (,kwfrmaom t,lonf
jzpfvsuf&Sd\)/

aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYonf
podkY Mum;odavukef\-

]]tcsif;wdkY &[ef;a*gwr\ wynfh ukrm&uóy&[ef;onf
ig;&mrQaom rsm;pGmaom&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
aumovwdkif;ü c&D;a'opm&D vSnfhvnfcJh&m
aowAsNrdKUodkY a&mufí aowAsNrdKU\
ajrmuft&yf ,if;wdkufawmü (oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\)/
xdktoQifukrm& uóy\aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf
podkY ysHUESHUí xGufV

]toQifukrm&uóyonf ynm&Sd\? vdr®m\
xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\? tMum;tjrif rsm;\? qef;Mu,faom
w&m;pum;udk a[mwwf\? ajyjypfaom pum;vnf; &Sd\?

oufBuD;0gBuD;vnf; jzpf\? &[EÅmvnf; jzpf\}[k
ysHUESHUí xGuf\?
xdkodkYoabm&Sdaom&[EÅmyk*³/₄dKvfwdkYudk
zl;ajrmf&jcif;onf aumif;onfomwnf;}}[k
(Mum;odavukef\)/

xdktcg aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonf aowAsNrdKUrS tpkvdkuf
ttkyfvdKufhxGufMuNyD;vQif wpfaygif;wnf;
jzpfukefvsuf ajrmuft&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum ,if;wdkufawmqDodkYoGm;ukef\

408/ xdktcg yg,modNrdKUpm;onf jymom'fxufü
aeYtcsdef avsmif;puf&modkY uyfa&mufvsuf&Sd\
xdkyg,modNrdKUpm;onf aowAsNrdKUrS tpkvdkuf
ttkyfvdKuf xGufMuNyD;vQif wpfaygif;wnf;
jzpfukefvsuf ajrmuft&yfodkY
rsufESmrlum ,if;wdkufawmqDodkY csOf;uyfukefaom
aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYudkjrifaomf trwftm; podkYar;\-

]]trwf aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonf aowAsNrdKUrS tpkvdkuf
ttkyfvdKufxGufMuNyD;vQif wpfaygif;wnf; jzpfukefvsuf
ajrmuft&yfodkY rsufESmrlum ,if;wdkufawm
qDodkYtb,faMumifh csOf;uyfukefoenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

t&Sif &[ef;a*gwr\wynfh ukrm&uóy&[ef;onf
ig;&mrQaom rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl
aumovwdkif;ü a'opm&D vSnfhvnf&m
aowAsNrdKUodkY a&mufí aowAsNrdKU \
ajrmuft&yf ,if;wdkufawmü ae\? xdktoQifukrm&uóy\
aumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf podkY ysHUESHUí
xGufygV

]]toQifukrm&uóyonf ynm&Sd\? vdr®m\
xufjrufaom ÓPf&Sd\? tMum;tjrifrsM;\? qef;Mu,faom
w&m;pum;udk a[mwwf\? ajyjypfaom pum;&Sd\?

oufBuD;0gBuD;vnf; jzpf\? &[EÅmvnf; jzpf\}}[k
(ysHUESHUí xGufyg\)/

xdkykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYonf
xdktoQifukrm&uóyudk zl;ajrmfjcf;isg csOf;uyfukef\k
(jyefMum;ajymqdk\)/

trwf odkYjzpfvQif]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
wpfyg;aom avmuonf &Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\k
ukrm&uóy&[ef;onf rdkufukefaom rvdr®mukefaom
aowAsNrdKUaeykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYudk
ra[mMum;rD aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYxHodkY csOf; uyfí]toQifwdkY
qdkif;iHhMuygOD;? yg,modNrKdUpm;onfvnf;
ukrm&uóy&[ef;udk zl;ajrmf &efcsOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf}[k
yg,modNrKdUpm;u rSmMum;vdkufygonf [lí
ajymMum;acsavmh? trwfpifppfrlum; wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:vmaom
owå0gwdkYonfr&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}[k (qdk\)/

]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdktrwfonf
yg,modNrKdUpm;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif aowAsNrdKUae
ykPÖm;ESifhtrsKd;om;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí
aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYtm;
bpum;udkajymMum;\-

]]toQifwdkY qdkif;iHhMuygOD;/
yg,modNrKdUpm;onfvnf; ukrm&uóy&[ef;udk
zl;ajrmf&efcsOf;uyfygvdrfhrnf}[k yg,modNrKdUpm;u
rSmMum;vdkufygonf}}[k (ajymMum;\)/

409/ xdkYaemuf yg,modNrKdUpm;onfvnf;
aowAsNrdKUae ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYjzifhjch&Hvsuf;if;wdkufawm
toQifukrm&uóyxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif

toQifukrm&uóyESifhtwl0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om (Elwfquf)
ajymqdk\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f pum;udk
ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apíwpfckaom ae&mü xdkifaeV

aowAsNrdKUae tcsKdUaom ykPÖm;ESifh
trsKd;om;wdkYonfvnf; toQifukrm&uóyudk
&Sdcdk;íwpfckaom ae&mü xdkifukef\? tcsKdUaom
olwdkYonf toQifukrm&uóyESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om
(Elwfquf) ajymqdkukef\? 0rf;ajrmufzG,f trSwf&zG,f
pum;udk ajymqdkNyD;qHk;apí wpfckhaomae&mü
xdkifukef\? tcsKdUaom olwdkYonf
toQifukrm&uóy&Sd&mt&yfodkY vuftkyfcsDukefvsuf
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifukef\? tcsKdUaomolwdkYonf
trnftEG,fudk ajymMum;vsuf wpfckaom ae&mü
xdkifukef\? tcsKdUaom olwdkYonf wdwfqdwfpGm
wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifukefV

uH-uH\tusKd; r&Sd[laomt,l

410/ wpfckaom ae&mü xdkifNyD;aom
yg,modNrKdUpm;onf toQifukrm&uóytm;
bpum;udkavQmuf\-

]]toQifuóy tuREkfyfonf podkYqdkavh&Sdyg\
podkY,lavh&Sdyg\?]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}
[k ,lavh&Sdygonf} } [lí (avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; igonf podkYqdkavh&Sdaomol
podkY,lavh&Sdaomoludk jrifvnf; rjrifpzl; Mum;
vnf;rMum;pzl;]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç

raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}
[ktb,fhaMumifh qdkoenf;/

v ae Oyrm

411/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhudkyif
jyefí ar;tHh? oifESpfoufonfhtwkdif;xdk (tar;) udk
ajzavmh/ NrKdUpm; xdk (t&m) udk tb,fodkY xifoenf;?
þvaewdkYonf þavmuü jzpfukefoavm? wpfyg;aom
avmuü jzpfukefoavm? xdkvaewdkYonf ewfwdkY
jzpfukefoavm? vlwdkY jzpfukefoavm[k (ar;)/

toQifuóy þvaewdkYonf wpfyg;aom avmuü
jzpfygukef\? þavmuü rzpfygukef? xdkvaewdkYonf
ewfwdkY jzpfygukef\? vlwdkY r[kwfygukef[k (ajzqdk)/

NrKdUpm; þtaMumif;jzifhvnf; oif\ t,lonf þodkY
jzpfygavmh-

]]þtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k qdk)/

412/ toQifuóyonf þodkYqdkaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\ t,lonf þodkYyif jzpfyg\-

]]þtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg\[kavQmuf)/

NrKdUpm;]]þtaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}} [laomoif\
t,ljzpfjcif;\ taMumif;onf &Sdoavm[k (ar;)/

toQifuóy]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}} [laom
tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf &Sdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; (xdkt{Mumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü tuREkfyf\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf
toufudkhowfavh&Sdukef\? ray;aom
Opömudk ,lavh&Sdukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sdukef\? r[kwfrRsefaom
pum;udk ajymavh&Sdukef\? ukef;acsmpum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef\? Murf;wrf;aompum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef\? Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef\? wyfrufarmjcf; rsm;ukef\?
ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwf&Sdukef\? rSm;aom
t,l&Sdukef\? xdkolwdkYonf aemifftcgü
a&m*gESdyfpufukef\? qif;&jjcf;odkY a&mufukef\?
jyif;xefpGm emrusef;&Sdukef\?]]polwdkYonf
pa&m*grSrxukefvwåHU}}[k odaomtcg tuREkfyfonf
xdkolwdkYxH csOf;uyfí podkY ajymqdkygV

]]tcsif;wdkY tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
podkYqdkavh&Sdukef\? podkY,lavh&Sdukef\-

]tMuifolwdkYonf toufudk owfavh&Sdukef\
ray;aom Opömudk ,lavh&Sdukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sdukef\? r[kwfrRsefaom
pum;udk ajymavh&Sdukef\? ukef;acsmpum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef\? Nydefzsif; aompum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef\? wyfrufarmjcf; rsm;ukef\?
ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwf&Sdukef \? rSm;aom
t,l&Sdukef\? xdkolwdkYonf cE¨mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf; omuif;&mraumif;aom

vm;&m ysufpD;vsuf usa&muf&m i&JodkY
a&mufukefvwåHU}[k (qdkavh,lavh&Sdukef\)/

tcsif;wdkYonfum; toufudk owfavh&Sdukef\
ray;aom Opömudk ,lavh&Sdukef? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sdukef? r[kwfrfSefaom
pum;udk ajymavh&Sdukef? ukef;acsmppum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef? Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk
ajymavh&Sdukef? Nydefzsif;aom
pum;udkajymavh&Sdukef? wyfrufarmjcif;rsm;ukef?
ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwf&Sdukef? rSm;aom
t,l&Sdukef? xdktoQiforP jAm[®PwdkY\ pum;onf tu,fí
rSeftHh? tcsif;wdkYonfcE"mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü csrf;omuif;&m
raumif;aomvm;&mysufpD;vsufusa&muf&m i&JodkY
a&mufukefvwåHU/

tcsif;wdkYonf cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aom
vm;&mysufpD;vsufusa&muf&m i&JodkY tu,fí
usa&mufukefaomf ighxHvmí ajymMum;Muyg
ukefavmh-

]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf &Sd\
(aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef?
aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\
[k (vmíajymMum;Muygukefavmh)/

tcsif;wdkYonf ig\ ,HkMunfudk;pm;xdkufolwdkY
jzpfMuygukef? tcsif;wdkY odjrifaom t&m onfig
udk,fwdkif odjrifaom t&mujhodkY jzpfygvåHU}}[k
(ajymqdkyg\)/

xdkolwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k tuREkfyftm;
0efcHMuNyD;vQif vmívnf; rajymMum;Muygukef?
wrefudkvnf; rapvTwfMuygukef/

toQifuóy (,if;qdkcJhonfh yHkoufao)
taMumif;tm;jzifh tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k jzpfyg V þ (qdkcJhonfh
yHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcif;\)
taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

cdk;ol Oym

413/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif þt&mü oifhudkyif
jyefí ar;tHh? oifESpfoufonfhtwdkif; (xdktar;) udk
ajzavmh? NrKdUpm; xdk&t&mudk tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? þavmuü oif\rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYonf
tjypfusL;vGefaom cdk;oludk jyukef&mV

]]t&Sif þolum; tjypfudk usL;vGefaom t&Sif\
(pdk;tkyf&me,fajrrS) cdk;olygwnf;? þcdk;oltm;
ay;vdkaom tjypf'Pfudk ay;ygavmh}}[k (jyukef&m\)/

xdkolwdkYudk oifonf podkY qdk&mV

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif þ (cdk;ol) a,mufsm;udk
cdkifaomBudK;jzifhjrJjrHpGm
vufjyefBudK;csnfíacgif;wHk;&dwfNyD;vQif
toHjyif;pGm rnfaom pnfjzifh (aMunmvsuf)
vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkYvrf;qHkwpfckrS
vrf;qHkwpfckodkY ac:aqmifí awmifwHcg;rS
xGufNyD;vQifNrKdU\ awmifbufolowfukef;ü
OD;acgif;udk jzwfukefavmh}}[k (qdk&m\)/

xdkolwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0efcHí xdk
(cdk;ol) a,mufsm;udk cdkifaom
BudK;jzifhjrJjrHpGmvufjyef BudK;csnfí
acgif;wHk;&dwfNyD;vQif toHjyif;pGm rnfaom pnfjzifh

(aMunmvsuf) vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY
vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHkwpfckodkY ac:aqmifí
awmifwHcg;rS xGufNyD;vQifNrKdU\ awmifbuf
olowfukef;ü xdkifaeapukef&mV

xdkcdk;olonf olowfdkYudk]]t&SifolowfdkY
prnfaom &Gmed*Hk;ü tuREkfyf\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
tuREkfyfonf
xdktaqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYtm;
(rdrdudk,fudkvnf;aumif; odkrSD;xm;aom
Opömudkvnf;aumif;) jyí jyefvmonfhwdkifatmif
qdkif;iHhygOD;avmh}}[k (tcGifhawmif;aomf)
&&moavm? odkYr[kwf idka<u;jrnfwrf;pOfyifvQif
olowfdkYonfOD;acgif;udk jzwfukef&moavm[k (ar;\\)

toQifuóy xdkcdk;olonf
olowfdkYudk]]t&SifolowfdkY prnfaom
&Gmed*Hk;ü tuREkfyf\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
tuREkfyfonf
xdktaqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYtm;
(rdrdudk,fudkvnf;aumif; odkrSD;xm;aom
Opömudkvnf;aumif;) jyí jyefvmonfhwdkifatmif
qdkif;iHhygOD;avmh}}[k (tcGifhawmif;aomf)
r&&myg/ pifppfaomfum; idka<u;jrnfwrf;pOfyifvQif
olowfdkYonf xdkol\ OD;acgif;udk jzwfukef&myg\[k
(avQmuf\\)

NrKdUpm; vlom;jzpfaom xdkcdk;olonf
vlom;jzpfaom olowfdkYudk]]t&SifolowfdkY
prnfaom &Gmed*Hk;ü tuREkfyf\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
tuREkfyfonfxdktaqG cifyGef;
om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYtm; (rdrdudk,fudkvnf;aumif;
odkrSD;xm;aom Opömudkvnf;aumif;) jyí jyefvmonfh

wdkifatmif qdkif;iHhygOD;avmh}}[k (tcGifhawmif;í)
r&tHh? ,if;odkYjzpfrrlolUtoufudk owfavh&Sdukefaom?
ray;aom Opömudk ,lavh&Sdukefaom?
umr*kPfwdkYürSm;,Gif;pGm usifhavh&Sdukefaom?
r[kwfrfSefaom pum;udk ajymavh&Sdukefaom?
ukef;acsm;pum;udkajymavh&Sd ukefaom?
Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk ajymavh&Sdukefaom?
Nydefzsif;aom pum;udkajymavh&Sdukefaom?
wyfrufarmjcif;rsm;ukefaom? ysufpD;apvdkaom
pdwf&Sdukefaom? rSm;aomt,l&Sdukefaom oif\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf
cE`mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrSaemufü
csrf;omuif;&m raumif;aomvm;&m ysufpD;vsufus
a&muf&m i&JodkYa&mufukefonf&Sdaomf
i&Jxdef;wdkYudk]]t&Sifi&Jxdef;wdkY
tuREkfyfwdkYonf yg,modrnfaomNrdKUpm;\ txHodkY
oGm;í]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef \? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf &Sd\}[k ajymqdk&ef
qdkif;iHhygukef avmh}}[k tb,frSm (tcGifhawmif;í)
h&&mtHhenf;? NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;jzifhvnf; oif\
t,lonf podkY jzpfygavmh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k qdk\)/

414/ toQifuóyonf podkYqdkkaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\,lonf podkYyif jzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg\[kavQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm;]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}} [laomoif\
t,ljzpfjcif;\ taMumif;onf &Sdao;oavm[k (ar;\\)/

toQifuóy]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom
avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}} [laom
tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcif;\ taMumif;onf &Sdygao;[k
(avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; (xdktaMumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü tuREkfyf\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf
toufudkowfjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\? ray;aom
Opömudk ,ljcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\
r[kwfrSefaom pum;udk ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? ukef; acsmpum;udk ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk
ajymjcif;rSa&SmifMuOfukef\? Nydefzsif;aom pum;udk
ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\? wyfrufarmjcif;
rrsm;ukef? ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwfr&Sdukef?
rSefaom t,l&Sdukef\? xdkolwdkYonf
aemiftcgüa&m*gESdyfpuftyfukef\? qif;&Jjcif; odkY
a&mufukef\? jyif;xefpGm
emrusef;&Sdukef\?]]polwdkYonf pa&m*grS rxukef
vwåHU}}[k odaomtcg tuREkfyfonf xdkolwdkYxH
csOf;uyfípodkY ajymqdkygV

]]tcsif;wdkY tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
podkYqdkavh&Sdukef\? podkY,lavh&Sdukef\-

]tMuifolwdkYonf toufudk owfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? ray;aom

Opö mudk ,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuOfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhj cif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
r[kwfr rSefaompum;udk ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
ukef;acsm pum;udk ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
Murf;wrf;aom pum;udk ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
Nydefzsis;aom pum;udk ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? wyfrufarmjcif; rrrsm;ukef?
ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwfr&Sdukef? rSefaom t,l
&Sdukef\? xdkolwdkYonf cE" mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewf
jynfodkYa&mufukef\}[k ,lavh&Sdukef\

tcsif;wdkYonfum; toufudk owfjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? ray;aom
Opö mudk ,ljcif;rSa&SmifMuOfukef\? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;;Gif;pGm usifhj cif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
r[kwfr rSefaompum;udk ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
ukef;acsm pum;udk ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
Murf;wrf;aompum;udk ajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\?
Nydefzsis;aom pum;udk ajymjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef\? wyfrufarmjcif; rrrsm;ukef?
ysufpD;apvdkaom pdwfr&Sdukef? rSefaom
t,l&Sdukef \? xdktoQiforPjAm[®PwkdY\ pum;onf tu,fí
rSeftHh? tcsif;wdkYonf cE" mudk,f
ysufpD;íhaoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m
ewfjynfodkY a&mufukefvwåHU/

tcsif;wdkYonf cE" mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkYtu,fí
a&mufukefaomf ighxHvmí ajymMum;ygukefavmh-

]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf &Sd\
(aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\
aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\
[k (vmíajymMum;ygukefavmh)/

tcsif;wdkYonf ig\ ,HkMunfudk;pm;xdkufolwdkY
jzpfMuygukef\? tcsif;wdkY odjrifaom t&m
onfigudk,fwdkif odjrifaom t&muJhodkY
jzpfygvwåHU}}[k (ajymqdkyg\)/

xdkolwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k tuREkfyftm;
0efcHMuNyD;vQif vmívnf; rajymMum;Muygukef?
wrefudkvnf; rapvTwfMuygukef/

toQifuóy (,if;qdkcJhonfh yHkoufao)
taMumif;tm;jzifh tuREkfyf\t,lonf podkY jzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k jzpfyg V þ
(qdkcJhonfhHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\)
taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

rpifwGif;ü epfjrKyfaom a,mufsm;Oyrm

415/ NrdKUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? þavmuü tcsKdUaom ynm&SdwdkY
onfOyrmjzifh ajymqdkaom pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk
odukef\ NrKdUpm; Oyрмаomfum;
a,mufsm;wpfa,mufonf rpifwGif;ü OD;acgif;ESifhwuG
epfjrKyfvsuf &Sd&m\? xdktcg oifonf
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYudk podkYvnf; apcdkif;&m\-

]]tcsif;wdkY xdka,mufsm;udk xdkrpifwGif;rS
xkwf,lukefavmh}}[k (apcdkif;&m\)/ xdkol
wdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0efcHí xdka,mufsm;udk
xdkrpifwGif;rS xkwf,lukef&m\

xdkolwdkYudk oifonf podkY qdkjyef&m\

]]tcsif;wdkY xdka,mufsm;\ udk,fü ayusHaeaom
rpifudk 0g;jcrf;pdwfwdkYjzifh

aumif;pGm okwfoifukefavmh}}[k (qdkjyef&m\)/
xdkolwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k 0efcHí
xdka,mufsm; \udk,frS rpifudk 0g;jcrf;pdwfwdkYjzifh
aumif;pGm okwfoifukef&mV

xdkolwdkYudk oifonf podkY qdkjyef&mV

]]tcsif;wdkY xdka,mufsm;\ udk,fudk ajrjzLjzifh
oHk;Budrfwdkifatmif aumif;pGm yGwfwdkufjcif;
jzifhyGwfwdkufukefavmh}}[k (qdkjyef&m\)/
xdkolwdkYonf xdka,mufsm;\ udk,fudk
ajrjzLjzifhoHk;Budrfwdkifatmif aumif;pGm
yGwfwdkufjcif;jzifh yGwfwdkufukef&mV

xdkolwdkYudk oifonf podkY qdkjyef&mV

]]tcsif;wdkY xdka,mufsm;udk qDjzifhokwfyjyefí
El;nHhaom uo,frlefYjzifhoHk;Budrf
aumif;pGmaq;aMumjcif;udk jyKukefavmh}}[k
(qdkjyef&m\)/ xdkolwdkYonf xdka,mufsm;udk qDjzifh
okwfiEl;nHhaom uo,frlefYjzifh
oHk;Budrfaq;aMumjcif;udk jyKukef&mV

xdkolwdkYudk oifonf podkY qdkjyef&mV

]]tcsif;wdkY xdka,mufsm;\ qHrkwfqdwfudk
jyKjyifukefavmh}}[k (qdkjyef&m\)/ xdkolwdkY
onfxdka,mufsm;\ qHrkwfqdwfudk jyKjyifukef&mV

xkdolwdkYukd oifonf podkY qkdjyef&m\-

]]tcsif;wdkY xkda,musfm;tm; tzkd;xkdufaom
yef;uHk;ukdvnf;aumif; tzkd;xkdufaom
eHUomaysmif;ukdvnf;aumif; tzkd;xkdufaom
t0wfwdkYukdvnf;aumif; aqmufESif;ukefavmh}}[k
(qkdjyef&m\)/

xkdolwdkYonf xkda,musfm;tm; tzkd;xkdufaom
yef;uHk;ukdvnf;aumif;
tzkd;xkdufaomeHUomaysmif;ukdvnf;aumif;

tzkd;xkdufaom t0wfwdkYukdvnf;aumif;
aqmufESif;ukef&m\

xkdolwdkYukd oifonf podkY qkdjyef&m\-

]]tcsif;wdkY xkda,mufsm;ukd jymom'fxufodkY wifí
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd (tqifoifh&&Sd&ef)
xm;ukefavmh}}[k (qkdjyef&m\)/

xkdolwdkYonf xkda,musfm;ukd jymom'fxufodkY
wifí umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYukd (tqifoifh&&Sd &ef)
xm;ukef&m\

NrKdUpm; xdk (ar;vwåHUAom) pum;ukd tb,fodkY
rSwfxifoenf;? aumif;pGm
a&csKd;NyD;aomaumif;pGm tarT;eHUom
vdrf;usHNyD;aom aumif;pGm qHrkwfqdwf
jyKjyifNyD;aom yef;uHk;pGyfNyD;aomaumif;pGm
wefqmqifNyD;aom jzLpifaom t0wf0wfNyD;aom
jrwfaom jymom'fxufü a&mufvsuf
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm
cHpm;íae&aom xkda,mufsm;tm; xkdrpifwGif;ü
wpfzefepfjrKyfvkdaom qE´ jzpf&mao;oavm[k (ar;)\)/

toQifuóy xkdodkY rjzpf&myg/ tb,faMumifhqkdaomf
toQifuóy rokwfoifaom rpifwGif;onf npfnrf;onfvnf;
jzpf\? npfnrf;aom oabmodkYvnf; a&muf\?
eHapmfonfvnf;jzpf\? eHapmfaom raumif;aom
oabmodkYvnf; a&muf\? pufqkyfzG,fvnf; jzpf\?
pufqkyfzG,f oabmodkYvnf; a&muf\? &GH&SmzG,fvnf;
jzpf\? &GH&SmzG,foabmodkYvnf; a&muf\[k
(avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; ptwlomvQif vlwdkYonf ewfwdkY\
(tajctaeü) npfnrf;onfvnf; jzpf\? npfnrf;aom
oabmodkYvnf; a&muf\? eHapmfonfvnf; jzpf\?
eHapmfaom oabmodkYvnf;a&muf\? pufqkyfzG,fvnf;
jzpf\? pufqkyfzG,foabmodkYvnf; a&muf\?

&GH&SmzG,fvnf;jzpf\? &GH&SmzG,f oabmodkYvnf;
a&muf\? NrKdUpm; ,lZemwpmf&muyif vlwdkY\
teHUonfewfwdkYukd ESdyfpufEkdif\ ,if;odkY jzpfí
toufukd owfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfukefaom?
ray;aomOpömukd ckd;,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfukefaom?
umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm; ,Gif;pGmusifhCIF;rSa&SmifMuOfukefaom?
r[kwfrfSef aompum;ukd ajymjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOfukefaom? ukef;acsmpum;ukdajymjCIF;rS
a&SmifMuOfukefaom? Murf;wrf;aompum;ukd
ajymjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfukefaom?
Nydefzsif;aompum;ukd ajymjCIF;rS a&Smif
MuOfukefaom? wyfrufarmjCIF;rrsm;ukefaom?
ysufpD;apvkdaom pdwfr&Sdukefaom? rSefaom t,l
&Sdukefaom oif\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf
cE"mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemuf
üaumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynfodkY
a&mufukefonf&Sdaomf]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
wpfyg;aomavmuonf &Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:vmaom
owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k tb,frSm
vmí ajymMum;ukeftHhenf;/

NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;jzifhvnf; oif\ t,lonf
podkYjzpfygavmh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfyghavmh[k
rdefYqkd\)/

416/ toQifuóyonf podkYqkdaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREfkyf\t,lonf podkYyif jzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluH raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg\[kavQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; oif\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdao;oavm/y/

toQifuóy tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdygao;V/y/

NrKdUpm; (xkdtaMumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü tuREfkyf\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif;aygufazmfwdkYonf
toufukdowfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\
ray;aomOpömukd ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\
umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef? r[kwfrfSefaom pum;ukd
ajymjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukef? ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcf;\
taMumif;jzpfaom aot&ufaomufjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef? xkdolwdkYonfaemifftcgü
a&m*gESdyfpuftyfukef? qif;&jjcf;odkY a&mufukef?
jyif;xefpGm emrusef;&Sdukef?]]polwdkY onf
pa&m*grS rxukefvwåHU}}[k odaomtcg tuREfkyfonf
xkdolwdkYxH csOf;uyfípodkY ajym qkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
podkYqkdavh&Sdukef? podkY,lavh&Sdukef\-

]tMuifolwdkYonf toufukd owfjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef? ray;aom
Opömukdk ,ljcf;rSa&SmifMuOfukef? umr*kPfwdkYü
rSm;,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukef?
r[kwfrfSefaompum;ukd ajymjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukef?
,pfrl;arhavsmhjcf;\ taMumif;jzpfaom
aot&ufukdaomufjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukef?
xkdolwdkYonf cE``mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS

aemufüaumif;aom vm;&m ewfjynf0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY
a&mufukef \}[kqkdavh,lavh &Sdukef\

tcsif;wdkYonfum; toufowfjCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\
ray;aom Opömukdk,ljCIF;rS a&SmifMuOfukef\
umr*kPfwdkYü rSm;;Gif;pGmusifhjcif;rS
a&SmifMuOfukef? r[kwfrSefaom pum;
ukdajymjcif;rS a&SmifMuOfukef? ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcif;\
taMumif;jzpfaoM aot&ufukd
aomufjcif;rSa&SmifMuOfukef?

xkdtoQiforPjAm[®PwdkY\ pum;onf tu,fí rSefcJh vQif
tcsif;wdkYonfcE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf 0,f wm0wðomewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&mufukefvwåHU/

tcsif;wdkY cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf0,fwm0wðomewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY tu,fí a&mufukefaomf ighxHvmí
ajymMum;ygukefavmh/

]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf &Sd\
(aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\
aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}
[k (vmíajymMum;Muygukefavmh)/ tcsif;wdkYonf
ig\ ,HkMunfukd;pm;xkdufolwdkY jzpfMuygukef\
tcsif;wdkYodjrifaom t&monf igukd,fwkdif odjrifaom
t&mujhodkY jzpfygvwåHU}}[k (ajymqkdyg\)/

xkdolwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k tuREkfyftm;
0efcHNyD;vQif vmívnf; rajymMum;Muygukef?
wrefukdvnf; rapvTwfMuygukef/

toQifuóy ,if; (qkdcJhNyD;onfh yHkoufao)
taMumif;tm;jzifh tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYhjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aomavmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:vmaomowå0gwdkYonf

r&Sdukef? aumif;rluH raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \)/ p (qkdcJhonfh
yHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\)
taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

wm0wðomewf Oyrm

417/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdyif
jyefiar;tHh? oifESpfoufonfhtwkdif; xkdtar;ukd
ajzavmh/ NrKdUpm; vLUjynfü tESpfwpf&monf
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ wpfaeYwpfnOfhjzpfV/
xkdodkYaom aeYnOfhoHk;q,fonf wpfvrnf\
xkdodkYaom wpfq,fhESpfvonf wpfESpfvrnf\
xkdodkYaomESpfjzifh ewfjynfüjzpfao
tESpfwpfaxmifonf wm0wðomewfwdkY\ toufwrf;jzpf\
toufukd owfjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukefaom?
ray;aomOpömukd ,ljcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukefaom?
umr*kPfwdkYü rSm; ,Gif;pGm usifhjcf;rS
a&SmifMuOfukefaom? r[kwfrSefaom pum;ukd
ajymjcf;rS a&SmifMuOfukefaom? ,pfrl;arhavsmhjcf;\
taMumif;jzpfao
aot&ufukdaomufjcf;rSa&SmifMuOfukefaom oif\
taqGcifyGef;om;csif; aygufazmfwdkYonf
cE`mukd,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS aemufü
aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf0,f wm0wðomewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkYa&mufukefaomf xkdolwdkYtm;
tu,fí podkY tMuHjzpfthH-

]igwdkYonf ewfjynfü jzpfao
umr*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm ESpf&uf
oHk;&ufpHpm;ukefOD;tHh? xdkYaemufrS igwdkYonf
yg,modNrKdUpm;xH
oGm;í]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYonf

&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\[k ajymMum;ukeftHh}} [lí
(tMuH jzpftHh)/

podkYjzpfCJhaomf xkdolwdkYonf vmí
ajymMum;Ekdifukef&moavm]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf;
wpfyg;aom avmuonf &Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef
jzpfay:vmaom owå0gwdkYonf &Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç
raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k
(ajymMum;Ekdifukef&moavm[k ar;)/

toQifuóy rajymMum;Ekdifukef&myg? toQifuóy
pifppftm;jzifh tuREkfyfwdkYonf MumjrifhpGm tcguyif
aoNyD;jzpfukef&myg\?]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf
&Sdukef\}} [lívnf;aumif;]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf
podkY touf&Snfukef\}} [lívnf;aumif; ptaMumif;ukd
toQifuóytm; tb,folonf
ajymMum;ygoenf;/]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf
&Sdukef\}} [lívnf;aumif;]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf
podkY touf&Snfukef\}} [lívnf;aumif; (qkdaom)
toQifuóy\ pum;ukd tuREkfyfwdkY r,HkMunfygukef[k
(avQmuf)/

Orf;wGif;uef;aoma,mufsm; Oyrm

418/ NrKdUpm; Oyrmaomfum; Orf;wGif;uef;aom
a,mufsm;onf rnf;aom tqif;ç jzLaomtqif;wdkYukd
rjrif&m? ndKaom tqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? a&Taom
tqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? eDaomtqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m?
armif;aom tqif;wdkYukd rjrif&m? nDñGwfaomt&mç
rnDñGwfaomt&mukd rjrif&m?
Mu,fwm&mta&mifwdkYukd rjrif&m? v aewdkYukd
rjrif&m? xkdOrf;wGif;uef;onf podkY ajymqkd&m\-

]]rnf;aomtqif; jzLaomtqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef?
rnf;aom tqif;ç jzLaom tqif; wdkYukdjriftaomolwdkYonf

r&Sdukef? ndKaom tqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef? ndKaom
tqif;wdkYukdhjrifaomolwdkYonf r&Sdukef? a&Taom
tqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef? a&Taom
tqif;wdkYukdjriftaomolwdkYonf r&Sdukef? eDdaom
tqif;wdkYonf r&Sdukef? eDaom tqif;wdkYukd
jrifaomolwdkYonf r&Sdukef? armif;aom tqif;wdkYonf
r&Sdukef? armif;aom tqif;wdkYukd jrifaomolwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? nDñGwfaomt&mç rnDñGwfaomt&monf
r&Sd? nDñGwfaom t&mç rnDñGwfaomt&mukd
jrifaom olwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
Mu,fwm&mta&mifwdkYonf r&Sd ukef?
Mu,fwm&mta&mifwdkYukd jrifaom olwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? v aewdkYonf r&Sdukef? v ae
wdkYukdjriftaom olwdkYonf r&Sdukef? igonf p (trnf;
tjzLponf) ukd rod? igonf p (trnf;tjzLponf) ukd rjrifaom
xdkYaMumifh xkd (trnf;tjzLponf) onf r&Sd}}[k
(ajymqkd &m\)/

NrKdUpm; xkdodkYqkdaomf xkd0rf;wGif;uef;onf
rSefpGm qkdonf rnf&moavm[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy rSefpGm qkdonf rnf&myg? toQifuóy
rnf;aom tqif;ç jzLaomtqif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\
rnf;aom tqif; jzLaom tqif;wdkYukd jrifaom olwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\
ndKaom tqif;wdkYonf &Sdygukef\
ndKaom tqif;wdkYukd jrifaom olwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\y/ nDñGwfaomt&mç rnDñGwfaomt&monf
&Sdyg\? nDñGwfaomt&mç rnDñGwfaomt&m ukd
jrifaomolwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
Mu,fwm&mta&mifwdkYonf &Sdygukef\
Mu,fwm&mta&mifwdkY ukd jrifaom olwdkYonf
&Sdygukef\? v aewdkYonf &Sdygukef\? v aewdkYukd
jrifaomolwdkYonf &Sdygukef\? (xkdodkY
&Sdukefvsuf)]]igonf p (trnf; tjzLponf) ukd rod? igonf
(trnf; tjzLponf) ukd rjrifaom xdkYaMumifh xkd (trnf;tjzL
ponf) onf r&Sd}}[k qkdtHU? ,if;odkYqkdaomf

xkd0rf;wGif;uef;onf rSefpGmqkdonf rrnf&myg[k
(avQmuf\)/ NrKdUpm; ptwlyifightm; oifajymaom
pum;aMumifh oifonf 0rf;wGif;uef;uJhodkY jzpfrnfrSm
xif&Sm;V

]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf &Sdukef\}}
[lívnf;aumif;]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf
podkYtouf&Snfukef\}} [lívnf;aumif; ptaMumif;ukd
toQifuóytm; tb,folonfajymMum;
ygoenf;?]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf &Sdukef\}}
[lívnf;aumif;]]wm0wðomewfwdkYonf podkY
touf&Snfukef\}} [lívnf;aumif; (qkdaom) toQifuóy\
pum;ukd tuREkfyfwdkY r,HkMunfyg ukef[k oif qkdV
NrKdUpm; oif xifouJhodkY
prHopu©Kjzifhwpfyg;aomavmuukd jriftyfonf[k
rrSwftyf/ NrKdUpm; tMuif orPjAm[®PwdkYonf
&GmrSa0;uGmaom qdwf Nidrf&m awmausmif;wdkY
ukd rSD0Jaeukef\? rarhravsmhukefonfjzpfíjyif;xefaom
vHkUv&Sdukefonfjzpfí wnfMunfaom
pdwf&Sdukefonfjzpfí
xkdawmausmif;wdkYüaeukefaom
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf 'dAÁpu©KtbdnmOf ukd
Munfvifapukef\? xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf txl;ojzifh
Munfvifaom vlwdkY\ rsufpd tjrifxuf
omvGefaomewfrsufpdESifhwlaom]'dAÁpu©K}
tbdnmOfjzifh pavmuukdvnf;aumif;
wpfyg;aomavmuukdvnf;aumif; aoí wpfzefjzpfay:aom
owå0gwdkYukdvnf;aumif; jrifukef \?
NrKdUpm;podkYvQif wpfyg;aomavmuukd rSwftyf\?
oif xifouJhodkY prHopu©Kjzifh jriftyf onf[krrSwftyf/
NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;jzifhvnf; oif\ t,lonf
podkYjzpfygvamh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf

&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k rdefYqkd\)/

419/ toQifuóyonf podkY qkdaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\t,lonf podkYyif jzpfyg\ -h

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd\}}[k (jzpfyg \[kavQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; oif\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdao;oavm/y/

toQifuóy tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdygao;\y/

NrKdUpm; (xkdtaMumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü oDv&Sdukefaom
aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom
touf&Snfjcf;iSgtvkd&Sdukefaom raojcf;iSg
tvkdk&Sdukefaom csrf;omukd tvkd&Sdukefaom
qif;&Jukd pufqkyfukefaom orPjAm[®PwdkYukd
tuREkfyf awGUjrirf&yg\? toQifuóy
(xkdodkYawGUjri faom tcg) xkdtuREkfyftm; podkY
tMuHjzpfyg\ -

oDv&Sdukefaom aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom
porPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]igwdkY aoukef aomfpavmuxuf
rGefjrwfonf jzpfvwåHU}}[k odukefjim;tHh/
oDv&Sdukefaom aumif; aomtusifh&Sdukefaom
ptoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf ,ckcsufjcf; tqdyfukdrlnf;
pm;íaoukef&m\? "m;vufeufukdrlnf; aqmif,lí
owfaoukef&m\? BudK;qGjcsírl vnf;aoukef&m\?
urf;yg;jywfürlnf; ckefcsí aoukef&m\?
oDv&Sdukefaom aumif; aomtusifh&Sdukefaom
ptoQiforPjAm[®PwdkYonf]]igwdkY aoukefaomf
pavmu xufrGefjrwfonf jzpfvwåHU}}[k

rodukefaomaMumifh oDv&Sdukefaom aumif;aom
tusifh &SdukefaompörPjAm[®PwdekYonf
touf&SnfjCIF;iSg tvkd&Sdukef\? raöjCIF;iSg tvkd&Sd
ukef\? csrf;ömukdtvkd&Sdukef\? qif;&Jukd
pufqkyfukef\?]]rdrdukD,fukD rowfukef}}[k
(tMuHjzpfyg\)/

toQifuóy ,if; (qkdcJhonfhYHkoufao)
taMumif;tm;jzifh tuREkfYf\t,lönf öökY jzpfyg\-

]]ötaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aömavmuönf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aömowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygwfonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \)/

ö (qkdcJhonfhYHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfYf\
t,ljzpfjCIF;\) taMumif;ygnwf;[k (avQmuf\)/

ukd,f0efaqmifykaPÖ;r Oyrm

420/ NrKdUpm; ödkYjzpfvQif OyrmjYKí öifhtm;
ajymtHh? öavmuü tcsKdUaöm
ynm&Sda,mufsm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh qkdyfaompum;\
t"dyÜg,fukD ödukefV

NrKdUpm; a&S;üjzpfzl;önfum; ykPÖm;wpfa,muftm;
r,m;ESpf,a,muf&Sd\? wpfa,muftm;q,fESpf&G,f
q,fhESpfESpf&G,f öm;wpfa,muf&Sd\?
wpfa,mufönfum; ukd,f0eft&ifhtrmöm;zGm;cgeD;jzpfV/
xkdtcg xkdykPÖm;önf aoavV xkd (ykPÖm;aoaöm) tcg
xkd (ykPÖm;\öm;) vkvifi,fönf trd\ &eföl (rdaxG;) tm;
öpum;ukd qkd\-

]]trd ö Opöm pyg; a&T aiGtvHk;pHkonf tuREkfYf\
Opömomwnf;? öOpömpkü öif\ tzdkYwpfpHkwpfckrQ
r&Sd? trd tuREkfYftm; tz\ tarGtESpfukD

tyfESif;ygavmh}}[k (qdk\)? podkYqkdaomf xdk
(rdaxG;) ykaPÖ;ronf xkdvkvifi,ftm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]tarmif arG;zGm;onfhwk difatmif qkdif;iHhygOD;?
tu,fí owdkYom;arG;zGm;onf jzpftHh? tcsKdUt0ufonf
xkdowdkYom;\ tzdkYtpkvnf; jzpfvwåHU? tu,fí
owdkYorD; arG;zGm; onfhjzpftHh?
xkdowdkYorD;onfvnf; oif\ tvkyftauR;jzpfvwåHU}}[k
(qkd\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xkdvkvifi,fonf trd\ &efol
(rdaxG;) tm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]trd p Opöm pyg; a&T aiG tvHk;pHkonf tuREkfyf\
Opömomwnf;? pOpömpkü oif\ tzdkYwpfpHkwpfckrQ
r&Sd? trd tuREkfyftm; tz\ tarGtESpfukd
tyfESif;ygavmh}}[k qdk\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xkd
(rdaxG;) ykaPÖ;ronf xkdvkvifi,ftm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]tarmif arG;zGm;onfhwk difatmif qkdif;iHhygOD;?
tu,fí owdkYom; arG;zGm;onf jzpftHh? tcsKdUt0ufonf
xkdowdkYom;\ tzdkYtpkvnf; jzpfvwåHU? tu,fí
owdkYorD; arG;zGm; onfjzpftHh?
xkdowdkYorD;onfvnf; oif\ tvkyftauR;jzpfvwåHU}}[k
(qkd\)/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xkdvkvifi,fonf trd\ &efol
(rdaxG;) tm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]]trd p Opöm pyg; a&T aiG tvHk;pHkonf tuREkfyf\
Opömomwnf;? pOpömpkü oif\ tzdkYwpfpHkwpfckrQ
r&Sd? trd tuREkfyftm; tz\ tarGtESpfukd
tyfESif;ygavmh}}[k (qdk\)/

xkdtcg xkdykaPÖ;ronf "m;vufeufukd ,lí
wkdufcef;odkY 0ifNyD;vQif
owdkYom;jzpfapowdkYorD;jzpfap arG;zGm;apjCIF;iSg
0rf;ukd cGJavV xkdykaPÖ;ronf
rdrdukd,fukdvnf;aumif;toufukdvnf;aumif;

tvHk;pHkaom OpömESpfukdvnf;aumif; zsufoD;\?
rkdufaom rvdr®maomykaPÖ;ronf tqifjcifuif;rJhpGm
tarGtESpfukd &Smonfjzpfí ysufpD;jcif;odkY
a&mufbdouJhodkY? NrKdUpm; ptwlmvQif rkdufaom
rvdr®maom oifonf tqifjcifuif;rJhpGm
wpfyg;aomavmuukd&Smonfjzpfí ysufpD;jcif;odkY
a&mufvwaHU? NrKdUpm; rkdufaom rvdr®maom
xkdykaPÖ;ronf tqifjcifuif;rJhpGm tarGtESpfukd
&Smonfjzpfí ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufouJhodkY
oDv&Sdukefaom aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom
orPjAm[®PwdekYonf r&ifhusufao;onfukd &ifhusufatmif
rjyKukef? pifppfaomfum; &ifhusufaom tcgukd
qkdif;iHhukef\ NrKdUpm; oDv&Sdukefaom
aumif;aomtusifh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PwdekYonf
t"GefY&SnfpGm wnfaeonfhtavsmuf rsm;pGmaom
ukokdvfaumif;rlukd wkd;yGg;apukef\? vltrsm;wdkY\
yGg;pD;jcif;tvdkYiSgvnf; usifhukef\? vltrsm;wdkY\
csrf;omjcif;tvdkYiSgvnf; usifhukef\? owåavmuukd
oem;aomaMumifh ewf vlwdkY\
tusKd;rsm;jcif;tvdkYiSg yGg;pD;jcif;tvdkYiSg
csrf;omjcif;tvdkYiSg usifhukef\ NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;
jzifhvnf;oif\ t,lonf podkYjzpfygavmh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:aomowa0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k rdefYqkd\)/

421/ toQifuóyonf podkYqkdaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYyifjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aomavmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzefjzpfay:aomowa0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd\}}[k (jzpfyg \[kavQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; oif\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdao;oavm/y/

toQifuóy tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdygao;\y/

NrKdUpm; (xkdtaMumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\)/
toQifuóy pavmuü tuREkfyf\
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYonf tjypfusL;vGefaom
ckd;olukdzrf;í jyygukef\ -h

]]t&Sif polum; tjypfukd usL;vGefaom t&Sif
(pkd;tkyf&me,fajrrS) ckd;olygwnf;? þ oltm;ay;vkdaom
tjyfp'Pfukd ay;ygavmh}}[k (jyygukef\)/

xkdrif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYukd tuREkfyfonf podkY
qkdyg\ -

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif pa,mufsm;ukd
touf&SifpOfyif tkd;ü xnfhí tkd;0ukd
ydwfNyD;vQifpkdpGwfaom om;a&jzifh Muufí
pkdpGwfaom ajrzifh xlpGmvdrf;usHNyD;aomf
cHkavmufay:odkYwifvsuf rD;wkdufukefavmh}}[k
(qkdyg\)/

xkd (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k
tuREkfyftm; 0efcHNyD;vQif xdk (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
touf&SifpOfyif tkd;ü xnfhí tkd;0ukd ydwfNyD;vQif
pkdpGwfaom om;a&jzifh MuufípkdpGwfaom ajrzifh
xlpGmvdrf;us HNyD;aomf cHkavmufay:odkY wifvsuf
rD;wkdufukefV

tuREkfyfwdkYonf]]xkda,mufsm;aoNyD}}[k
odaomtcg xkdtkd;ukd (cHkavmufrS) csí vdrf;usH
aomajrukdcGgvsuf tkd;0ukd jznf;nif;pGm
zGifhNyD;vQif]]xkdckd;ol\ xGufoGm;aom toufukd
jrifaumif;jrifukef&m\}}[k MunfhMuygukefV
(odkYMunfhMu&m) xkdckd;ol\ xGufoGm;aom
toufukdtuREkfyfwdkYonf rjrif&ygukef/ toQifuóy ,if;

(qkdcJhonfhyHkoufao) taMumif;tm;jzifhtuREfkyf \
t,lonf podkY jzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \)/

pqkdcJhonfhyHkoufaoonfvnf; (tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcif;\)
taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf \)/

tdyfrufOyrm

422/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif pt&mü oifhukdyif
jyefí ar;tHh? oifESpfoufonfhtwkdif; xkdtar;ukd
ajzavmh/ NrKdUpm; oif aeYtcsdef
tyef;ajztdyfpufpOftcg t&H\arGUavsmfzG,f O,smOf\
arGUavsmfzG,f ajr\arGUavsmfzG,f a&uef\
arGUavsmfzG,fwdkYukd tdyfrufü jrifrufzl;onfukd
rSwfrdygoavm[k (ar;)/

toQifuóy tuREkfyfonf aeYtcsdef
tyef;ajztdyfpufaepOftcg t&H\arGUavsmfzG,fO,smOf\
arGUavsmfzG,f ajr\arGUavsmfzG,f a&uef\
arGUavsmfzG,fwdkYukd tdyfrufüjrifrufzl;onfukd
rSwfrdyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; xkdttdyfrufpOftcg trsKd;nHhonfvnf;
jzpfukefaom trsKd;jrwfonfvnf; jzpfukef
aomuav;t&G,fvnf; jzpfukefaom tysKdt&G,fvnf;
jzpfukefaom armif;rwdkYonf
oifhukdapmifhaeukefoavm[k (ar;)/

toQifuóy xdk (tdyfrufufpOf) tcg
trsKd;nHhonfvnf;jzpfukefaom
trsKd;jrwfonfvnf;jzpfukefaom uav;t&G,fvnf;
jzpfukefaom tysKdt&G,fvnf; jzpfukefaom

armif;rwdkYonf tuREkfyfukd apmifhaeMuygukef\[k
(avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; xkdarmif;rwdkYonf oif\
touf0ifonfukdvnf;aumif;
xGufonfukdvnf;aumif;jrifMuukefoavm[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy rjrifMuygukef[k (avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; touf&Sifvsuf&Sdukefaom
xkdarmif;rwdkYonf touf&Sifvsuf&Sdaom oif\
touf0ifonfukdvnf;aumif; xGufonfukdvnf;aumif; rjrif&rl
oifonf aoaomol\ touf0ifonfukdvnf;aumif;
xGufonfukdvnf;aumif; tb,frSm jrifygtHhenf;/
NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;jzifhhvnf; oif\ t,lonf
podkYjzpfygavmh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k rdefYqkd\)/

423/ toQifuóyonf podkYqkdaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYyifjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \[kavQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; oif\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdao;oavm/y/

toQifuóy tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdygao;V/y/

NrKdUpm; (xkdtaMumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü tuREkfyf\
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYonf tjypfusL;vGefaom
ckd;olukdzrf;í jyygukef\-

]]t&Sif polonf tjyfpukdusL;vGefaom t&Sif\
(pkd;tkyf&me,fajrrS) ckd;olygwnf;? p (ckd;ol)
tm;ay;vkd&m tjyfp'Pfukd ay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k
(jyygukef\)/

xkdrif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYukd tuREkfyfonf podkY
qkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif pa,mufsm;ukd
touf&SifpOfyif pOf;csdefjzifh csdefpufvsuf
xGufoufr&Sdatmif av;BudK;jzifh vnfü nšpfí
owfNyD;vQif wpfzef pOf;csdefjzifh csdefpufukef
avmh}}[k (qkdyg\)/

xkd (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k
tuREkfyftm; 0efcHNyD;vQif xdk (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
touf&SifpOfyif pOf;csdefjzifh csdefpufvsuf
xGufoufr&Sdatmif av;BudK;jzifh vnfünšpfí
owfNyD;vQif wpfzef pOf;csdefjzifh csdefpufukef\
xkda,mufsm;onf touf&SifaepOftcgüykdrkdí
ayghvnf;aygh\? ykdrkdí aysmhaysmif;vnf;
aysmhaysmif;\? ykdrkdí tjyKtjyifvnf; cH\
xkdckd;ola,mufsm;onf aonfhhtcgü ykdrkdí av;vnf;
av;\? ykdrkdí cufrmvnf; cufrm\? ykdrkdítjyKtjyifvnf;
rcH? ,if; (qkdcJhNyD;onfh yHkoufao) taMumif;tm;jzifh
tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYyif jzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \)/

p (qkdcJhonfyHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfyf\
t,ljzpfjcif;\) taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

&J&JndaomoHawGcj Oyrm

424/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom
ynm&Sda,mufsm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh vkdyfaom
pum;wdkY\ t"dyÜg,fukd odukefV

NrKdUpm; Oyrmtm;jzifh a,mufsm; (wpfa,muf) onf
wpfaeYywfVHk; ylavmifaom
&J&Jndaomajymifajymifawmufaom
tvQHEsifhwuGjzpfaom oHawGcJukd pOf;csdefjzifh
csdefpuf&m\ aemifftcgat;NyD;aom tckd;
Nidrf;NyD;aom xkdoHawGcJukd pOf;csdefjzifh wpfzef
csdefpufjyef&m\ tb,ftcgrSmhxxkdoHawGcJonf ykdrkdí
ayghvnf; ayghoenf;? ykdrkdí aysmhaysmif;vnf;
aysmhaysmif;oenf;? ykdrkdítjyKtjyifvnf; cHoenf;?
&J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom
tvQHEsifhwuGjzpfaom tcgavm? (odkYr[kwf)
at;NyD;aom tckd; Nidrf;NyD;aom tcgavm[k (ar;\\)

toQifuóy xkdoHawGcJonf tyl"mwf av"mwfESifh
aygif;qHkrdí &J&Jndaom ajymifajymifawmufaom
tvQHEsifhwuGjzpfaomtcg ykdrkdí ayghvnf;aygh\?
ykdrkdí aysmhaysmif;vnf; aysmhaysmif;\? ykdrkdí
tjyKtjyifvnf; cH\? xkdoHawGcJonf tyl"mwf av"mwf
uif;uGmí at;aom tckd; Nidrf;aom tcgüum; ykdrkdí
av;vnf;av;\? ykdrkdí cufrmvnf; cufrm\? ykdrkdí
tjyKtjyifvnf; rcHyg[k (avQmuf\\)

NrKdUpm; ptwlyif pukd,fonf touf + ukd,faiGU +
0dnmOfwdkYESifh aygif;qHkrdaomtcg
ykdrkdíayghvnfaygh\? ykdrkdí aysmhaysmif;vnf;
aysmhaysmif;\? ykdrkdí tjyKtjyifvnf; cH\?
pukd,fonftoufç ukd,faiGUç 0dnmOfwdkYESifh
uif;uGmaom tcgüum; ykdrkdí av;vnf; av;\?
ykdrkdícufrmvnf; cufrm\? ykdrkdí tjyKtjyifvnf; rcH/
NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;jzifhvnf; oif\t,lonf podkY
jzpfygavmh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k rdefYqkd\)/

425/ toQifuóyonf pokdkYqkdaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYyifjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \[kavQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; oif\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdao;oavm/y/

toQifuóy tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdygao;\y/

NrKdUpm; (xkdtamumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü tuREkfyf\
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYonf tjyppfusL;vGefaom
ckd;olukdzrf;í jyygukef\-

]]t&Sif polonf tjyppfukd usL;vGefaom t&Sif\
(pkd;tkyf&me,fajrrS) ckd;olygwnf;? p (ckd;ol) tm;
ay;vkd&m tjyppf'Pfukd ay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k
(jyygukef\)/

xkdrif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYukd tuREkfyfonf podkY
qkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif pa,mufsm;ukd ta&yg;
ta&xl tom; taMum t¹/₂kd; ¹/₂kd;wGif;csOfqDukd
rysufpD;aprlí ZD0dwdá`E´rS csukefavmh? xkdol\
toufxGufonfukd jrifaumif;jrif&m\}}[k (qkdyg\)/

xkdolwdkYonf]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k tuREkfyftm;
0efcHí xdk (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
ta&yg;ukdrysupD;aprlí/y/ ZD0dwdá`E´rS csygukefV

xkdckd;olonf aoawmhrnfh qJqJzpfaohtcg
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYukd tuREkfyfonf podkYqkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif p (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
yufvufcsxm;Muukefavmh? xkdol\toufxGufonfukd
jrifaumif; jrif&m\}}[k (qkdyg\)/

xdk (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYonf xkda,mufsm;ukd
yufvuf csxm;Muygukef\ tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdol\
toufxGufonfukd rjrirMu&ygukef? (xkdtecg) tuREkfyfonf
xkd (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYtm; podkYqkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif p (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
arSmufcHkcsxm;ukefavmh? wpfzufodkY apmif;
icsxm;ukefavmh? tjcM;wpfzufodkY apmif;í
csxm;ukefavmh? rwf&yfaxmifí xm;ukef avmh?
OD;apmufajymif;jyef xm;ukefavmh? vufjzifh
ykwfukefavmh? cJjzifh xkukefavmh?
wkwfjzifh¹/₂kdufukefavmh? "m;jzifh ckwfukefavmh?
prSmbufrS (ykwfjcif; xkjcif;ponfukd) jyKukefavmh?
xkdrSmbufrS (ykwfjcif; xkjcif; ponfukd) jyKukefavmh?
pbuf xkdbuf tjyefjyef tvSefvSef (ykwfjcif;
xkjcif;ponfukd) jyKukefavmh? igwdkYonf xkdol\
toufxGufonfukd jrif&aumif;jrif&ukef&m\}}[k (qkdyg\)/

xkd (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYonf xkd (ckd;ol)
a,mufsm;ukd prSmbufrS (ykwfjcif; xkjcif;ponf ukd)
jyKygukef\? xkdrSmbufrS (ykwfjcif; xkjcif;ponfukd)
jyKygukef\? pbuf xkdbuf tjyefjyef tvSefvSef (ykwfjcif;
xkjcif;ponfukd) jyKygukef\? tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkdol\
toufxGufonfukdrjrirMu&ygukef? xkdoltm; xkdrsufpd
xkd¹/₂lyg¹/₂kHwdkYyif &Sdvsuf jzpfygukef\?
odkY&mwGif xkdrsufpdjzifh¹/₂lyg¹/₂Hkukd rcHpm;yg/
xkdem; xkdo'g¹/₂HkwdkYyif &Sdvsuf jzpfygukef\?
odkY&mwGif xkdem;jzifh o'g¹/₂Hkukd rcHpm;yg/
xkdESmacgif; xkd*E"m¹/₂HkwdkYyif &Sdvsuf
jzpfygukef\? odkY&mwGif xkdESmacgif;jzifh

*E"m½Hkukd rcHpm;yg/ xkdvQm
xkd&om½HkwdkYyif &Sdvsuf jzpfygukef\
odkY&mwGif xkdvQmjzifh &om½Hkukd rcHpm;yg/
xkduk,d,f xkdazm|AÁm½HkwdkYyif &Sdvsuf
jzpfygukefV odkY&mwGif xkduk,d,fjzifh azm|
AÁm½Hkukd rcHpm;yg/ toQifuóy ,if; (qkdcjhonfh
yHkoufao) taMumif;tm;jzifh tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkY
jzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \)/

p (qkdcjhonfh yHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfyf\
t,ljzpfjcif;) taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)/

c½koif;rlwfaom a,mufsm; Oyrm

426/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom
ynm&Sda,mufsm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh qkdyfaom
pum;\ t"dyÜg,fukd odukefV

NrKdUpm; a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; c½koif;rlwfaom
a,mufsm;wpfa,mufonf
c½koif;ukd ,líwkdif;pGefjynfzsm; aus;vufwpfckodkY
oGm;av\? xkdolonf &Gmwpf&GmodkY csOf;uyfí &Gm\
tv,fü &yfvsuf c½koif;ukd oHk;BudrfrlwNyD;vQif
c½koif;ukd ajrü csxm;í oifhavsmfaom t&yfü xkdifae\
NrKdUpm; xkdtcg wkdif;pGefjynfzsm;
aus;vufom;wdkYtm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]tcsif;wdkY podkY wyfrufzG,fjzpfao podkY
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfao podkY ,pfrl;zG,fjzpfao podkY

NidwG,fzG,fjzpfaom podkY rdef;armzG,fjzpfaom
ptoHonf tb,ft&m\toHygenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

podkY MuHNyD;aomf tnDtñGwf pnf;a0;ukefí
xkdc¹/₂koif;rlwfaom a,mufsm;ukd podkYar;jref;ukef\-

]]tcsif; podkY wyfrufzG,fjzpfaom podkY
ESpfoufzG,fjzpfaom podkY ,pfrl;zG,fjzpf aom podkY
NidwG,fzG,fjzpfaom podkY rdef;armzG,fjzpfaom
ptoHonf tb,ft&m\ toHygenf;}}[k (ar;jref;ukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY pt&monf c¹/₂koif;rnf\? podkY
wyfrufzG,fjzpfaom podkY ESPfoufzG,fjzpf
aompodkY ,pfrl;zG,fjzpfaom podkY
NidwG,fzG,fjzpfaom podkY rdef;armzG,fjzpfaom ptoH
onf,if; c¹/₂koif;\ toHwnf;[k (qkd\)/

xkd (aus;vufom;) wdkYonf xkdc¹/₂koif;ukd yufvuf
csxm;ukef\? (yufvufxm;ukefí)]]c¹/₂koif;jrnfavmh?
c¹/₂koif; jrnfavmh}}[k qkdMuukef\ xkdc¹/₂koif;onf
toHrjrnfonfomwnf;/ xkd (aus;vufom;) wdkYonf
xkdc¹/₂koif;ukd arSmufcHk csxm;ukef\? wpfzufodkY
apmif;ícsxm;ukef\? tjcm;wpfzufodkY apmif;í
csxm;ukef\? rwf&yfaxmifí csxm;ukef\?
OD;apmufajymif;jyef xm;ukef\? vufjzifh ykwfukef\?
cJjzifh xkukef\? wkwfjzifh ¹/₂kdufukef\? "m;jzifh
ckwfukef\? prSmbufrS (ykwfjcif; xkjcif;ponfukd)
jyKukef\? xkdrSmbufrS (ykwfjcif; xkjcif;ponfukd)
jyKukef\? pbuf xkdbuf tjyefjyef tvSefvSef (ykwfjcif;
xkjcif;ponfukd) jyKukef\?]]c¹/₂koif;jrnfavmh?
c¹/₂koif;jrnfavmh}}[k qkdMuukef\ xkdc¹/₂koif;onf toH
rjrnfonfomwnf;/

NrKdUpm; xkdtcg xkdc¹/₂koif; rlwfaom
a,mufsm;tm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]pwkdif;pGefjynfzsm; aus;vufom;wdkYonf
prQavmuf rkdufMuukefpgwum;? c¹/₂koif;oH

ukdtqiftjcifuif;rJhpGm tb,fhaMumifh
&Smukefbdoenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xkd (aus;vufom;) wdkY MunfhaepOf xkdc $\frac{1}{2}$ koif;
rlwfaom olonf c $\frac{1}{2}$ koif;ukd
ukdifioHk;BudrfrlwfNyD;vQif c $\frac{1}{2}$ koif;ukd ,lí zJoGm;avV

NrKdUpm; xkdtcg xkdwkdif;pGefjynfzsm;
aus;vufom;wdkYtm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf-

]]tcsif;wdkY pc $\frac{1}{2}$ koif;rnfonfum; (rlwfaom)
a,mufsm;+ (rlwfjcif;) vHkUv+ (rlwftyfaom) avESifh
aygif;qHkrdaomtcg toHjrnf? tcsif;wdkY
pc $\frac{1}{2}$ koif;rnfonfum; (rlwf aom) a,mufsm;+ (rlwfjcif;)
vHkUv+ (rlwftyfaom) avwdkYESifh uif;uGmaomtcg
toH rjrnf[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

NrKdUpm; ptwl pukd,fonf touf + ukd,faiGU +
OdnmPfwdkYESifh aygif;qHkrdaomtcga&SUodkYvnf;
wuf\? aemufodkYvnf; qkwf\? &yfvnf; &yf\? xkdifvnf;
xkdif\? tdyfvnf;tdyf\? rsufpdjzifhvnf; $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
jrif\? em;jzifhvnf; o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd Mum;\?
ESmacgif;jzifhvnf; *E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd erf;\? vQmjzifhvnf;
&om $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd vsuf\? ukd,fjzifhvnf; azm|AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
awGUxd\? pdwfjzifhvnf; "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd od\? pukd,fonf
toufç ukd,faiGUç OdnmOfwdkYESifh uif;uGmaomtcg
a&SUodkYvnf; rwufonfomwnf;? aemufodkYvnf;
rqkwfonfomwnf;? r&yfonfomwnf;? rxkdifonfomwnf;?
rtdyfonfomwnf;? rsufpdjzifhvnf; $\frac{1}{2}$ lyg $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
rjrifonfomwnf;? em;jzifhvnf;o'g $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
rMum;onfomwnf;? ESmacgif;jzifhvnf; *E"m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
reHonfomwnf;? vQmjzifhvnf;&om $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
rvsufonfomwnf;? ukd,fjzifhvnf; azm|AÁm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
rawGUxdonfomwnf;? pdwfjzifhvnf; "r®m $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkukd
rodonfomwnf;/ NrKdUpm; ptaMumif;jzifhvnf; oif\ t,lonf
podkYjzpfygavmh-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
&Sd\? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
&Sdukef\? aumif;rluH raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf &Sd\}}[k (jzpfygavmh[k rdefYqkd\)/

427/ toQifuóyonf podkYqkdaomfvnf; pt&mü
tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYyifhjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef/ aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg\[k avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; oif\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdao;oavm/y/

toQifuóy tuREkfyf\ t,ljzpfjcf;\ taMumif;onf
&Sdygao;\y/

NrKdUpm; (xkdtamumif;um;) tb,fenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifuóy pavmuü tuREkfyf\
rif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYonf tjypfukd
usL;vGefaomckd;olukd zrf;í jyygukef\-

]]t&Sif polum; tjypfukd usL;vGefaom t&Sif\
(pkd;tkyf&m e,fajrrS) ckd;olygwnf;? p (ckd;ol) tm;
ay;vkd&m tjyppf'Pfukd ay;awmfrlygavmh}}[k
(jyygukef\)/

xkdrif;csif;a,mufsm;wdkYukd tuREkfyfonf podkY
qkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif p (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
ta&yg;ukd cGgyukefavmh? xkd (ckd;ol) \
toufukdjrif&aumif; jrif&wef&m\}}[k (qkdyg\)/

xkd (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYonf xkd (ckd;ol)
a,mufsm;\ ta&yg;ukd cGgyukef\? tuREkfyf
wdkYonfxkd (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;\ toufukd rjrif&ygyukef?

xkd (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYukd tuREkfyf onfpodkY
qkdyg\-

]]tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfvQif p (ckd;ol) a,mufsm;ukd
ta&xlukd cGgMuukefavmh? tom;ukd
vSD;Muukefavmh? taMumukd jzwfMuukefavmh?
t½kd;ukd ykdif;Muukefavmh? ½kd;wGif;csOfqDukd
xkwfMuukefavmh? xkd (ckd;ol) \ toufukd jrif&aumif;
jrif&wef&m\}}[k (qkdyg\)/

xdk (rif;csif;a,mufsm;) wdkYonf xkd (ckd;ol)
a,mufsm;\ ½kd;wGif;csOfqDukd xkwfMuygukef\
tuREkfyfwdkYonf xkd (ckd;ol) \ toufukd
rjrifMu&ygukef/

toQifuóy ,if; (qkdcJhonfhyHkoufao)
taMumif;tm;jzifh tuREkfyf\ t,lonf podkYyifjzpfyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd}}[k (jzpfyg \)/

p (qkdcJhonfh yHkoufao) onfvnf; (tuREkfyf\
t,ljzpfjcif;\) taMumif;ygwnf;[k (avQmuf\)

rD;ukdvkyfauR;aom &aohOyrm

428/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom
ynm&Sda,mufsm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh qkdyfaom
pum;\ t"dyÜg,fukd odMuukef\

NrKdUpm; a&S;üjzpfzl;onfum; rD;ukd vkyfauR;aom
&aohwpfa,mufonf
awmBuD;twGif;opf&Gufkrd;ausmif;ü ae\? NrKdUpm;
xkdtcg Zeyk'fü vSnf;tkyf wpftkyfonf c&D;xGufpOf
xkdvSnf;tkyfonf rD;ukdvkyfauR;aom xkd&aoh\

ocFrF;ausmif;teD;ü wpfnoFhrQwnf;ckdí oGm;av\?
NrKdUpm; xkdtcg rD;ukdvkyfauR;aom xkd&aohtm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]igonf xkdvSnf;pcef; cs&modkY csOf;uyf&rl
aumif;avpG? p (vSnf;pcef;cs&m) ü wfpHkwpfckaom
toHk;taqmifukd &aumif; &wef&m\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf rD;ukd vkyfauR;aom xkd&aohonf
apmapmxNyD;vQif xkdvSnf;pcef;cs&modkY
csOf;uyfav\? csOf;uyfNyD;aomf xkdvSnf;pcef;cs&mü
pGefYypfxm;cJhaom Eke,faom
yufvuftdyfwfwmrQjzpfaoom oli,fuav;ukd jrifav\?
jrifNyD;aomf xkd (&aoh) tm; podkYaom tMuHonfjzpf\-

]igjrifygvsuf vlom;ppfppfjzpfaoom oli,fuav;
aoqHk;ygrl ightm; roifhavsmfay? igonfpoli,fuav;ukd
ocFrF;ausmif;odkY aqmif,lí touf&Snfap&rl arG;jrL&rl
BuD; yGg;ap&rlaumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf rD;ukd vkyfauR;aom xkd&aohonf
xkdoli,fukd ocFrF;ausmif;odkY aqmif,lítouf&Snfap\?
arG;jrL\? BuD;yGg;ap\? xkdoli,fonf q,fESpf
q,hfESpfESpfom;t&G,fodkYa&muf aomtcg rD;ukd
vkyfauR;aom xkd&aohtm; Zeyk'fü wfpHkwpfckaom
jyKzG,fudpöonfjzpfay:vm \? xkdtcg rD;ukd
vkyfauR;aom xkd&aohonf xkdoli,ftm; ppum;ukd qkd\-

]cspfom; igonf Zeyk'fukd oGm;vdk\? cspfom;
rD;ukd vkyfauR;&pfavmh? oifonf rD;ukdrNidrf;apvifh?
tu,fí rD; Nidrf;cJhjim;tHh? pum; yJcGyfwnf;?
ponfwdkYum; xif;wdkY wnf;? pum; rD;yGwftpHk¹wnf;?
rD;ukd jzpfapí rD;ukd vkyfauR;&pfavmh}}[k (qkd\)/

xkdaemuf rD;ukd vkyfauR;aom xkd&aohonf
xkdoli,fukd podkY oGefoifí Zeyk'fodkY oGm;av\?
xkdoli,f upm;jrL;xl;íæpOf rD;onf Nidrf;av\? xkdtcg
xkdoli,ftm; podkYaomtMuHonf jzpf\-

]]ighukd tzonf]cspfom; rD;ukd vkyfauR;&pfavmh?
oifonf rD;ukd rNidrf;apvifh? tu,fírD; Nidrf;cJhjím;tHh?
pum; yJcGyfwnf;? ponfwdkYum; xif;wdkYwnf;? pum;
rD;yGwftpHkwnf;? rD;ukd jzpfapí rD;ukd
vkyfauR;&pfavmh}[k rSmcJh\? igonf rD;ukd jzpf apí
rD;ukdvkyfauR;&rlum; aumif;pG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf xkdoli,fonf]]rD;ukd
&aumif;&wef&m\}}[k pOf;pm;vsuf rD;yGwftpHkukd
yJcGyfjzifha&G\? xkdoli,fonf rD;ukd r&onfomvQifwnf;/
rD;yGwftpHkukd ESfpdwfcGJ\? oHk;pdwfcGJ\?
av;pdwfcGJ\? ig;pdwfcGJ\? q,fpdwfcGJ\?
tpdwfwpf&mcGJ\? tpdwfpdwfjyK\? tpdwfpdwfjyK í
qHküaxmif; \? qHkü axmif;í]]rD;ukd
&aumif;&wef&m\}}[k pOf;pm;vsuf jyif;pGmaom
avüMujvTifh\? xkd oli,fonf rD;ukd r&onfomwnf;/

xkdtcg rD;ukd vkyfauR;aom xkd&aohonf Zeyk'fü
jyKzG,fudpö NyD;qHk;í rdrdocFrF; ausmif;
odkYcsOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkdoli,ftm;]]cspfom;
todkYenf;? oifhtm; rD;rNidrf;bJ &Sdyg\avm}}[k qkd\

zcif pt&yfü tuREkfyf upm;jrL;xl;íaepOf rD;onf
Nidrf;cJhyg\? xkdtcg tuREkfyftm; podkYaom tMuHonf
jzpfCJhyg\-

]]ighukd zcifonf podkY rSmcJh\?]cspfom; rD;ukd
vkyfauR;&pfavmh? oifonf rD;ukd rNidrf;apvifh? tu,fí
rD; Nidrf;cJhjím;tHh? pum; yJcGyfwnf;? ponfwdkYum;
xif;wdkYwnf;? pum;rD;yGwf tpHkwnf;? rD;ukd jzpfapí
rD;ukd vkyfauR;&pfavmh}[k rSmcJh\? igonf rD;ukd
jzpfapí rD;ukd vkyfauR;&rlum; aumif;pG}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/ zcif xdkYaemuf
tuREkfyfonf]]rD;ukd&aumif; &wef&m\}}[k
pOf;pm;vsuf rD;yGwftpHkukd yJcGyfjzifh a&Gyg\?
tuREkfyfonf rD;ukd r&yg? rD;yGwf tpHkukd
ESfpdwfcGJyg\? oHk;pdwfcGJyg\? av;pdwf cGJyg\?

ig;pdwfcGJyg\? q,fpdwfcGJyg\? tpdwfwpf&m cGJyg\?
tpdwfpdwfjyKyg\? tpdwfpdwfjyKí qHkü
axmif;yg\?]]rD;ukd &aumif;&wef&m\}}[k
pOf;pm;vsuf qHkü axmif;í jyif;pGmaom avü
MuJvTifhyg\? tuREkfyfonf rD;ukdhr&yg[k (ajymqkd\)/
xkdtcg rD;ukdvkyfauR;aom xkd&aohtm;
podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]poli,fonf prQavmuf rkdufpGwum;? prQavmuf
rvdr®mpGwum;? tqiftjcifuif;rJhpGm rD;ukd
tb,faMumifh &Smbdoenf;}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xkdoli,fonf MunfhaepOfyifvQif rD;yGwftpHkukd ,lí
rD;ukd jzpfapvsuf xkdoli,ftm;ppum;ukd ajymqkd\-

]]cspfom; rD;ukd podkYom jzpfaptyf\? rkdufaom
rvdr®maom oifonf tqiftjcifuif;rJhpGm rD;ukd
&SmouJhodkY (ynm&Sdaom vdr®maomolonf)
r&Smonfomwnf;}}[k (ajym qkd\)/

NrKdUpm; ptwl rkdufaom rvdr®maom oifonf
tqiftjcifuif;rJhpGm wpfyg;aom avmu ukd&SmbdV
NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,lukd
pGefYvTwfavmh? NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom
prdpämt,lukd pGefYvTwfavmh? oifhtm;
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rJhjCIF;iSg
qif;&JjCIF;iSgrjzpfygapvifh[k (rdefYqkd\)/

429/ toQifuóyonf podkYqkdaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,lukdpGefYjCIF;iSg
rwwfEkdifyg?

(tb,faMumifhqkdaomf)]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf]ptaMu
mif;aMumifhvnf;wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí)
wpfzefjzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
aumif;rluHç raumif;rl uHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf
r&Sd} podkYqkdavh&Sd\? podkY,lavh&Sd\}}[k
tuREkfyfukdyaoe'daumov rif;onfvnf; odygV

wkdif;wpfyg;üaeaom rif;wdkYonfvnf; odygukef\
(xdkYaMumifh pGefYvTwfjcif;iSg rwwfEkdifyg)/
toQifuóy tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,lukd tu,fí
pGefYvTwfonf jzpftHh?]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf
prQavmuf rkdufpGwum;? prQavmuf
rvdr®mavpGwum;? ,kwfrmaom t,lukd ,lavpGwum;}}
[k tuREkfyftm;ajymqkdolwdkY &Sdygukef vwåHU/
xkdolwdkYü trsufxm;aomtm;jzifhvnf; xkd (t,l)
ukd ,ljrj,l&ygOD;tHh? toQifbk&m;\ pum;ukd
acsyaomtm;jzifhvnf; xkd (t,l) ukd ,ljrj ,l&ygOD;tHh?
toQifbk&m;ukd wkNyKdifaomtm; jzifhvnf; xkd (t,l)
ukd ,ljrj ,l&ygOD;tHh[k (avQmuf\)/

1/ yGwfckH yGwfMunf tpkHwnf;/

Ã

vSnf;rSL;BuD;ESpfa,muf Oyrm

430/ NrKdUpm; podkY jzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü ynm&Sdaoma,musfm;wdkYonf
Oyrmjzifh qdktyfaom pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk odMuukef\

NrKdUpm; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
vSnf;wpfaxmifygaom vSnf;tkyfBuD;wpfckonf
ta&SUEdkifiHrStaemufEdkifiHodkY oGm;av\
xdkvSnf;tkyfa&mufaomt&yfü jruf xif; a&ESifh
pdrf;pdkaomopf&GufwdkYonf vsifjrefpGm ukefav\
xdkvSnf;tkyfBuD;ü ig;&mig;&maom vSnf;wdkY\
tBuD;trSL;jzpfaom
vSnf;rSL;ESpfa,mufwdkYyg&Sdukef\ xdktcg
xdkvSnf;rSL;BuD;wdkYtm; podkYaom tMuHonf jzpf\-

]]pvSnf;tkyfonf wpfaxmifta&twGuf&Sd\
xdkigwdkYa&mufav&m&mt&yfü jruf xif;a&ESifh
pdrf;pdkaomt&GufwdkYonf vsifjrefpGm ukefav\

igwdkYonf vSnf;tkyfBuD;udk wpftkyfvQifvSnf;ig;&m
ig;&mpD ESpfkyfcGJ&rl aumif;avpG}}[k (tMuHjzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf xdk (vSnf;rSL;) wdkYonf
xdkvSnf;tkyfBuD;udk wpftkyfvQif vSnf;ig;&m
ig;&mpDESpfkyfcGJavukef\ wpfa,mufaom
vSnf;rSL;onf rsm;pGmaom jruf xif; a&wdkYudk
wifivSnf;tkyfudk armif;ESifap\? ESpf&uf oHk;&uf
armif;ESifrdaomf xdkvSnf;rSL;onf]]eDaom
rsufpd&Sdaom av;jrm;awmifhudk vG,faom
Mumyef;udk yefaom pdkaomt0wf&Sdaom
pdkaomqHyif&Sdaomrnf;eufaom a,musfm;udk
ñGefwdkYjzifh vdrf;uyfaom vSnf;bD;&Sdaom
aumif;aom &xm;jzifhc&D;&ifqdkifvmaeonfudk jrifav\?
jrifvwfaomf]]tcsif; tb,ft&yfrS vmcJhygoenf;}}[k (ar;)/

ptrnf&Sdaom t&yfrS vmcJhygonf[k (qdk\)/

]]tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;tHhenf;}}[k (ar;jyef\)/

prnfaom t&yfodkY oGm;ygtHh[k (qdk\)/

]]tcsif; todkYenf;? a&SUc&D;ü rdk;BuD;onf;xefpGm
&GmoGef;ygoavm}}[k (ar;jyef\)/

t&Sif rSefyg\? a&SUc&D;ü rdk;BuD;onf;xefpGm
&GmoGef;yg\? c&D;vrf;wdkYonf
rdk;a&jzifhoGef;zsef;xm;tyfukef\? jruf xif; a&onfvnf;
aygrsm;yg\? t&SifwdkY ta[mif;jzpfaom jrufxif;
a&wdkYudk pGefYypfygukefavmh?
0efayghvSnf;wdkYjzifh vsifvsifjrefjref
oGm;ygukefavmh?
EGm;wdkYudkryifyef;ygapukefvifh[k (qdk\)/

xdktcg xkdvSnf;rSL;onf vSnf;om;wdkYudk
ajymMum;\-

]]tcsif;wdkY pa,musfm;onf podkY qdk\]a&SUc&D;ü
rdk;BuD;onf;xefpGm &Gmyg\? c&D;vrf;wdkYonf
rdk;a&jzifh oGef;zsef;xm;tyfukef\? jruf xif;

a&wdkYonfvnf; aygrsm;\? t&SifwdkYta[mif;jzpfaom
jruf xif; a&wdkYudk pGefYypfygukefavmh?
0efayghvSnf;wdkYjzifh
vsifvsifjrefjrefoGm;ygukefavmh? EGm;wdkYudk
ryifyef;ygapukefvifh}[k qdk\? tcsif;wdkY
ta[mif;jzpfaomjruf xif; a&wdkYudk
pGefYypfukefavmh? 0efayghvSnf;wdkYjzifh
vSnf;wdkYudk armif;ESifukefavmh}}[k (ajymMum;\)/

]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdkvSnf;om;wdkYonf
xdkvSnf;rSL;tm; 0efcHMuNyD;vQif ta[mif;jzpfaom jruf
xif; a&wdkYudk pGefYypfukef\?
0efayghvSnf;wdkYjzifh vSnf;udk armif;ESifukef\? xdk
(vSnf;om;) wdkYonf yXrvSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf; jruf xif;
a&wdkYudk rawGUrjrif&ukef/

'kwd, vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

wwd, vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

pwkw→ vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

yíör vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

q| vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

ow→r vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf; jruf xif; a&wdkYudk
rawGUjrif&ukef? tvHk;pHkaom olwdkY
onfBuD;pGmaom ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&muf&ukef\?
xdkvSnf;tkyfüygaom tvkH;pHkaom vl ESifh EGm;
wdkYudkvla,mifaqmifaom bDvl;onf pm;av\?
t½dk;wdkYomvQif <uif;usefukef\

'kwd,vSnf;rSL;onf]]xdkvSnf;tkyfxGufoGm;onfrSm
MumavNyD}}[k odaomtcg rsm;pGmaom jrufxif;
a&wdkYudk wifí vSnf;tkyfudk armif;ESifap\ ESpf&uf
oHk;&uf armif;ESifrdaomf xdkvSnf;rSL;onf]]eDaom
rsufpd&Sdaom av;jrm;awmifhudk vG,faom
Mumyef;udk yefaom pdkaomt0wf&Sdaom
pdkaomqHyif &Sdaom rnf;eufaom a,musfm;udk

ñGefwdkYjzifh vdrf;uyfaomvSnf;bD; &Sdaom
aumif;aom &xm;jzifh c&D;&ifqdkif vmaeonfudk
jrifav\? jrifvwfaomfh]]tcsif; tb,ft&yfrS
vmcJhygoenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

ptrnf&Sdaom t&yfrS vmcJhygonf[k (qdk\)/

]]tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;tHhenf;}}[k (ar;jyef\)/

prnfaom t&yfodkY oGm;ygtHh[k (qdk\)/

]]tcsif; todkYenf;? a&SUc&D;ü rdk;BuD;onf;xefpGm
&GmoGef;ygoavm}}[k (ar;jyef\)/

]]t&Sif a&SUc&D;ü rdk;BuD;onf;xefpGm &Gmyg\
c&D;vrf;wdkYonf rdk;a&jzifh oGef;zsef;xm;tyfukef\
jruf xif; a&onfonf; aygrsm;yg\? t&SifwdkY
ta[mif;jzpfaom jruf xif;
a&wdkYudkpGefYypfygukefavmh?

0efayghvSnf;wdkYjzifh vsifvsifjrefjref
oGm;ygukefavmh? EGm;wdkYudk
ryifyef;ygapukefvifh}}[k (qdk\)/

xdktcg xkdvSnf;rSL;onf vSnf;om;wdkYtm; podkY
ajymMum;\-

]]tcsif;wdkY pa,musfm;onf podkY qdk\]a&SUc&D;ü
rdk;BuD; onf;xefpGm &Gmyg\? c&D;vrf;wdkYonf
rdk;a&jzifh oGef;zsef;xm;tyfukef\? jruf xif; a&onfonf;
aygrsm;\? t&Sif wdkYta[mif;jzpfaom jruf xif;
a&wdkYudk pGefYypfMuukefavmh?

0efayghvSnf;wdkYjzifh vsifvsif
jrefjrefoGm;Muukefavmh? EGm;wdkYudk

ryifyef;ygapukefvifh}}[k qdk\? tcsif;wdkY pa,musfm;
onfigwdkY\ rdwfaqGvnf; r[kwf? om;csif;aygufazmfvnf;
r[kwf? tb,fhaMumifh igwdkY onfpoltm; ,HkMunfí
oGm;ukeftHhenf;? xdkta[mif;jzpfaom jruf xif;
a&wdkYudk rpGefY ypftyfukef? wifcJhwdkif;aom
ypönf;b@mjzifhom vSnf;wdkYudk

armif;ESifukefavmh? igwdkYonfypönf;a[mif;wdkYudk
rpGefYypfukeftHh}}[k (ajymMum;\)/

]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdkvSnf;om;wdkYonf
xdkvSnf;rSL;tm; 0efcHí wifcJhwdkif;aom
ypönf;b@mjzifhom vSnf;tkyfudk armif;ESifukef\

xdk (vSnf;om;) wdkYonf yXr vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;
jruf xif; a&wdkYudk rawGUjrif&ukef/

'kwd, vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

wwd, vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

pwkw→ vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

yIör vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

q| vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf;/

ow→r vSnf;pcef;cs&müvnf; jruf xif; a&wdkYudk
rawGUjrif&ukef/ ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufaeaom
xdkvSnf;tkyfudkom awGUjrif&ukef\ vla,mifaqmifaom
bDvl; pm;xm;onfh xdkvSnf;tkyfüygaom vLESifh
EGm;wdkY\ t&dk;wdkYudkom awGUjrif&ukef\

xdktcg xkdvSnf;rSL;onf vSnf;om;wdkYudk podkY
ajymMum;\-

]]tcsif;wdkY vlrdekuf
vSnf;rSL;acgif;aqmifaomaMumifh pvSnf;tkyfonf
ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&muf&\? tcsif;wdkY odkYjzpfí
igwdkY\ vSnf;tkyfrS tzdk;rxdkufaom ukefwdkYudk
pGefYypfí pvSnf;tkyfrStzdk;xdkufaom
ukefwdkYudk ,lcJhukefavmh}}[k (ajymMum;\)/

]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdkvSnf;om;wdkYonf
xdkvSnf;rSL;BuD;tm;0efcHí rdrdwdkY\
vSnf;tkyfrStzdk;rxdkufaom ukefwdkYudk pGefYypfí
xdkvSnf;tkyfrS tzdk;xdkufaom
ukefwdkYudk ,lcJhukefNyD;vQifvlvdr®m (ynm&Sd)

vSnf;rSL;acgif;aqmifaomaMumifh csrf;ompGm
xdkc&D;udk vGefajrmuf&ukefV

NrKdUpm; ptwl rdkufaom rvdr®maom oifonf
tqiftjCIFuif;rJhpGm wpfyg;aom avmu udk&Smaomf
xdka&SUjzpfaom vSnf;rSL;uJhodkY BuD;pGmaom
ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&muf&vwåHU? oif\ t,lhpum;udk
em,ltyf\? ,HkMunftyf\[k rSwfxifukefaom olwdkYonfvnf;
xdka&SUjzpfaom vSnf;om;wdkYuJhodkY
BuD;pGmaom ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&muf&ukefvwåHU?
NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,ludkpGefYvTwfavmh?
NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,ludk
pGefYvTwfavmh? oifhtm;
&SnfjrifhpGmaomumvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rJhcif;iSg
qif;&Jjcif;iSg rjzpfygapvifh[k (rdefYqdk\)]/

431/ toQifuóyonf podkYqdkkaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom
prdpämt,ludkpGefYvTwfjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifyg?
(tb,faMumifhqdkkaomf)]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf]ptaMu
mif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí)
wpfzef jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef?
aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\ tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd?
podkY qdkavh&Sd\? podkY ,lavh&Sd\}[kyaoe'daumov
rif;onfvnf; odyg\? wdkif;wpfyg;rif;wdkYonfvnf;
odygukef\? (xdkYaMumifhpGefYvTwfjcif;iSg
rwwfEdkifyg)}}/ toQifuóy tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom
prdpämt,ludktu,fí pGefYvTwfonf
jzpftHh?]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf prQavmuf
rdkufavpGwum;? prQavmuf rvdr®m
avpGwum;? ,kwfrmaom rdpämt,ludk ,lavpGwum;}}[k
tuREkfyftm;ajymqdkolwdkY &Sdygukef vwåHU/
xdkolwdkYü trsufxm;aom tm;jzifhvnf;
xdkt,ludk ,lJrJ,l&ygOD;tHh? toQifbk&m;\ pum;udk
acsyaomtm;jzifhvnf; xdkt,ludk ,lJrJ ,l&ygOD;tHh?

toQifbk&m;udk wkNyKdifaomtm; jzifhvnf;
xdkt,ludk ,l,rj ,l&ygOD;tHh[k (avQmuf\)/

rpifxkyf aqmif,lol Oyrm

432/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom
ynm&Sda,musfm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh qdktyfaom
pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk odMuukef\

NrKdUpm; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum; 0ufarG;aom
a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf rdrd&GmrS
wpfyg;aom&GmodkY oGm;\? xdk&Gmü
pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom usifBuD;ajcmufudk
jrifav\? jrifaomaMumifhxdk a,musfm;tm; ptMuHonf
jzpf\-

]]prsm;pGmaom usifBuD;ajcmufwdkYudk
pGefYypfxm;\? ightm;vnf; 0ufpmjzpf\? igonfpt&yfrS
usifBuD;ajcmufwdkYudk aqmif,l&rl aumif;avpG}}[k
(tMuHjzpf\)/

xdka,musfm;onf tay:½kHudk jzefYí rsm;pGmaom
usifBuD;ajcmufwdkYudk xnfhNyD;vQif txkyfxkyfvsuf
OD;acgif;ü wifí oGm;\? xdka,musfm;onf (&GmodkY
ra&mufuD) c&D;tMum;ü tcgrJhrdk;BuD;onf
onf;xefpGm&Gm\ xdka,musfm;onf ajconf;zsm;
vufonf;zsm;wdkifatmif rpifwdkYjzifh ayusHonf jzpfí
vQHxGuf ,dkpD;aeaom rpifxkyfudk ,lí oGm;V

xdka,musfm;udk vlwdkYonf awGUjrifMuí podkY
qdkMuukef\-

]]tcsif; oifonf ½l;oavm? oifonf
pdwfysHUvGifhoavm? ajconf;zsm;
vufonf;zsm;wdkifatmif rpifwdkYjzifh ayusHonf jzpfí

vQHxGuf ,dkpD;aeaom rpifxkyfudk tb,fhaMumifh
aqmif,lbdoenf;}}[k (qdkMuukef\)/

tcsif;wdkY oifwdkYonfomvQif ¹/₂l;ukef?
oifwdkYonfomvQif pdwfysHUvGifhukef?
xdkrpifxkyfonf ig\ 0ufpmjzpf\ [k (jyefajym\)/

NrKdUpm; ptwl oifonf rpifxkyfudk aqmif,lcJhaom
oluJhodkY jzpfonfrSm xif&Sm;\? NrKdUpm;,kwfrmaom
rdpämt,ludk pGefYvTwfavmh? NrKdUpm;,kwfrmaom
prdpämt,ludk pGefYvTwfavmh? oifhtm;
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rjUjcif;iSg
qif;&Jjcif;iSg rjzpfygapvifh[k (rdefYqdk\)/

433/ toQifuóyonf podkYqdkfaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom
prdpämt,ludkpGefYvTwfjcif;iSg rwwfEdkif?
(tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf)]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf]ptaM
umif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí)
wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef/y/ tusKd;
0dygufonfr&Sd? podkYqdkavh&Sd\? podkY,lavh&Sd\}
[kyaoe'daumovrif;onfvnf; odyg\?
wdkif;wpfyg;rif;wdkYonfvnf; odygukef?
(xdkYaMumifhpGefYvTwfjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifyg)}}/
toQif uóy tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,ludktu,fí
pGefYvTwfonf jzpfthH?]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf
prQavmuf rdkufavpG wum;? prQavmuf
rvdr®mavpGwum;? ,kwfrmaom t,l udk ,lavpGwum;}}
[k tuREkfyftm;ajymqdkolwdkY &SdygukefvwHåU?
xdkolwdkYü trsufxm;aom tm;jzifhvnf;
xdkt,ludk ,lJrJ,l&ygOD;tHh? toQifbk&m;\ pum;udk
acsyaomtm;jzifhvnf; xdk t,ludk ,lJrJ ,l&ygOD;tHh?
toQifbk&m;udk wkNyKdifaomtm;jzifhvnf;
xdkt,ludk ,lJrJ ,l&ygOD; tHh[k (avQmuf\)/

tefupm;ol Oyrm

434/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom
ynm&Sda,musfm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh qdktyfaom
pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk odMuukefV

NrKdUpm; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;
teform;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf tefupm;MuukefV
wpfa,mufaom teform;onf vmwdkif;vmwdkif;aom
½Hl;rnfhtefudk rsKd\? 'kwd, teform;onf
vmwdkif;vmwdkif;aom ½Hl;rnfhtefudk rsKdaeaom
xdkteform;udk jrif\? jrifvwfaomf
xdkyXrteform;udk]]taqG oifonf trSefyif Edkifay\?
taqG tuREkfyftm; tefwdkYudk ay;OD;avmh?
tuREkfyfonfewfwifOD;tHh}}[k ajymV

]]taqG aumif;NyD}}[k xdkyXr teform;onf 'kwd,
teform;tm; tefwdkYudk ay;V

xdktcg xdk'kwd, teform;onf tefwdkYudk tqdyfjzifh
vdrf;í xdkyXr teform;udk]]taqGvmavmh?
tefupm;ukeftHh}}[k ajymV

]]taqG aumif;NyD}}[k xdk yXrteform;onf xdk
'kwd,teform;tm; jyefajymV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xdk
teform;wdkYonf tefupm;ukefV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;
xdkyXrteform;onfvm wdkif;vmwdkif;aom
½Hl;rnfhtefudk rsKd\? 'kwd,teform;onf
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; vmwdkif;vmwdkif;aom
½Hl;rnfhtefudk rsKdaeaom xdkyXrteform;udk jrif\?
jrifvwfaomf xdkteform;tm;ppum;udk qdk\-

]]tefudk rsKdaom a,musfm;onf tvGeftpGrf;xufaom
tqdyfjzifh vdrf;xm;onfudk rod? [,f ,kwfrmaom teform;
rsKdOD;avmh? [,f npfaom teform; rsKdOD;avmh?
aemufrMumrDoifhtm; jyif;xefqdk;0g;aom ab;'ku©onf
jzpfvwaHU}}[k (qdk\)/

NrKdUpm; ptwlyif oifonf yXrteform;uJhodkY
jzpfonfrSm xif&Sm;\? NrKdUpm; ,kwfrm
aomþrdpämt,ludk pGefYvTwfavmh?
NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom þrdpämt,ludk
pGefYvTwfavmh? oifhtm;&SnfjrifhpGmaom
umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rjUjcif;iSg qif;&Jjcif;iSg
rjzpfygapvifh[k (rdefYqdk\)/

435/ toQifuóyonf podkYqdkkaomfvnf;
tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom
þrdpämt,ludkpGefYvTwfjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifyg?
(tb,hfaMumifhqdkaomf)]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf]ptaM
umif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf r&Sd? (aoí)
wpfzef jzpfay:aom owå0gwdkYonf r&Sdukef/y/
tusKd;Odygufonf r&Sd? podkYqdkavh&Sd\
podkY,lavh&Sd\}[k tuREkfyfudk
yaoe'daumovrif;honfvnf; odyg\
wdkif;wpfyg;rif;wdkYonfvnf; odygukef\
(xdkYaMumifh pGefYvTwfjcif;iSg rwwfEdkifyg)}}/
toQifuóy tuREkfyfonf ,kwfrmaom þrdpämt,ludk tu,fí
pGefYvTwfonfjzpfthH?]]yg,modNrKdUpm;onf
þrQavmuf rdkufavpGwum;? þrQavmuf
rvdr®mavpGwum;? ,kwfrm aom t,ludk ,lavpGwum;}}
[k tuREkfyftm; ajymqdkolwdkY &SdygukefvwHåU?
xdkolwdkYütrsufxm; aomtm;jzifhvnf;
xdkt,ludk ,ljr] ,l&ygOD;tHh? toQifbk&m;\
pum;udkacsyaomtm;jzifhvnf;
xdkt,ludk ,ljr] ,l&ygOD;tHh? toQifbk&m;udk
wkNyKdifaom tm;jzifhvnf;xdkt,ludk ,ljr],l&ygOD; tHh[k
(avQmuf\)/

ydkufqHavQmfxkyf,lol Oyrm

436/ NrKdUpm; odkYjzpfvQif OyrmjyKí oifhtm;
ajymtHh? pavmuü tcsKdUaom
ynm&Sda,musfm;wdkYonf Oyrmjzifh qdktyfaom
pum;\ t"dyÜg,fudk odMuukefV

NrKdUpm; a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum; wpfckaom
aus;vufonf ajymif;a&TU\ xdktcg rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf
rdwfaqGwpfOD;udk podkY ajymqdk\-

]]taqG vmç oGm;MuukeftHh?
ajymif;a&TUoGm;aom aus;vufqDodkY
csOf;uyfukeftHh? paus;vufü wfpfHkwpf&maom
Opömudk &aumif; &wef&m\}}[k (ajymqdk\)/

]]taqG aumif;ygNyD}}[k rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf
rdwfaqGwpfOD;tm; jyefajymV

xdkolwdkYonf xdkaus;vuftwGif;&Sd
&Gmwpf&GmodkY csOf;uyfukef\? xdk&Gmü
pGefYypfxm;aomrsm;pGmaom ydkufqHavQmfudk
awGUjrifi rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf rdwfaqGwpfOD;udk
ajym\-

]]taqG prsm;pGmaom ydkufqHavQmfudk
pGefYypfxm;\? taqG odkYjzpfí oifvnf;
ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk xkyfavmh? tuREkfyfvnf;
ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk xkyftHh? tuREkfyfwdkY
ESpfa,mufydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk ,lí oGm;ukeftHh}}
[k (ajym\)/

]]taqG aumif;ygNyD}}[k rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf
rdwfaqGwpfOD;udk jyefajymí ydkufqHavQmfxkyf
udkxkyfNyD;vQif xdkrdwfaqGESpfa,mufwdkYonf
ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk ,lí
tjcm;&Gmwpf&GmodkYcsOf;uyfMuukefV

xdk&Gmü pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfudk awGUjrifi
rdwfaqGwpfOD;onfrdwfaqGwpfOD;udk ajym\-

]]taqG ydkufqHavQmfcsnf tusKd;iSg
ydkufqHavQmfudk tvdk&Sdukef&m\? prsm;pGmaom
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfudk pGefYypfxm;\? taqG odkYjzpfí
oifonf ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk pGefYypfavmh?
tuREkfyfonfvnf; ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk pGefYypftHh?
tuREkfyfwdkY ESdfa,muf ydkufqHavQmfcsnf
xkyfudk,lí oGm;ukeftHh}}[k (ajym\)/

taqG tuREkfyfonf pydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk
a0;vHaom t&yfrS aqmif,lcjH&\? aumif;pGmxkyfívnf;
xm;\? tuREkfyftm; pavQmfjzifhyif awmfygNyD?
oifonfomvQif cGJjcm;í odygavmh[k qdk\? xdktcg
xkdrdwfaqGonf ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk pGefYypfí
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfxfkyfudk ,lV

xdkolwdkYonf tjcm; &Gmwpf&GmodkY
csOf;uyfMujyefukef\? xdk&Gmü pGefYypfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaomydkufqHavQmf txnfwdkYudk awGUjrifí
rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf rdwfaqGwpfOD;udk ajym\-

]]taqG ydkufqHavQmf txnftusKd;iSg
ydkufqHavQmfudkvnf;aumif;
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfudkvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdukef&m\?
ponfwdkYum; ydkufqHavQmf txnfwdkYwnf;? taqG
odkYjzpfí oifonf ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk
pGefYypfavmh? tuREkfyfvnf;
ydkufqHavQmfcsnfxfkyfudk pGefYypftHh?
htuREkfyfwdkY ESdfa,muf ydkufqHavQmf
txnfxfkyfudk ,lí oGm;ukeftHh}}[k (ajym\)/

taqG tuREkfyfonf pydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk
a0;vHaom t&yfrS aqmif,lcjH&\? aumif;pGmxkyfívnf;
xm;\? tuREkfyftm; pavQmfjzifhyif awmfygNyD?
oifonfomvQif cGJjcm;í odygavmh[k qdk\? xdktcg
rdwfaqGonf ydkufqHavQmfcsnfxfkyfudk
pGefYypfí ydkufqHavQmftxnfxkyfudk ,lV

xdkolwdkYonf tjc m;&Gmw p f&GmodkY
csOf;uyfMujyefukef\? xdk&Gmü pGefYypfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaomcHkavQmfudk awGUjrif&í/y/
pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom cHkavQmfcsnfudk
awGUjrif&í/ y/ pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom
cHkavQmftxnfudk awGUjrif&í/y/ pGefYypfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom 0gudkawGUjrif&í/y/ pGefYypfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom 0gcsnfudk awGUjrif&í/y/
pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom 0gcsnftxnfudk
awGUjrif&í/y/ pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom oHudk
awGUjrif&í/y/ pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom
aMu;udk awGUjrif&í/y/ pGefYypfxm;aom
rsm;pGmaom cJykyfudk awGUjrif&í/ y/
pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom bifudk awGUjrif&í/y/
pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom aiGudkawGUjrif&í/y/
pGefYypfxm;aom rsm;pGmaom a&Tudk awGUjrif&í
rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf rdwfaqGwpfOD;udk ajym\-

]]taqG a&TtusKd;iSg ydkufqHavQmfudkvnf;aumif;?
ykdufqHavQmfcsnfudkvnf;aumif;? ydkufqH
avQmftxnfudkvnf;aumif;? cHkavQmfudkvnf;aumif;?
cHkavQmfcsnfudkvnf;aumif;?
cHkavQmftxnfudkvnf;aumif;? 0gudkvnf;aumif;?
0gcsnfudkvnf;aumif;? 0gcsnftxnfudkvnf; aumif;?
oHudkvnf;aumif;? aMu;udkvnf;aumif;?
cJykyfudkvnf;aumif;? bifudkvnf;aumif;?
aiGudkvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdukef&m\ rsm;pGmaom
a&TwdkYudk pGefYypfxm;/ taqG odkYjzpfíofonf
ydkufqHavQmf xkyfudk pGefYypfavmh? tuREkfyfvnf;
aiGxkyfudk pGefYypfygtHh? tuREkfyf wdkYESpfa,muf
a&Txkyfudk ,lí oGm;ukeftHh}}[k (ajym\)/

taqG tuREkfyfonf pydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk ta0;rS
aqmif,lcJh&\? aumif;pGm xkyfívnf;xm;\? tuREkfyftm;
pavQmfjzifhyif awmfygNyD? oifonfomvQif cGJjcm;í

odygavmh[k qdk\? xdktcg xdkrdwfaqGonf aiGxkyfudk
pGefYypfí a&Txkyfudk ,lavV

xdkolwdkYonf rdrdwdkY &Gm&Sd&modkY
csOf;uyfukefV xdkESpfa,mufwdkYwGif
ydkufqHavQmfxkyfudk ,líoGm;aom rdwfaqG\ trd tz
om; r,m; taqGcifyGef;wdkYonf rESpfoufukef?
xdkydkufqHavQmfudk ,lcjhjCIF;aMumifh csrf;omjCIF;
0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk r&? a&Txkyfudk ,lí oGm;aom
rdwfaqG\trd tz om; r,m; taqGcifyGef;wdkYonf
ESpfoufukef\? xdka&Tudk ,lcjhjCIF;aMumifh
csrf;omjCIF;0rf;ajrmufjCIF;udk &V

NrKdUpm; ptwlyif oifonf ykdufQhavQmfxkyfudk
aqmif,laom olujhodkaY jzpfonfrSm xif&Sm;\?
NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom prdpämt,ludk
pGefYvTwfavmh? NrKdUpm; ,kwfrmaom
prdpämt,ludkpGefYvTwfavmh? oifhtm;
&SnfjrifhpGmaom umvywfvHk; tpD;tyGg;rjhjCIF;iSg
qif;&jjCIF;iSg rjzpfygapvifh[k (rdefYqdk\)/

o&P*Hkudk aqmufwnfjCIF;

437/ toQifuóy\ a&S;OD;pGmaom OyrmjzifhyifvQif
tuREkfyfonf ESpfoufyg\? MunfndKyg\? xdkodkaY
jzpfaomfvnf; tuREkfyfonf pqef;Mu,faom tar;
tajzwdkYudk emMum;vdkonf jzpfíomvQif toQifuóyudk
qefYusifbufujhodkaY jyKtyfonf[k tuREkfyf
rSwfxifcJhrdyg\? htoQifuóy (w&m;awmfonf)
tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\? toQifuóy
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f &Sdygay\?
toQifuóy Oyrmaomfum; arSmufxm;onfudk
vSefbdoulhodkaYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;xm;onfudk
zGifhvSSpfbdoulhodkaYvnf;aumif;? rsufpdvnfaomoltm;
vrf;rSefudk

ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdao
 m olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudkjrifMuvdrfhrnf}}[k
 trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk
 aqmifjybdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwltoQifuóyonf
 rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfudk
 jyawmfrlygay\? toQifuóytuREkfyfonf toQif a*gwru
 udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
 w&m;awmfudkvnf;udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
 oHCmawmfudkvnf; udk;uG,f&m[lí qnf;uyfyg\
 toQifuóyonf tuREkfyfudk ,aeYrS pí toufxufqHk;
 (bk&m; w&m; oHCmukd)
 udk;uG,fqnf;uyfaom]Oygoum}[k rSwfawmfrlyg?
 toQifuóy tuREkfyfonf BuD;pGmaom,ZfylaZmfjcf;isg
 tvdk&Sdyg\? &SnfjrifhpGmaom umv ywfvHk;
 tuREkfyf\ yGg;pD;jcif; csrf;omjcif;jzpf&maom ,Zfudk
 toQifuóyonf tuREkfyftm; nTefMum;awmfrlygavmh[k
 (avQmuf\)/

,ZfylaZmfjcf;udk jyqdk&m

438/ NrKdUpm; tMuifodkY
 oabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjcf;ü EGm; qdwf Muuf
 0ufwdkYudk owfukef\? trsKd;rsKd;aom
 owå0gwdkYonf aojcif;odkY a&mufukef\
 tvSLcHyk^{*3/4}KdvfwdkYonfvnf; rSm;pGmodjrifjcf;?
 rSm;pGmMuHjcf;? rSm;pGmajymqdkjcf;?
 rSm;pGmjyKvkyfjcf;? rSm;pGmtoufarG;jcif;?
 rSm;pGmtm;xkwfjcf;? rSm;pGm atmufarhjcif;?
 rSm;pGmwfnfMunfjcf; &Sdukef\
 NrKdUpm;podkYoabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjcf;onf
 BuD;aomtuskd;&if; r&Sd? BuD;aom tusKd;qufr&Sd?
 BuD;aom wefcdk;r&Sd? BuD; aom jyefYajymjcif;r&Sd/

NrKdUpm; Oyrmaomfum; v,form;onf rsKd;aphESifh
xGefudk,lí awmodkY Oif&m\? xdka,musfm;onf
ajrrnDñGwfaom opfikwfql;ajimifh rEkwftyfaom
raumif;aom v,fü usKd;yJhukefaom ykyfaqG;ukefaom
avyl aeyleSdyfpuftyfukefaom tESpftqH r&Sdukefaom
aumif;pGmrodrf;qnf;tyfukefaom rsKd;aphwdkYudk
pdkufysKd;&m\? rdk;onfvnf; tcgtm;avsmfpGm
aumif;pGmr&GmoGef;&m/ (podkYjzpfaomf)
xdkrsKd;aphwdkYonf BuD;yGg;pnfyif
jyefYajymjCIF;odkY a&mufukef&moavm?
v,form;onfvnf; jyefYajymaom tusKd;udk &&moavm[k
(ar;\\)

]]toQifuóy r&&myg}}[k (avQmuf\\)

NrKdUpm; ptwl
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;ü EGm; qdwf
Muuf OufwdkYudk owfukef\? trsKd;rsKd;aom
owå0gwdkYonf aojCIF;odkY a&mufukef\?
tvSLcHyk*³/₄KdvfwdkYonfvnf;rSm;pGm odjrifjCIF;?
rSm;pGmMuHjCIF;? rSm;pGm ajymqdkjCIF;? rSm;pGm
jyKvkYfjCIF;? rSm;pGmtoufarG;jCIF;? rSm;pGm
tm;xkwfjCIF;? rSm;pGm atmufarhjCIF;? rSm;pGm
wnfMunfjCIF; &SdukefV NrKdUpm; podkY
oabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;onf BuD;aom tusKd;&if;
r&Sd? BuD;aom tusKd;qufr&Sd? BuD;aom wefcdk;
r&Sd? BuD;aom jyefYajymjCIF; r&Sd/

NrKdUpm; tMuifodkY oabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;ü
EGm; qdwf Muuf OufwdkYudk rowfukef?
trsKd;rsKd;aom owå0gwdkYonf aojCIF;odkY
ra&mufukef? tvSLcHyk*³/₄KdvfwdkYonfvnf;
rSefpGmodjrifjCIF; rSefpGmMuHjCIF;?
rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;? rSSefpGmjyKvkYfjCIF;?
rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;? rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;?
rSefpGmatmufarhjCIF;? rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF;

&Sdukef\ NrKdUpm;
podkYoabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;onf BuD;aom
tusKd;&f;&Sd\? BuD;aom tusKd;quf&Sd\? BuD;aom
wefcdk;&Sd\? BuD;aom jyefYajymjCIF;&Sd\

NrKdUpm; Oyrmaomfum; v,fvkyfa,musfm;onf
rsKd;aphESifhxGefudk ,lí awmodkY 0if&m\
xdkv,form;onf ajrnDñGwfaom opfikwfql;ajimifhudk
aumif;pGm Ekwftyfaom aumif;aomv,fü
rusKd;yJhukefaom rykyfaqG;ukefaom avyl
aeylwdkYonf rESdyfpuftyfukefaom
tESpftqH&Sdukefaom aumif;pGm
odrf;qnf;tyfukefaom rsKd;aphwdkYudk
pdkufysKd;&m\? rdk;onfvnf; tcgtm;avsmfpGm
aumif;pGm &GmoGef;&m\ (podkYjzpfaomf)
xdkrsKd;aphwdkYonf BuD;yGm;pnfyif
jyefYajymjCIF;odkY a&mufukef&moavm?
v,form;onfvnf; jyefYajymaom tusKd;udk &&moavm[k
(ar;)\/

]]toQifuóy &&myg\} }[k (avQmuf\)/

NrKdUpm; ptwl
tMuifodkYoabm&Sdaom ,ZfylaZmfjCIF;ü EGm; qdwf
Muuf 0ufwdkYudk rowfukef? trsKd;rsKd;aom
owå0gwdkYonf aojCIF;odkY ra&mufukef?
tvSLcHyk*³/₄KdvfwdkYonfvnf; rSefpGmodjrifjCIF;?
rSefpGmMuHjCIF;? rSefpGmajymqdkjCIF;?
rSSefpGmjyKvkyfjCIF;? rSefpGmtoufarG;jCIF;?
rSefpGmtm;xkwfjCIF;? rSefpGm atmufarhjCIF;?
rSefpGmwnfMunfjCIF; &Sdukef\ NrKdUpm; podkY
oabm&Sdaom,Zf ylaZmfjCIF;onf BuD;aom
tusKd;&f;&Sd\? BuD;aom tusKd;quf&Sd\? BuD;aom
wefcdk;&Sd\? BuD; aom jyefYajymjCIF;&Sd\[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

Owå&vkvif Ow→K

439/ xdktcg yg,modNrKdUpm;onf orP jAm[®P
txD;usefol c&D;onf olzkef;pm;wdkY tm;tvSLudk
ay;vSL\? xdktvSLü yHk;&nf[if;vQif ESpfckajrmufaom
qefuGJxrif;omvQif jzpf aompodkYoabm&Sdaom
abmZOofudk ay;vSL\? csnfxHk; csnfrQif &Sdonfvnf;
jzpfukefaom xlvnf;xlukefaom t0wftxnfwdkYudk
ay;vSL\? xdktvSLü Owå&vkvifonf
tkyfcsKyfpDrHoltvSLrSL; jzpf\? xdkOwå&vkvifonf
tvSLudk ay;vSLí podkY qkawmif;\-

]]ptvSLaMumifh tuREkfyfonf yg,modNrKdUpm;udk
bypöKyÜefavmuüomvQif aygif;qHk&íwpfyg;aom
avmuü raygif;qHk&apownf;}}[k (qkawmif;)/

Owå&vkvifonf tvSLudk ay;vSLí]]ptvSLaMumifh
tuREkfyfonf yg,modNrKdUpm;udk
bypöKyÜefavmuüomvQif aygif;qHk&í wpfyg;aom
avmuü raygif;qHk&apownf;}}[k qkawmif;onfudk
yg,moDNrKdUpm; Mum;av\

xdktcg yg,modNrKdUpm;onf Owå&vkvifudk ac:í
podkY ar;\ -

]]tarmif Owå& oifonf tvSLudk
ay;vSLí]]ptvSLaMumifh tuREkfyfonf yg,modNrKdU
pm;udkbypöKyÜefavmuüomvQif aygif;qHk&í
wpfyg;aom avmuü raygif;qHk&apownf;}}[kqkawmif;\
[lonf rSefoavm}}[k (ar;)/

t&Sif rSefyg\[k (jyefajym)/

tarmif Owå& tb,faMumifh oifonf tvSLudk ay;vSLí
podkY qkawmif;oenf;-

]]ptvSLaMumifh tuREkfyfonf yg,modNrKdUpm;udk
bypöKyÜefavmuüomvQif aygif;qHk&íwpfyg;aom
avmuü raygif;qHk&apownf;}}[k (qkawmif;oenf;)/

tarmif Owå& igwdkYonf aumif;rludk
tvdk&SdukefonfomvQif r[kwfygukefavm? tvSL\
tusKd;udk tvdk&SdukefonfomvQif r[kwfygukefavm[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

t&Sif\ tvSLü yHk;&nf[if;vQif ESpfckajrmufaom
qefuGJxrif;omvQif jzpfaom podkYoabm&Sdaom
abmZOOfudk ay;vSL\? xdkabmZOOfudk t&Sifonf ajcjzifh
wdkYxd&efyif tvdkr&Sd&m? hoHk;aqmif&efum;
tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;/ csnfxHk; csnfrQif
&Sdonfvnf;jzpfukefaomxlonfvnf; jzpfukefaom
t0wftxnfwdkYudk ay;vSL\? xdk t0wftxnfwdkYudk
t&Sifonf ajcjzifh wdkYxd&efyif tvdkr&Sd&m?
0wfqif&efum; tb,frSm qdkzG,f&m&SdtHhenf;/
t&Sifhudk tuREkfyfwdkYonf cspfciftyfyg\
ESpfouftyfyg\? ESpfouftyfaomt&mudk
rESpfouftyfaom t&mjzifhtuREkfyfwdkY
tb,fodkY ,SOfwGJa&mpyf&ukeftHhenf;[k (avQmuf\)/

tarmifOwå& ,if;odkY jzpfvQif igoHk;aqmifaom
abmZOfrsKd;udk ay;vSLavmh?
ig0wfqifaomt0wftxnfrsKd;wdkYudk ay;vSLavmh[k
(rdefYqdk\)/

]]t&Sif aumif;ygNyD}}[k Owå&vkvifonf
yg,modNrKdUpm;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif
yg,modNrKdUpm;oHk;aqmifaom abmZOfrsKd;udk
ay;vSL\? yg,modNrKdUpm;0wfqifaom
t0wftxnfrsKd;wdkYudk ay;vSLV

440/ xdkYaemuf yg,modNrKdUpm;onf
t&dktaorjyKrlí tvSLudk vSLjcif;aMumifh
rdrdvufjzifhr[kwfrlí vSLjcif;aMumifh tav;tjrwf rjyKrlí
tvSLudk vSLjcif;aMumifh ypfypfcgcgujhodkY
jyKítvSLudkvSLjcif;aMumifh cE" mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&dowfuif;rJhaom

ao&DouAdrmef0,f pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&mufavV

xdkyg,modNrKdUpm;\ tvSLü tkyfcsKyfpDrHaom
Owå&vkvifonfum; t&dktaojyKí
tvSLudkvSLjCIF;aMumifh rdrdvufjzifh tvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh tav;tjrwfjyKí tvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifhyfpfpcgcuJhodkY rjyKrlí tvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh cE`mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY a&mufavV

yg,modewfom; 0w→K

441/ xdktcg *0Hywdax&fonf y&dowfuif;rJhaom
ao&DouAdrmefodkY aeYoefYpif&eftpOfrijywf
<uawmfriV xdktcg yg,modewfom;onf
*0Hywdax&fxHodkY csOf;uyfí*0Hywdax&f udk
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü &yf\?
wpfckaomae&mü &yfaeaomyg,modewfom;tm;
*0Hywdax&fonf ppum;udk ar;\-

]]'g,umewfom; oifonf tb,folenf;}}[k (ar;\)/

]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf yg,modNrKdUpm;
jzpfyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

'g,um ewfom; oifonf podkYaom t,l&SdcJhonf
r[kwfavm-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}} [laomt,l&SdcJhonf
r[kwfygavm[k (ar;\)/

rSefygonf toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonf podkYaom
t,l&SdcJhyg\-

]]ptaMumif;aMumifhvnf; wpfyg;aom avmuonf
r&Sd? (aoí) wpfzef jzpfay:aomowå0gwdkYonf
r&Sdukef? aumif;rluHç raumif;rluHwdkY\
tusKd;0dygufonf r&Sd}} [laomt,l&SdcJhygV

odkY&SdcJhaomfvnf; toQifukrm&uóyonf
tuREkfyfudk xdk,kwfrmaom t,lrS uif;vGwfapcJhyg\[k
(avQmuf\)

'g,umewfom; oif\ tvSLü tkyfcsKyfpDrHaom
Owå&rnfaom vkvifonf tb,füjzpfoenf;[k (ar;\)/

toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\ tvSLü tkyfcsKyfpDrHaom
Owå&rnfaom vkvifonf t&dktaojyKítvSLudk
vSLjcif;aMumifh rdrdvufjzifh tvSLudk vSLjcif;aMumifh
tav;tjrwfjyKí tvSLudk vSLjcif;aMumifh
ypfypfcgcgUjhodkY rjyKrlí tvSLudk vSLjcif;aMumifh
cE``mudk,fysufpD;í

aoNyD;onfrSaemufüaumif;aomvm;&m ewfjynf0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkY\ taygif;toif; tjzpfodkY a&muf&ygv/
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonfum; t½dktaorjyKrlí tvSLudk
vSLjcif;aMumifh rdrdvufjzifh r[kwfrlítvSLudk
vSLjcif;aMumifh tav;tjrwf rjyKrlí tvSLudk
vSLjcif;aMumifh ypfypfcgcgUjhodkY jyKítvSLudk
vSLjcif;aMumifh cE``mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü y&dowfuif;rJhaom ao&DouAdrmef0,f
pmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkY\ taygif;toif;tjzpfodkY
a&muf&ygv xdkYaMumifhtoQif*0Hywd ax&fonf
vIUjynfodkY <uawmfrlaomf podkY
rdefYMum;awmfrylgavmh-

]]t&dktaojyK í tvSLudk vSLukefavmh? rdrdvufjzifh
tvSLudk vSLukefavmh? tav;tjrwfjyK í tvSLudk
vSLukefavmh? ypfypfcgcgUjhodkY rjyKrlí tvSLudk
vSLukefavmh? yg,modNrKdUpm;onf t½dktao rjyKrlí
tvSLudk vSLjcif;aMumifh rdrdvufjzifh r[kwfrlí tvSLudk
vSLjcif;aMumifh tav;tjrwf rjyKrlí tvSLudk

vSLjCIF;aMumifh ypfypfcgCguJhody jYKí
tvSLudkvSLjCIF;aMumifh cE"mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü y&dowfuif;rJhaom ao&Dou
Adrmef0,fpmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfody a&muf&V xdkyg,modNrKdUpm;\
tvSLütkyfcsKyfpDrHaom Owå&vkvifonfum;
t½dktaojYKí tvSLudk vSLjCIF;aMumifh
rdrdvufjzifhtvSLudk vSLjCIF;aMumifh tav;tjrwfjYKí
tvSLudk vSLjCIF;aMumifh ypfypfcgCg uJhody
rjYKrlítvSLudk vSLjCIF;aMumifh cE"mudk,fysufpD;í
aoNyD;onfrS aemufü aumif; aom vm;&mewfjynf0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfody a&muf&\\}}
[k (rdefYMum;awmfrlygavmh[k avQmuf\)/

xdktcg toQif*0Hywdax&fonf vLUjynfody vmi
podkY ajymMum;awmfrl\-

]]t&dktaojYK í tvSLudk vSLukefavmh? rdrdvufjzifh
tvSLudk vSLukefavmh? tav;tjrwf jYKítvSLudk
vSLukefavmh? ypfypfcgCguJhody rjYKrlítvSLudk
vSLukefavmh? yg,modNrKdUpm; onft½dktaorjYKrlítvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh rdrdvufjzifh r[kwfrlítvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh tav;tjrwf rjYKrlítvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh ypfypfcgCguJhody jYKí tvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü y&dowfuif;rJhaom ao&DouAdrmef
0,fpmwkr[m&mZfewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfody
a&muf&V xdkyg,modNrKdUpm;\
tvSLütkyfcsKyfpDrHaom Owå&vkvifonfum;
t½dktaojYKí tvSLudk vSLjCIF;aMumifh rdrd
vufjzifhtvSLudk vSLjCIF;aMumifh tav;tjrwfjYKí tvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh ypfypfcgCg uJhody rjYKrlítvSLudk
vSLjCIF;aMumifh cE"mudk,fysufpD;í aoNyD;onfrS
aemufü aumif; aomvm;&mewfjynf0,f
wm0wðomewfwdkY\
taygif;toif;tjzpfody a&muf&\\}}
[k ajymMum;awmfrlavownf;/

q,fckajrmuf yg,modokwf NyD;V

xdkr[m0*f\ tusOf;csKyfokwftpOfum;

- 1/ r[my'geokwf
- 2/ r[med'geokwf
- 3/ r[my&dedAÁmeokwf
- 4/ r[mok'óeokwf
- 5/ Ze0obokwf
- 6/ r[ma*g0dE´okwf
- 7/ r[mor,okwf
- 8/ ouúyO§okwf
- 9/ r[mowdy|meokwf
- 10/ q,fckajrmuf yg,mod&mZnokwfonf jzpfV

**r[m0*fygVdawmf jrefrmjyef
NyD;V**
